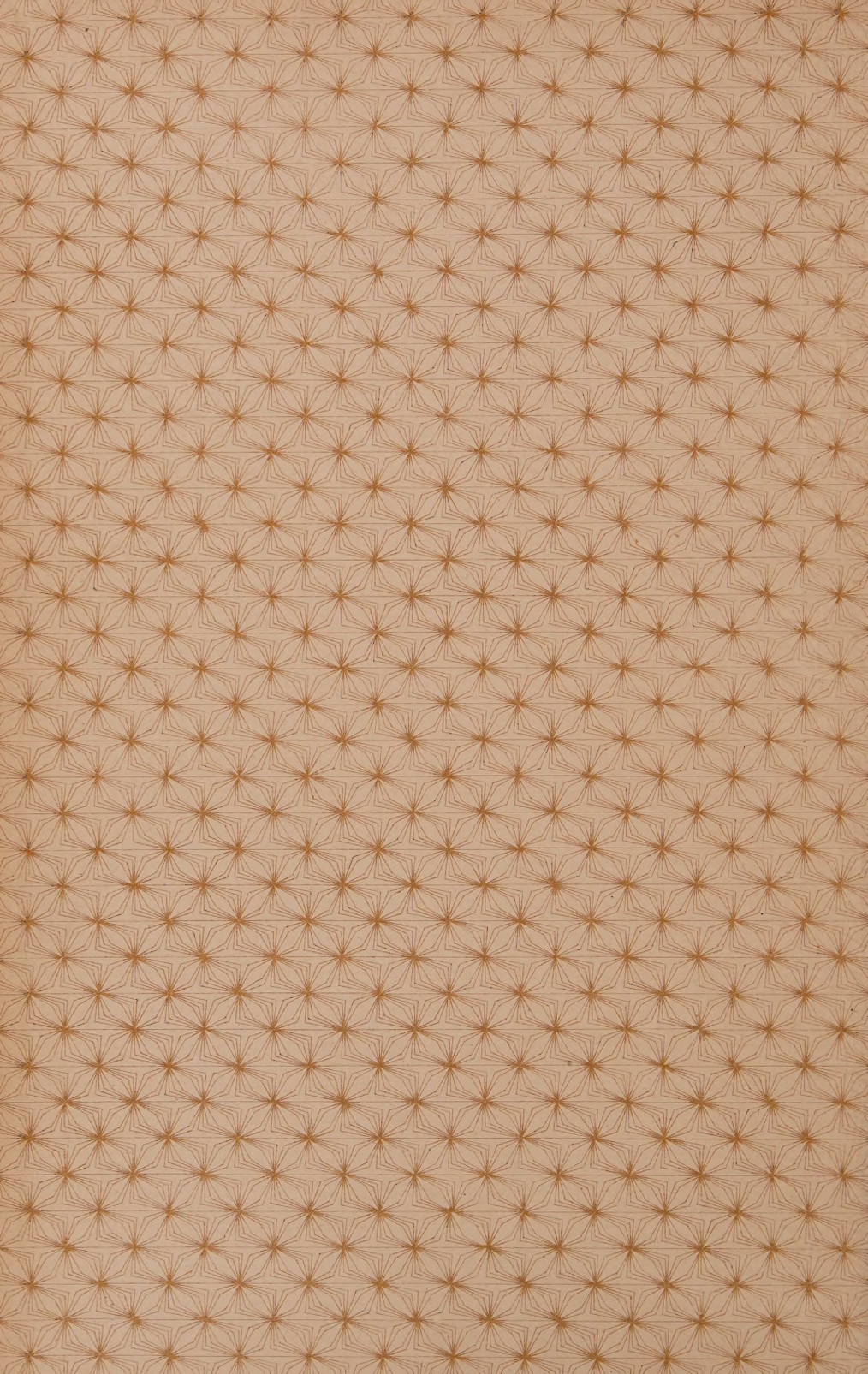


COUNTWAY LIBRARY



HC 198Z 2





THE
LESSER WRITINGS
OF

C. M. F. von BOENNINGHAUSEN

COMPILED BY

THOMAS LINDSLEY BRADFORD, M. D.

Author of *Life of Hahnemann*, *Homœopathic Bibliography*, *Index of
Proverbs*, *Pioneers of Homœopathy*, Etc., Etc.

6422
6 J 52

TRANSLATED FROM THE ORIGINAL GERMAN BY

PROF. L. H. TAFEL

PHILADELPHIA:
BOERICKE & TAFEL.
1908.

BOSTON MEDICAL LIBRARY
IN THE
FRANCIS A. COUNTWAY
LIBRARY OF MEDICINE

PREFACE.

Because a number of physicians desired to obtain certain essays by Boenninghausen and because of the difficulty in obtaining them, Messrs. Boericke & Tafel decided some years since that it would be a favor and advantage to the homœopathic profession to collect the shorter writings of the old practitioner, many of which had never been before published in English, in book form.

The result is thus presented. This book includes presumably all the magazine articles by Boenninghausen, and a few of the smaller of the pamphlets written by him.

The translations were made by Prof. L. H. Tafel especially for this book.

It has been the pleasure of the editor to collect the articles and in order so to do, all the German and French journals have been examined very carefully.

These articles have been translated from the original journals, and the phraseology has been left intact.

It is the hope that the book will be of some advantage to those of our school who have not advanced so far as to consider Boenninghausen's opinion *behind the times*.

T. L. BRADFORD, M. D.

*Philadelphia, Pa.,
June 1, 1908.*

THE LESSER WRITINGS OF C. von Boenninghausen

A Reproof.—Smelling of Medicines.

Allgemeine homœopathische Zeitung, Vol. XII, p. 359.

Among the more *causeless* defamations of the founder of the homœopathic school, which we read in the *Hygea*, is an attack by Dr. Griesselich found in the third volume (pp. 256 and 257), entitled "Contribution to the History of Smelling Medicines." He there protests against the "authorship" of the discovery, assigned to him by Hahnemann, that smelling of the highly potentized *Mercury* may incline the vital force which has become diseased by abuse of *Sulphur*, so as to again admit a beneficent effect of *Sulphur* upon it. Not only this, but he says in conclusion: "I was with Hahnemann in the last days of April, 1832, and that the preface alluded to is dated only a few days later, was the more surprising, as it was impossible that he should have the time in these few days to verify my enormous discovery."

Little is to be said against this statement as here laid down, and there is not the least doubt that Dr. Griesselich has a perfect right to decline the honor of this discovery, since I am assured by very creditable men, whose names, if necessary, I can give, that he devotes himself so little to practice that it is difficult in Karlsruhe to find out his place of residence, so that he must be devoting his time especially to theoretical studies.

But, in order to present history in its true light, I must add the following, and I feel myself the more called upon to the truth, as *I alone* am able to indicate the exact circumstances, though I am fully resolved not to answer in future any attack made upon myself personally.

The remarks made in the appendix to the preface to the letter of Hahnemann of August, 1832 (following p. 24), that *this is the third matter inserted, and that it was impossible for him to communicate to the world anything of which he was not convinced*, would have caused any unprejudiced person to entertain the supposition, that this smelling of *Mercurius* to cure the abuse of *Sulphur*, was among the matters inserted later. And that this is really the case the writer of this article can prove from the original documents, which have been preserved; and this is actually *the second point inserted*, sent in by Hahnemann on June 15, 1832. In the preface dated May 6, 1832, there is as yet not a syllable about smelling of *Mercurius*, nor in the first matter inserted, which speaks of the use of *Sulphur* in psoric patients suffering from intermittent fever, and which is dated May 28. *Not before June 15, 1832, had sufficient time elapsed to verify the observation as it now stands, and not before that time was it sent in by Hahnemann for publication.*

But as these facts could not be definitely known to Dr. Griesselich I do not want to state this as a reproach to him, but only in order to wipe out the undeserved stain that he has thrown on the power of observation and the love of truth of Hahnemann. But what ought to have moved him not so easily to charge this honorable old gentleman with credulity, in contradiction to the extract published above from the letter of Hahnemann of August 21, 1832, is the fact that in the *second edition of the year 1833*, which had been enlarged by the addition of many remedies, *the preface written by Hahnemann was, indeed, wholly rewritten, but that passage was preserved verbatim*, and this has given to it a very important confirmation. We cannot, therefore, well see what his phrase about "discoveries which are unconfirmed" can mean, especially as the correctness of that observation has surely been recognized in numerous cases by all good homœopaths, who only allow their patients to smell the *Mercurius* in cases where it corresponds with the *Sulphur* symptoms, as is *very often* the case; while in other cases they take their refuge to other remedies (as the honorable editors of the *Archiv* will testify*) although Dr. Griesselich, in case he should have tried it, may have been as unsuccessful with it as in the case of *Silicea* 30 (according to his own confession in *Hygea* III, 17,) which, to be sure, is not suit-

* If it needs any confirmation we gladly give it.—GR. (GROSS.)

able in all cases where merely the scholastic, pathological name of the disease may point to it.

Münster, January 17, 1838.

Concerning the Curative Effects of Thuja in Small-pox.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. XXXVII, page 21.

Epistolary Communication from the Royal Councilor, Dr. von Boenninghausen, in Münster, to Dr. Rummel (Editor).

I think I ought to inform you of an experience of mine during the course of this winter, as it seems to me worthy of a more extended publicity.

Since the last six months small-pox has appeared here and in the environs, in several places with considerable violence, and, although in consequence of our wise laws about segregation, etc., the disease was in many cases kept secret, yet numerous cases came under my treatment.

The observation, repeatedly made, that during such epidemics malanders are frequently observed in horses, brought me to compare with the symptoms of small-pox the specific for this disease in animals (*Thuja*), and the result proved so decidedly favorable that I used the same in the first case of small-pox* that was entrusted to my treatment. It exceeded all my expectations. On the fourth day the pustules were all dried up; on the eighth day they had fallen off and no pockmarks were to be seen.

This decidedly favorable result caused me not only to use the same remedy with all the following small-pox patients, but to also use the same remedy in several houses where small-pox had broken out, as a prophylactic, and lo! also here the result was favorable, and no case came to my knowledge where, after using *Thuja*, any other member of the family had been infected.

As I have hardly used anything for five years but high potencies, and with such good results that I shall probably never again return to low potencies, I also used in small-pox cases only the 200th potency of *Thuja*, giving a few pellets as a dose every other evening, and only in two cases, where it seemed to be indicated, I interjected a single dose of *Mercurius* 200, whereby, as it seemed, the efficacy of *Thuja* was increased.

*This was that of a girl of twenty-four years of age, whom I had cured the year before of a chronic crusty herpes on both cheeks. At this day her face is quite smooth and clean and the picture of health.

Most manifest was the absence of pockmarks, which otherwise are so unavoidable and disfigure so many pretty faces, and even the redness of the spots disappeared more quickly.

Whether the same results may be obtained in every epidemic of small-pox must be found out by later experience. If this should be the case, vaccine matter, which in careless hands is so dangerous, and which has doubtlessly caused an enormous infection with the scrofula-poison, might find a most valuable substitute.

Of course, none of my small-pox patients died. Although the epidemic was not one of the most dangerous a number of patients treated by allopaths died, and all the rest will carry a reminder of it in their faces; and with them the course of the disease was, as usual, long drawn out. So much at this time.* . . .

The following note is by the editor of the *Zeitung* :

“Von Boëninghausen brought up vaccination at the meeting and considered that as practiced now it is the chief cause of the disquieting spread of scrofulous diseases. All the physicians present agreed in this view and promised to give especial attention to this important subject so as to be able to follow up the matter next year. There has not as yet been any opportunity to test the discovery of Von Boëninghausen concerning the curative power of *Thuja* in small-pox; this has also been confirmed in France, and it is to be expected that we may have opportunities in the course of the year to test this also here.”

The High Potencies.†

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. XXXVIII, page 358.

High potencies have produced a division, especially among German homœopaths, which still exists and is in no way conducive to the progress of science. A war in our own camp has thus been caused, far worse and more dangerous than a war against an external foe—a war of *specificists* against the *Hahnemannians*, of

*Whether *Thuja* will be efficient as a prophylactic might perhaps be seen by giving this remedy to persons before they are vaccinated, and then observing whether the vaccination “takes” with them. We would request vaccinating physicians to make this experiment.—RUMMEL.

†According to my opinion, there is no more need to establish the *action* of high potencies, for very few homœopaths will question this; yea, I even know from Griesselich, who, as is well known, is their chief opponent, that he experimented with them on himself; thus, he must not have considered

the *materialists* against the *dynamists*—and in consequence the *amphibians* have lately arisen, who are neither fish nor fowl, neither homœopaths nor allopaths, and who frequently sacrifice their convictions to selfish considerations. Among these latter especially we find the pretended mediators between the old and the new school, who want to please both and lose the good graces of neither, without considering that half-measures are most contemptible, and that indecision which would carry water on both shoulders will gain the confidence of neither side and must be repulsive to every independent examiner. They cannot be attacked, indeed, because they keep open a way of escape toward either side, and their campaigns are all of the kind which Frenchmen well designate *battre la campagne* (scouring the country). It would, therefore, be probably a vain endeavor to bring conviction to these amphibians.

Materialistic homœopaths, or specificists (believers in specific remedies), as they choose to call themselves, who are characterized chiefly by giving low dilutions in frequent repetition, but who select their remedies correctly according to the fundamental law of homœopathy, giving larger or smaller doses, are more amenable to reason. The greater number of them will not at least refuse to investigate the matter, and prove experimentally, as soon as we can convince them that even high potencies, yea, the highest, given in very small and infrequent doses, produce effects, and, indeed, deeply penetrating effects, entirely sufficient for cure.

Deservedly passing over the subterfuge of the cowards, who are not ashamed to proclaim as lies and perversions what honest and honorable men have communicated as the results of their carefully repeated experiments as soon as these run counter to their mole-like views, there are really only *two* objections which have been brought forward against the dynamists, and which give

them *a priori* as so void of action, else he would not have deemed them worthy of any experiment. This would be anyway quite ridiculous. Now, the question is rather, Whether high potencies have any *excellence above* other preparations, and what excellence, and whether this is general or only in certain cases?

If there is only a *relative superiority*, then we would have to examine in what cases this exists. Everything that can clear up this obscurity is welcome. The above communications, referring to observations made on animals, have the advantage that the effects cannot, as is often done, be ascribed to psychical or dietetic influences.—RUMMEL.

food to the skepticism of their opponents. These objections are: *First*, that cures are due to a *trusting confidence* of the patients in their physician, the *moral effect* of which is rated too highly; and, *secondly*, to *homœopathic dieting*, which brings back the patients to a natural mode of living, and is supposed to be able to restore health by dieting alone, *without any medicine*.

We dynamists, if we were inclined to retaliate, would be fully justified in asking the materialists why they do not labor to gain with their patients as great and mighty a confidence and prescribe the same diet with all their patients, throwing aside all medicine as entirely useless? But we have no need of such ambiguous restorative measures, and we know as well as our opponents that there are many, especially *chronic*, diseases, which can never be thoroughly and permanently eradicated by the vital force alone, as also *acute* diseases where the regular course can only be mitigated and aborted by suitable medicines, and where a fatal issue can only be safely averted by the same.

But all these excuses and objections are at once cut off in the *homœopathic cures of animals*. These cures, and only these, give us the surest and most irrefutable information what and how much medicines, and also high potencies, are able to do, quite *independent of all moral faith and of all dieting*, both of which are here entirely eliminated, so that not the remotest suspicion can be admitted in any of them.

Convinced of the far-reaching importance of these cures of animals of various kinds, and in order to be able to gather with the greatest ease their results for this purpose, I have kept a special journal of these cases for a year, during which the number of those seeking aid also for this purpose has very much increased. This journal already shows a great number of, in part, very remarkable cures, all of which present the most irrefutable proof not only of the great curative power of medicines selected according to strictly homœopathic principles, but especially also of the power of high potencies in minimal doses, *since I almost exclusively employed these*. The journal is not, indeed, conducted as circumstantially as in the case of the cures of men; on the other hand, I need feel no delicacy in naming the owners of the sick animals, and thus show every skeptical person how he may gain the surest conviction of the truth of my statements.

In publishing in what follows only a few of the cures in question I think I may assume that the aim of this communication has

been stated with sufficient clearness, so that no one will interpret it wrongly or see a degradation of our noble science in my request that our most experienced and learned homœopaths may enter on this hitherto untrodden path with respect to high potencies, and communicate the results of their experiments frankly and truly to those who are in doubt.

May I be permitted to put at the head of my list a brilliant case which occurred already two years ago, and excited so much attention among the lovers of horses here that it is still mentioned as memorable whenever Homœopathy is spoken of?

1. Lieutenant von Grueter, of the Eleventh Regiment of Hussars, which was then here in garrison, had a full-blooded English horse, which he had purchased at a very low price because it suffered from an affection of the larynx, coughed much, there being rattling and croaking in the throat and short breath at the slightest exertion. This morbid condition had existed for some time, and had been treated without the slightest success by a number of veterinary surgeons, both while the horse was in the possession of the former owner and of its present owner. *At last*, as is usually the case, Homœopathy was tried, after all other prospects of improvement had vanished. Thus, the horse came under my treatment.

The nature of the disease and the former allopathic remedies used, of which, however, only repeated anointing with *Mercury* could be established with any certainty, left no doubt as to the remedy proximately indicated. I, therefore, as is my usual practice with animals, prescribed *Hepar sulphuris calc.* 200 (*i. e.*, three pellets moistened with the 200th potency), to be dissolved in half a quart of pure, cold water, to be shaken until dissolved, and then given the horse by means of a bottle. No change was made in the feeding, and the horse was, as before, taken out daily for a ride at a walk for one hour. In a week the beneficent action of the remedy was manifest, as the cough had entirely ceased; the rattling and croaking, however, still existed, and, though the respiration was freer, it was still oppressed. *Spongia* 200, given in the same manner, now caused a further progress in the improvement, and another dose of *Hepar sulph. calc.*, given a week later, so removed the remaining symptoms of ailment in the horse that about three weeks later at a horse-race, where several excellent thoroughbreds took part, this horse *on one and the same day won both prizes*. A short time afterwards it was sold at four times

the price to another officer (Count von der Groeben), whose best horse it is said to be at this day, as I have been assured by one of his acquaintances.

2. About the same time a poor farmer from the little village of Amelsbueren, five miles from here, whose name, if I remember rightly, was Roevekamp, came to me for help, dragging behind him a horse which was a mere skeleton, with rough hair standing up in every direction, and which could hardly put one foot before the other. The horse had been sick for three months, and in spite of all the remedies used by various veterinarians, on whom he had expended much money, the horse had become more and more miserable

He said that I had helped so many people given up by the doctors, also in his neighborhood, that he was in hopes I would not be too proud to take pity also on his horse, the loss of which he would not know how to replace. On questioning him, I found out that his horse while carting ground had gotten into a perspiration, and had been overtaken by a heavy shower of rain mingled with snow, that it had taken a bad cold and been sick ever since the day succeeding the shower. This anamnesis, together with other symptoms not written down and which I can not now remember, pointed plainly to *Rhus tox.* So I gave him one dose of the 200th and two doses of *Sac. lac.* with the direction to give the horse one powder every five days (as in case 1) shaken up with water. Three weeks later a farmer with a heavily loaded cart stopped at my house and requested me to please come down. It was the same farmer with the same horse, which I did not recognize again, for it had been so poor and wretched and was now so well nourished, smooth and sleek, with bright eyes. The owner assured me that the improvement had set in twenty-four hours after taking the first powder, that the improvement had gone on day by day, and that the horse was now healthier and more vigorous than ever before, for which he heartily thanked me.

3. Baronet von Boeselager, in Hessen (near Hamm on the Lippe), possesses a neat lady's horse, the pet of his second daughter, who now, as before, continually uses it for her riding-horse. This horse all at once began to limp. Several veterinary physicians in Hamm and here had in vain tried their art. The ailment remained the same, and the doctors were not even agreed as to the seat of the trouble, because there was no swelling nor pain on pressure and touch to be noticed anywhere on the lame

leg. Also, in this case as a last refuge, they turned to Homœopathy and to me. But it was difficult to at once find the right remedy, because the seat of the disease could not be discovered, nor was anything morbid to be noticed in the well-nourished and lively animal. I at once acknowledged this, and said that I was not able to promise with certainty an immediate favorable result, but, confiding in the power of my approved high potencies, I did not in the least doubt that I should be able to restore it, though perhaps it might take a few months.

I began my treatment with *Sulphur* 200 and *Caust.* 200, on the 4th and 13th of August, without the least result. Of as little avail were *Bryonia* on the 20th or *Rhus tox.* on the 27th of the same month, given in the same dose. Thence it appeared that the lameness had its seat merely in the hoof, and I accordingly gave *Arsenicum* 200, with a decided improvement, which was not, however, permanent, wherefore I repeated the same remedy on the 17th and the 24th. Since no trace of the ailment now remained I concluded the treatment on October 1st with a dose of *Sulphur* 200. These remedies, as all the others, were dissolved in the manner described in case 1. The horse has been well ever since, as I heard from the mouth of the owner himself a few days ago. The Baronet is just enough to give a full acknowledgment to the little powders, though he has no suspicion of the actual minimal nature of their medical contents.

4. The pointer of Baronet von Wendt-Crassenstein was seized with the so-called dog-epidemic, and under allopathic veterinary treatment he was so far gone by January 20, 1849, that his death was expected every hour; but before the final conclusion I was called in to help his master's pet. Without any hope, and protesting against any ill-fame that might accrue from my failure, I at once gave him *Rhus tox.* 200, which was immediately followed by an apparent relief. Next day I followed with *Kali carb.* 200, with such a decided and rapid improvement that on January 22d he ate with considerable appetite, and could be dismissed as cured on January 23d. With equally rapid and complete success I afterwards treated several other dogs, also my own. Only with two of them I had first to give *Bryonia* instead of *Rhus*, but all the remedies in the high potency already mentioned.

5. In September, 1848, I lost a cow on my country-place, Darup, from tympany, or wind dropsy, from eating green clover. it was strange that this quickly fatal disease within two days be-

came so unusually common, that in these forty-eight hours more cattle were lost than else in a whole year. As soon as the news of my loss was brought to me in Münster I at once sent out a bottle of pellets of *Colchicum* 30, directing that as soon as another case should appear three or four pellets should be shaken in half a tumblerful of water until dissolved. About a week later a second case actually appeared among my cows; my men did exactly as I had ordered, and the effect was almost immediately visible, and in an hour the attack had passed off.

The neighbors, surprised by this wonderful success, transferred the confidence in the little pellets, which they had before felt only as to men, now also to their cattle. Since then the trocar has disappeared and my bottle of *Colchicum* has been repeatedly used with the same good effect. If I had then been in possession of *Colchicum* 200, I would not have had the slightest hesitation in using that.

6. In cows whose afterbirth did not follow quickly I affected cures last spring in seven cases in this neighborhood (near Nickotter, Ricke, Vennemann, Froerd, Maykotter, Wappendrups and Wilhelmers) within twelve hours by administering two doses of *Secale corn.* 30 and an intermediate dose of *Sabina* 30, one dose every three hours, shaken up with water.

I have read the assertion somewhere, I do not remember where, that high dilutions and small doses would be least effective with swine. The following case may prove that my experience does not coincide with that statement.

7. On the 22d of April, 1849, Colon Bredeweg, of Amelsbueren, five miles from here, invoked my help for a litter of eight little pigs, which were all suddenly seized with an eruption which had also, in a short time, killed many swine in that neighborhood, and resembled the well-known so-called Antony's fire. I at once gave him (1) *Sulphur*, (2) *Sepia* and (3) *Arsenicum*, each in the 200th potency. Each powder was to be dissolved in half a quart of water by vigorous shaking, and each pig was to receive a tablespoonful. No. 1 was to be given at once, No. 2 in six hours and No. 3 in twelve hours. When the man got home one pig was already dead, but the other seven he treated as I had told him, and next day all seven were well. On April 29, 1849, a hog was taken sick in the same manner and Bredeweg hurried to me for help. The same remedies given at the same intervals and in the same potency, but only two pellets of each, helped just as quickly

and completely. These two results show conclusively also in animals the same observation made with men, that the shorter or longer duration of the action of a remedy depends as much on the nature of the disease as on the peculiarity of the remedy, and that, also, the high potencies may be used in the most acute disease without any fear that the curative action may set in too late.

If these few true and actual facts, which I might multiply ten-fold from my one year's journal, shall contribute to put into true light the advantages of Homœopathy in general, and especially the advantages of high potencies, and if they encourage others to imitate my action, I shall consider myself very happy.

DR. C. V. BÖENNINGHAUSEN.

Münster, March 4, 1850.

Epistolary Communication of Councilor Dr. von Bœnninghausen to Dr. Rummel.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. XXXIX, page 98.

I use a moment of quiet to communicate to you two observations, quite various in their character, one even being drawn from the department of chemistry, and yet both of them seem of use to our science, on which account I do not object to their publication.

The *first* observation is respecting the enormous and fatal effects of the high potencies when the dynamization is much increased by excessive shaking with water. I came to this knowledge in the following manner: In the second half of last winter there were an unusual number of cases of *hydrophobia* among the dogs, and even at present hardly a day passes without my services being called for to aid some person bitten. Homœopathy and high potencies have proved their worth. I have used only two or three pellets of the 200th potency dissolved in water for a dose this year, but neither this nor the preceding years have I ever heard that any man or animal treated in this manner by me was seized with hydrophobia. Nevertheless in the last eleven days I have had two deaths of *dogs*.

The *first* case was that of a large fine bull-dog of Burgess Böening near Drensteinfurth, that had been bitten by a dog which proved to be mad. As usual I gave the owner, who valued the dog highly, a number of powders, Nos. 1, 3 and 5 *Belladonna*,

2 *Hyoscyamus*, 4 *Stramonium*, all of the 200th potency, to be given every three days in their proper order, one powder dissolved in water by shaking, which could best be effected in a small bottle. This man was too zealous in well-doing, as I afterwards found out, and shook up the powder every time *most vigorously for five minutes and over*, and then he gave it to the dog with boiled sweet milk which had been allowed to cool off. After each one of these powders the dog had looked very doleful for a whole day; after the last he would not eat any more, though still willing to drink water. On the third day after taking the fifth powder he died, *but without showing the least sign of madness or hydrophobia*.

About two weeks later I gave the same remedies, to be taken in the same manner, to a large mastiff on Heithorn's Kolonet in the village of Hittrup, and as if by a providential decree, to impress the lesson taught by the former example, also in this case the *shaking of the medicine in water was carried to excess*. In consequence *the result was just the same*. After the last powder the dog was taken very sick and as he was near dying on the second day they ended his pains with a bullet. *Also this dog did not show any symptom of madness before his death*.

It is to be noted that I have given the same remedy in the same dose and the same manner to quite a number of animals of various kinds, horses, cows, hogs and little dogs, as also to some men who had been bitten, without producing any noticeable trouble; nor did hydrophobia appear with any one of them. But so far as I know and can find out by inquiry, in none of those cases had the potentizing been increased by an excess of shaking, as in the two cases given above.

Though we have here two *facts*, they stand as yet too isolated to derive certain conclusions therefrom, and I fully see that there are many ways of escaping from the deduction. Still these phenomena seem to me of sufficient importance to call attention to them and cause us to give attention to this matter. If others of my honored colleagues should have heard of similar cases, or can communicate other facts which show that my apprehensions as to the effect of too violent potentizing are baseless, I may well request them for the good of our science to communicate them.*

* It would be a great pity if high potencies could by strong shaking be rendered so dangerous, still we would not hesitate to acknowledge this if the reasons were convincing. Our honored friend will permit us, however, to communicate our doubts as to the observations made, especially as he

The *second* observation is in reference to a discovery by a French chemist, which was presented in a session of the Academy of Sciences in Paris on the 27th of the month, and from which Homœopathy, as it seems to me, may draw a double use. I will first premise the words of the reporter, Leon Foucauld, in the *Journal des Débats*, translated into German with the greatest possible faithfulness:

“M. Maumené, Professor of Chemistry at Reims, makes a proposition for the use of a reacting tissue for medical use, to indicate by its change of color the presence of *sugar in urine*. This would be formed of strips of white merino, cut like the paper-strips of test paper used in laboratories; they would be *saturated with bichloride of tin*. If one of these merino-strips thus prepared is moistened with a fluid containing the smallest amount of sugar, and then heated in the flame of a candle, the white color will quickly pass into blackish-brown by the browning of the sugar. M. Maumené has convinced himself that neither urates, nor uric acid, nor any substance present in normal urine will produce a similar change of color; so that whenever this is seen we may at once surely conclude the presence of diabetic sugar.”

seems to consider the conclusions as very uncertain as yet. And they are so, indeed, for they stand solitary among thousands of observations that have been made; aggravations caused by medicines have, indeed, been frequently observed, but none of a dangerous nature, on the contrary they were usually welcome as the harbingers of improvement. An additional difficulty in the way of making experiments on this disease is caused by the merely *relatively* infectious nature of the disease, for of ten animals bitten only about one gets hydrophobia. So one can never tell whether we have to do with an infected or a healthy animal, *i. e.*, whether we should consider the medicine given as a preservative or a medical proving on a healthy subject. Now the provings of the Vienna provers have shown, indeed, that high potencies will act, but still they were not dangerous even in larger quantities. The danger in these cases could, therefore, only have arisen from the collision of the medicinal force with the disease still latent. The following facts, communicated to me by an experienced veterinary physician, may serve to throw light on the subject:

“The mania often runs its course so latently that one not an exact connoisseur of dogs would not consider it sick at all; in all stages of mania death often sets in apoplectically. Only if immediately after death blood should flow from the nose, the ears or the eyes would death be manifestly proved to have been caused by hydrophobia.”

It may easily be seen that it depends entirely on the interpretation given to the observations; they may be used either to prove the excessive strength of the violently shaken high potencies, or, on the contrary, they may be viewed as proving that the remedies in these cases were unable to protect.

—R . . . L. (RUMMEL.)

“The reason why we should use strips of merino, and not paper or a tissue woven of flax or hemp, is because bichloride of tin would blacken and carbonize such a strip, since it approaches too closely to the chemical constitution of sugar. It was, therefore, necessary to discover a substance which resists the action of chlorine, and this is only found in such a mineral substance. Parchment itself cannot be used, because when heated it hardens like horn. But merino is quite free from these faults, and when prepared in the manner mentioned above, the practical physician can always carry such strips in his letter-case and in every case where he suspects sugar he can at once make his tests.”

I have stated above that this discovery, the correctness of which can hardly be questioned, promises a double advantage: In the first place, without wearisome chemical processes, we can at once establish the presence of diabetes, but then also it will enable us to enrich our medical treasury in this disease, always difficult to cure. For all that has so far become known with respect to it has been drawn only *ex usu in morbis*. We cannot doubt that several of our powerful remedies are able to counteract this malignant disease; but we do not know them, as yet, because in our provings the peculiar transmutation of the urine has not been noted, and owing to the troublesome and tedious chemical decomposition required could hardly have been observed. But now, that so easy and simple a test has been found by which to discover the presence of sugar in the urine, it will not be difficult to make up this deficiency in our provings.

Contributions to the History of Homœopathy.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. XXXIX, page 339.

A Notice to Dr. v. Boëninghausen to Cease from Homœopathic Veterinary Practice.

I.

We have been informed, noble sir, that when Commissary Henschen, of Holzhausen, applied to you for medical advice for a hog bitten by a mad dog, you gave him powders for the animal,

and that later on the hog became mad, wherefore it had to be killed in the presence of a veterinary physician, Steinkühler, together with its litter of three pigs, born after the event.

We take occasion from this event to communicate to you in copy the Order of the Royal Minister of Spiritual, Educational and Medical Affairs, issued on December 6, 1840 (*Ministerial Journal for the Interior*, 1840, p. 476). This orders that persons who have not been approved for the practice of the veterinary art should not undertake the treatment of domestic animals in diseases belonging to the category of infectious diseases and of epidemics. Since you have not obtained the qualifications demanded in this Order by the Order of the Royal Cabinet of July 11, 1843, which granted you permission to provide patients in single cases with homœopathic advice and corresponding medicines, we must forbid you to medically treat mad animals or such domestic animals as have been bitten by mad animals, or such as are suspected of madness, as also in general cattle taken with an infectious or epidemic disease, if you would avoid a fine of from 5 to 10 dollars.

Münster, June 24, 1850.

ROYAL MINISTER OF THE INTERIOR.

To the Royal Councilor, retired,

Dr. phil? von Boënnighausen,

Nobleman in this city.

No. 404. I. M.

Hereupon follows No. II. The Rescript issued by the Ministry of the Interior.

III.

To the Honorable Royal Government here.

Münster, July 10, 1850.

The Order issued to me lays upon me the imperative duty, not on my own account, but on account of the cause, not to receive this order in silence, and thereby, as it were, confess a guilt of which I am entirely innocent as well in a material as in formal respect. The whole honorable college will not refuse me the testimony that I have never stood among the complainers, but have always devoted all my time and strength to studying, advising and bringing aid, whenever and wherever I was able, in a faithful and honest manner. I have not to fear, therefore, from this side that my present address will be misinterpreted since I sincerely desire and strive for merely what is truly good; but, at the same time, as is

proper, I am determined to oppose every obstruction to this endeavor with zeal and determination.

Although it is an undeniable truth, proved by numberless facts, that the cure of the diseases of animals is accomplished according to one and the same law as the cure of men. I would yet hardly have thought of reaching out also to them, if the objections of the adherents of the old school, repeated *ad nauseam*, had not, as it were, compelled me to it. After so many striking facts, which left them no denial possible, the only objection was left them: "The cures of homœopaths are caused merely by *diet* and by a *confident imagination*, because the *naughts* administered by them are entirely unable to effect cures." If such ridiculous statements were merely made as a cheap and somewhat silly joke every rational man would at most have compassionately shrugged his shoulders or left it unnoticed as a transitory folly. But after all the other objections, mostly drawn from an absurd theory, were of no more avail, this nonsense was at last seized upon, and because it was uttered with such a mien of wisdom there were silly men enough who actually believed it.

In order to make this last loophole impracticable for the opponents of the new and natural methods of cure nothing is more suitable than the application of Homœopathy to animals. For here nothing can be ascribed to diet, which remains the same, much less to the influence of imagination and faith; when animals, therefore, with such treatment recover, and, indeed, in a very brief time, it cannot be denied that their cure is due to these derided "naughts," unless all reason is set aside and skepticism should increase even to insanity. The 38th volume of the *Allgemeine hom. Zeitung*, by Hartmann and Rummel, contains in No. 23 a treatise on this subject, with an appendix on the cures effected on animals with such "naughts," and, indeed, with "naughts" in the superlative degree.

Purely for this reason and based on the principle of *similia similibus*! I did not consider myself too aristocratic where my aid was invoked "in single cases," and in the beginning only in cases where the present veterinary methods had shown no success, not to deny my assistance also to animals of various kinds. Since January 18, 1849, I have also kept a formal journal, and am therefore ready at all times to give account concerning every case treated, just as I am able to do about my treatment of sick persons, though the former account is not so full. In this journal there is,

therefore, also found an account of the sow big with young, belonging to Hensche, on May 8th of this year, with a notice of the usual remedies used against the biting by mad dogs. Later on, according to subsequent information, there is the remark, that "*the sow nevertheless was said to have become hydrophobic, though it had not bitten or gored as mad sows always do.*" It is, therefore still very questionable whether said sow actually had hydrophobia when she was killed, and from many scientific reasons I have a perfect right to question this and deny it until a complete account of a dissection made should prove the assertion of veterinary doctor Steinkuehler, who is altogether unknown to me.

But even in that case it would not matter much if, from some unknown cause, hydrophobia should exceptionally have broken out in this one case, as such cases, even among men, when treated allopathically occur but too frequently, as the yearly statistical tables plainly show. Two sad examples of this occurred in the last two years here before the gates of the city of Münster and in the town of Coesfeld. On the other hand, not a single well-authenticated case has come to my knowledge where a man who had been bitten by a mad dog, and who had actually become hydrophobic, has been saved by Allopathy, but I can show a case of a person thus saved by Homœopathy. The records of the Royal Government from the beginning of the year 1830 contain the reports of Dr. Sentrup, then district-physician, concerning hydrophobia having broken out with Louise Klusemann, born in Iburg, twenty-one years old, and living as a servant on Menken's farm, near Alveskirchen, as also the allopathic treatment of this person for several days without effect. But from what the Court published about the matter later on, I doubt that my homœopathic cure of this person, who else would have died without chance of rescue, has been entered on the records. But I am able, even at this day, to give a detailed and exact account of the matter as it was published in the *Archiv für die hom. Heilkunst*, Vol. X, No. 3, page 85, which is confirmed by a communication of the pastor there, as well as by the statement written down according to the words of the cured person in the presence of the late Privy Councilor, Baronet von Korff, a few weeks after the event. The fame of this cure, which has not yet been forgotten, as well as many remarkable cures since, have brought to me a great number of persons who had been bitten by dogs alleged to be mad, and with none of these persons who have used my homœopathic rem-

edies did hydrophobia break out, though I saw several of them who had been dreadfully bitten and mangled, and some of these persons by dogs whose bite caused hydrophobia with other animals. These remedies are not, however, secret remedies, as they are sold and used without obstruction in many places; nor has their publication caused any expense to the State as has been the case with several other remedies, but they have been made known unselfishly in my own works and others, together with directions showing how to use them. These remedies, also, are the only and true prophylactics against hydrophobia, as they have the virtue of curing the whole disease, even when it has broken out. This latter condition is indispensable, and where a prophylactic has not been put to this proof it is, by homœopaths, relegated at once to the limbo of the doubtful and unsafe, if not into that of secret remedies and humbugs. For the time of the empty authority of opinions and assertions is gone by never to return, and in future only that will be accepted as true which has been proved correct by repeated experience, and which corresponds with a law of nature which is no less irrefragable than the law of gravitation established by Newton. But we have the more reason to apply a strict criticism to the old practice of medicine as even among the most decided adherents of the old school there are a number of honest men who have recognized and designated it as a collection of fallacies and falsities.

So much I thought it my duty to say concerning the order issued by the honorable Royal Government, dated on the 24th of this month. I will not mention the rank into which homœopaths have placed me, nor the many honors that have been paid to me, diplomas, etc., which have come, and are still coming, to me from the most remote countries, but will pass on to the *conclusions* to be drawn from it.

In this respect it is not to be overlooked that the supreme royal cabinet order concerning my homœopathic activity is dated July 11, 1843, but the ministerial order cited bears date of December 6, 1840. Therefore, this ministerial order cannot affect the other, even if a minister should have the power to nullify or arbitrarily to limit a royal cabinet order.

Secondly, in the royal cabinet order there is nowhere to be found a restriction or exception as to any sort of disease. Therefore, there can be no interpretation of this order, least of all one that would place the life of a sow above that of a human being.

Finally, the above said cabinet order *distinctly* declares that no obstruction is to be put in my way based *on my lack of* QUALIFICATION, and yet the order cited by you, *in direct conflict* therewith, says that I had not obtained the QUALIFICATION demanded in that (ministerial) rescript, and *therefore* am forbidden, etc., threatening a fine of from five to ten dollars.

There are cases of interpretation which do not tally with common sense, but such a bald and plain contradictory interpretation as this I never met before, and I cannot, therefore, submit myself to the honorable order of the Royal Government in this case.

DR. C. VON BÖNNINGHAUSEN,
Royal Councilor (Retired).

History of Homœopathy.—(Continued.)

Continued in *Allg. hom. Zeit.*, Vol. XL, page 96.

VI.

We have not found ourselves moved by the reasons given in your answer of July 10th, this year, to our order of June 24th of this year to depart from our position, and we particularly direct you, with reference to the treatment of mad dogs or those bitten by them, to the direction given in paragraph 100 of the regulation confirmed by royal authority October 28, 1835 (Lawb. No. 27, page 239), according to which every one not a physician is strictly warned against treating such cases, and which is even permitted to physicians and veterinary doctors only under conditions involving strict limitations. From the royal cabinet order of July 11, 1843, giving you permission to give homœopathic advice and to administer homœopathic medicines to patients who, in single cases, apply to you from their special confidence in you, you can in no wise derive more extended privileges for yourself than are legally granted even to approved physicians.

THE ROYAL GOVERNMENT.

Münster, September 6, 1850.

To the Royal Councilor (retired),
Dr. Phil. v. Bönninghausen, here.
459. I. M.

Idea of a Systema Nosologicum.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. XL, page 17.

Since Linné's time the botanist confines himself in his *diagnoses* to as few words as are absolutely necessary to distinguish the plant from others, describing it according to a few characteristics belonging to it alone. Among the advantages gained thereby is this essential advantage, that it requires but little time to find the class, order, genus, and finally the species and variety of every plant, even when one has never seen it before; so also every new plant not yet named may immediately be recognized as such. A detailed description of the plant in all its parts does *not* properly belong to the *system*, and it is not, therefore, found in most of the manuals, as being something dispensable and superfluous, where the desire is merely to find the name without loss of time. When this is found and thus the *proximate* end of botany reached, then other works may easily be consulted, which describe at length the plant as to its medical, technical or other relations which are foreign to botany.

Ought we not to be able to introduce something similar in Homœopathy, so as to considerably lighten the work of incipient (perhaps also of older) homœopaths, and to simplify the selection of remedies without, in the least, endangering their sureness, but rather securing it? I believe so. Yes!

Allopathic, as well as homœopathic pathologists divide diseases into *classes* and *orders*. Also their genera have been described with more or less exactness and distinguished from each other. It is only the numberless *species* and *varieties* that are as yet undistinguished because the necessary footholds are lacking; these are offered to homœopaths solely by the knowledge of the characteristics of every remedy. But the allopath is met everywhere with insurmountable obstacles to the presentation of really *brief diagnoses*; the homœopath, however, is able to surmount these, as to him alone the *distinguishing factors* are known, with the aid of the characteristics of the remedies.

A work executed in this way would be of immense importance and as a *Systema Nosologicum* it would become for homœopaths as indispensable as a *Systema Vegetabilium* is for the botanist. Merely from the conviction as to this usefulness and importance, I have undertaken to present this idea to my honored colleagues

for their investigation and consideration with the request that they may give their views concerning it in this journal.

To make my ideas and views concerning this matter more clear, I submit here as examples and experiments, short diagnoses of the various forms of disease belonging to cholera, a disease which again threatens the regions of our native land, and which, owing to the abnormal and manifold forms under which it appears, combined with the haste with which our help is called for, often may not be met with that calm presence of mind and that successful selection of remedies without loss of time and without mistakes, which is so desirable:

I. CHOLERINE.

(The character of this genus is supposed to be known.)

1. *Nausea or vomiting predominate without, or, at least, precedent to each diarrhœa of fæces: Ipecacuanha.*
2. *Diarrhœa of fæces only in the morning, preceded by colic: Bryonia.*
3. *Diarrhœa of fæces with formication and going to sleep of the limbs: Secale cornut.*
4. *Diarrhœa of fæces mixed with blood, with violent colic, drawing down the thighs: Colocynth.*
5. *Diarrhœa of fæces or water, without pains, with rumbling of flatulence in the abdomen and a sticky tongue: Phosphoric ac.*
6. *Diarrhœa of bloody mucus with tenesmus: Mercurius.*
7. *Diarrhœa and vomiting of turbid water with cold perspiration on the forehead: Veratrum.*

II. CHOLERA.

1. *Without vomiting and diarrhœa, a sudden spasm in the chest and limbs, with a sudden failing of strength: Camphor.*
2. *Pale vomiting, mostly sour, without diarrhœa: Ipecac.*
3. *Vomiting of turbid water and diarrhœa, amounting to more than has been ingested, with tonic spasms beginning in the hands and feet: Veratrum*
4. *Same as 3, but with clonic spasms and convulsions: Cuprum.*
5. *Dark-brown, burning evacuations with anguish, restlessness, and great weakness: Arsenicum.*
6. *Cessation of diarrhœa and vomiting, with a total collapse, and expiring vital strength: Carbo veg.*

III. TYPHOID FEVER.

(In consequence of Cholera.)

1. *Pain in the limbs* while moving, aggravation in the evening: *Bryon.*

2. *Pain in the limbs* while at rest, aggravation in the morning: *Rhus tox.*

3. *Painlessness, slight delirium and somnolence:* *Phosphor. acid.*

4. *Speaking is difficult, moaning and groaning in sleep and gliding down in the bed:* *Muriat. ac.*

5. *Great weakness, excessive thirst, drinking often but little at a time, and burning in the abdomen:* *Arsenic.*

6. *Congestion of blood to the head, with violent delirium, phantastic illusions and visions:* *Belladonna.*

(So far as I know, no other forms of typhoid fever, as a sequel to cholera have been observed.)

Münster, Aug. 25, 1850.

Typhoid Fever and High Potencies.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. XLVII, pages 57 and 65.

Since Gross died and Stapf laid down his pen the opponents of Homœopathy raise their voices louder and louder, since they are no more afraid of contradiction of any weight, and the voices of the American defenders of the faith (the Drs. Hering, Lippe and Haynel) only in part reach Germany, and are ignored there. Though here and there a modest voice in praise of high potencies is heard, it is soon drowned by the noise raised against it from all sides. In the meanwhile the anathema against high potencies becomes inrooted ever more deeply, and we have at this day reached such a point that no one dares to loudly declare his experience with them, that he may not expose himself to the danger of being insulted and derided, a treatment of which some of our German colleagues are by no means sparing toward those of an opinion different from theirs.

Without assuming to put myself in a line with the worthies above named, I am nevertheless too conscious of the importance of a ten years' faithful experience to show the reprovable cowardice of giving way to my opponents without maintaining my views. On the contrary, I have to fulfill a sacred duty, as I was the first man who (in the *Neue Archiv f. d. h. Heilk.* Vol. I; No. 2, page 36) made mention of this subject. Whoever will

take the trouble to peruse the article by Dr. Croserio there (page 31 sq.) will find a bold and false assertion most successfully refuted, and will fully convince himself that the author of Homœopathy was even in his last years far from returning to the more massive doses and the more frequent dosing which belonged to the infancy of this science.

There are some homœopaths among us who, in their wisdom, will allow the value of high potencies in chronic diseases, indeed, but who, probably owing to their lack of sufficient personal experience, warn against their use in other diseases. They cannot, indeed, find or give any reasonable grounds for this, and one would be inclined rather to suppose the contrary to be the case, since in most acute diseases the excitability and thus also the receptivity for the suitable homœopathic remedy is apt to be much greater than in most chronic cases. But that assertion having once been made it continues like an axiom, founded on manifold so-called authorities, so that it may seem useless to say aught against it. But it may be granted me to limit myself in what follows to an acute disease, a sort of *nervous* (or typhoid) *fever*, which has for some months been raging in the rural surroundings of my home, and which under allopathic treatment has, as usual, called for numerous victims.

The typhoid fever in question, which, though it has not yet ceased, still seems near extinguishment, according to the allopathic nomenclature, belongs to the genus of *Typhus abdominalis*, and I may be excused from giving a general description of it as it may be found in all its details in every later pathology. But I found it all the more indispensable, according to the direction in §§ 100-102 of the *Organon** (5th edition), to note on a special leaf the symptoms of the various cases, especially as, owing to the long distances to be covered, I could see but few of the patients in the first stages of the disease, and had to depend as to the rest on the account of their relatives whom I especially in-

*It seems actually at present to be a rarity and an exception when any homœopath again consults the "Organon of Healing," and I know several who do not even possess, and have never read, this book. And yet it is indisputably the basis of the homœopathic healing art, and besides so many valuable grains of gold are enclosed within it that at every repetition of the reading of this remarkable book, especially when read by the older practicing and experienced homœopathic physicians, ever new and important instruction and intelligence may be gained, so that its neglect cannot be too sharply reproved.

structed. As in this way in every case everything was noted as the author of Homœopathy makes it the duty of his successors, and as he himself gave us the example, I am enabled to present a pretty accurate image of this epidemic without needing to add a word from the easily deceptive memory. I believe, therefore, that many readers will like to see the symptoms leading to the selection of the remedies here in the customary sequence. I will only add that *italics* designate frequent symptoms; SMALL CAPITALS, the more frequent, and bold face the symptoms almost continually recurrent. The *total image of the disease* is then the following:

Vertigo.—**VERTIGO** (in all cases) most when MOVING and RAISING UP. *Vertigo even to swooning*, also while lying down and in the open air. Vertigo while lying down, improved from rising. Vertigo in bed in the evening. *Vertigo in the evening*, so as to lose sight and hearing.

Stupefaction.—*In the evening*, especially great **DIZZINESS** (in all cases). **DIZZINESS ON RAISING ONESELF**. Dizziness in the warm room.

Mind.—**DELIRIUM** (in most cases) mostly *at night; wants to escape from bed; does not know his own folks; sees all manner of animals, snakes and creeping things*.

Head.—Violent **HEADACHE IN THE EVENING**, in a warm room, aggravated by **RAISING UP** and by the least **MOTION**. **EVENING HEADACHE** in the **FOREHEAD**. Continual **HEADACHE** in the **OCCIPUT** and **NECK**. *Headache and dizziness after midnight*. Fulness in the head. Headache in the evening while resting. Headache in the morning, worse from moving. Headache from stooping. Headache from making a misstep or from striking the foot against anything.

Eyes.—*Inflammation of the eyes*, mostly only on the left side. The sight fails (only in a few cases). Photophobia.

Hearing.—**FAILING OF THE HEARING**. *Ringings and buzzing in the ears*.

Nose —*Bleeding from the nose*. Itching of the nose.

Face.—Deep **REDNESS OF THE FACE**. *Redness of one cheek, mostly the left*. Circumscribed redness of the cheek. Swelling of the left cheek; burning in the face. *Dry lips, they crack open*.

Mouth.—**DRYNESS OF THE MOUTH**. Dryness of the fauces without thirst. *Burning in the mouth*. The swallowing of the saliva is painful, but not that of food and of liquids.

Tongue.—Gray, covered with mucus. Tongue coated *white or yellow*. THE TONGUE CRACKS OPEN. The tongue blackish.

Appetite.—TOTAL ANOREXIA. *Insatiable hunger*. Desire for various things, and then they are refused. Aversion to meat. Ill-effects from fat and from vegetables.

Thirst —**CONSTANT THIRST** day and night. MODERATE THIRST. *No thirst at all. Thirst in the evening after fever. Thirst at night*, less by day. Thirst in the morning, but not at other times. Thirst for a warm drink. *Continual thirst for cold water*.

Taste.—BITTER TASTE IN THE MOUTH WHILE EATING AND AT OTHER TIMES. *Sour taste of food*. Milk has an acid after-taste. Sour after taste after eating. Salty taste in the mouth. All food tastes as if unsalted.

Eructation.—VERY MUCH ERUCTATION. *Eructation with nausea every time after eating and drinking. Sour eructation after drinking water*.

Nausea.—*Nausea every time after eating and drinking*. Much nausea in the afternoon and evening. Vomiting of solid food, but not of fluids. Vomiting of mucus mixed with blood. *Vomiting of water in the evening, but not of solid food*. Vomiting of sour water. Bitter vomiting. Immediate vomiting of all the ingesta.

Stomach.—*Violent pains in the stomach aggravated by every movement*. Stitches in the stomach. Burning in the stomach with dyspnœa.

Hypochondria.—Pains in the liver, aggravated by motion and by lying on the right side. Pains in the spleen, worse from motion and from lying on the left side.

Abdomen.—**INORDINATE DISTENSION OF THE ABDOMEN**. BLOATEDNESS and FULNESS of the abdomen. COLICKY PAINS WHILE MOVING, often also worse when resting. Tearing and lancination in the abdomen *Colic, worse in the evening and afternoon*. Colic when touched or pressed on the abdomen. COLIC EARLY IN THE MORNING, FOLLOWED BY DIARRHŒA. It feels as if a stone lay in the abdomen. The abdomen is quite hard. *Lancination in the abdomen on taking a deep breath*. Colicky pains in the morning on raising oneself up.

Flatulence.—*Rumbling and noises in the abdomen, especially drinking water*. Fermentation in the abdomen.

Stool.—*Diarrhœa, often with a sour smell. Diarrhœa in the*

evening. Nocturnal diarrhœa. DIARRHŒA MERELY IN THE MORNING AFTER PREVIOUS RUMBLING AND COLIC. *Painless diarrhœas.* STUBBORN **CONSTIPATION.** *Hard, knotty stool.* Delayed stool. *Involuntary, unconscious stool.*

Urine.—RED, DARK URINE. *Thick, brown urine.* Mucous urine. Difficult urination. *The urine passes off involuntarily and unconsciously.* *Chaps in the urethra before urinating.*

Catarrh.—*Much bloody mucus in the nose.*

Respiration.—GREAT DYSPNŒA AT THE SLIGHTEST MOTION AND WHEN TURNING ROUND IN BED. *Dyspnœa in a warm room.* Hot breath.

Cough.—MUCH DRY COUGH. *Cough dry in the evening; in the morning with expectoration of mucus.* Dry cough by night. Dry cough early in the morning. *Violent pains in the abdomen at every attack of coughing.* Headache when coughing, especially in the forehead or in the nape of the neck.

Throat and Neck.—STIFFNESS OF THE NECK. **PAINS IN NECK** IN THE EVENING AND **AGGRAVATED** by MOTION. Pain in the neck whenever the head is turned.

Chest.—Stitches in the left side of the chest, worse in the evening and when moving. *Pains in the chest in the evening.* Pains in the right side of the chest from motion and from coughing. Tightness in the chest. PALPITATION OF THE HEART *when moving* and when at rest.

Back.—VIOLENT PAINS IN THE SMALL OF THE BACK, worse *in the evening and during motion.* *Pains in the back when lying on it.* *Pains in the back worse in the evening and while resting.* In the morning, while lying on the back, pains therein. Pains in the shoulder-blades, aggravated by motion.

Upper Limbs.—*Pains in the arms in the evening and from motion.* *Tearing in the lower arms.* Pains in the arms in the evening and at night. Beating about with the arms. Gathering flocks (of wool).

Lower Limbs.—IN THE EVENING and FROM EVERY MOTION, VIOLENT TEARING PAINS IN THE LEGS. TEARING in the *knees* and IN THE LEGS while sitting and standing, *improved by motion.* TEARING in the lower limbs, especially IN THE LEGS (not in the arms). Great weariness in the lower limbs. Weakness of the lower limbs, so that he cannot stand.

Generalities.—VIOLENT PAINS IN THE LIMBS,

AGGRAVATED IN THE AFTERNOON, THE EVENING AND AT EVERY MOTION. PAIN AND RESTLESSNESS IN THE LIMBS WHILE LYING DOWN. *Pains in the limbs while at rest*, worse by day and when getting cold. **EXCESSIVE WEARI-NESS.** Trembling of the limbs. *General aggravation in a warm room and in the warm air.* **COMPLETE ABSENCE OF PAIN.** *Quiet lying down.*

Sleep.—**COMPLETE INSOMNIA. CONSTANT STUPIFIED SOMNOLENCE.** RESTLESSNESS AND THROWING ONESELF ABOUT IN BED. *Sleeplessness after midnight owing to pains in the limbs.* The sleep is disturbed by a rush of thoughts. *Talking and muttering in sleep.* Many dreams.

Chills.—**CHILLS IN THE EVENING**, especially while sitting down and at rest, *with or without thirst.* *Chill in the evening, while the mouth is dry.* In the evening, chill without thirst, with pains in the limbs while resting. *In the evening, chill while out of bed, heat while in bed.* Chill day and night, worse when moving. Chill alternating with heat. Early in the morning, chill with tearing in the limbs, worse when getting cold. *Constant internal cold through all the limbs.*

Fever Heat.—**DRY HEAT WITH THIRST.** *In the evening, severe heat with thirst, redness of the face, dizziness, headache and pains in the limbs.* In the afternoon, heat with dyspnœa. In the evening, intolerable heat in bed. *Predominant heat.*

Feverish Perspiration.—**COPIOUS PERSPIRATION IN THE MORNING. SEVERE NOCTURNAL PERSPIRATION,** ALSO WHILE SLEEPING. *Much perspiration,* with thirst and tearing in the limbs. **THE PERSPIRATION SMELLS SOUR.** Perspiration merely after midnight. Nocturnal perspiration with simultaneous chill when moving and getting bared.

The preceding list of symptoms, which is collected from eighty or ninety patients,* will at once convince every connoisseur that several remedies had to be selected, and that, as always, it was indispensably necessary to individualize each case most carefully.

*The arrangement of my patients' journal, which has now advanced to the eighty-seventh quarto volume, and where every patient at once receives his page, does not permit me, without immense trouble, to give the exact number of persons treated of this disease as several of them had consulted me before that time for other ailments, and the *register of names* only gives the *names* of the patients with volume and page. In the last two volumes, of which the eighty-seventh is only half full, I found sixty-three patients of this kind.

Although the greater number of the cases with their symptoms were reflected in *Bryonia alba*, and found in this their remedy, there were yet many other persons who either at once or in the course of their disease required also other remedies, such as *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus tox.*, *Nux vom.*, *Kali carb.*, *Arsen*, *Phosphoric ac.*, *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Ac. muriat.*, *Taraxacum*, and, where the reaction was defective, *Sulphur* and *Carbo veg.*

In all these cases, without any exception, I used only the 200 potency, and each time only a single pellet* as my experience of many years has showed me that my apprehension, that one or the other of the pellets might not be properly saturated, is altogether unnecessary. Only one time, when I ran out of the 200 potency of *Tarax.*, I had to give the 30, but I found afterwards that the 1000 potency of Jenichen's preparation was quite sufficient. Almost one-third of all the cases were cured with one single dose of the 200 potency of the suitable medicine; only very few received more than three such doses, and where this was the case, either the description of the case had been defective and incorrect, or mistakes in diet were made, or lastly, the patients had, before calling me, used all sorts of allopathic or domestic remedies. Of all these patients, only one died, and I shall faithfully relate the course of his disease below. All the others were restored, not only in a comparatively short time, but none of them had the least prejudicial sequelæ from this disease, as else is so frequently the case, or required any considerable time to regain their former vigor, excepting a few cases, where the reconvalescents, by not following my directions, had relapses.

As I may presuppose that the general treatment of this disease and the criteria for the selection of the remedies are well known to every homœopath, I may limit my communication to a few concrete cases, to which I may subjoin some short remarks which may be new and worth knowing to one or another of your readers. I begin with the only case that ended fatally:

I. Gertrude D., in H., an unmarried servant-girl, twenty-seven years of age, had felt unwell for over a week and had been obliged for two days to keep her bed.

*My pellets, which I get made here by a reliable confectioner, may be a little larger than usual, since 17 to 19 laid in a straight line will occupy an inch in length, but they are so pervious (and easily crushed) that 100 only weigh three grains. They imbibe the medicine, do not easily stick together and soon get dry in a stoppered bottle.

On the 13th of September, 1853, the symptoms, as communicated by a messenger, were the following: Colic, mostly in the morning and from motion; headache, worse in the morning and from motion; weariness in the legs; a good deal of thirst, more for warm than for cold drinks; no diarrhœa and no pains in the limbs; constant slumbering day and night; constant heat but no chill; the face deep red; the monthly had not appeared for two months. She received 1 and 3, *Phosphoric acid* 200; 2, *Bellad.* 200; 4, §* one powder to be taken every twenty-four hours (in the evening).

Sept. 17. There are still colicky pains and also pains in the limbs, worse at night and when moving. Vertigo, even to swooning when raising herself up; much sleep; perspiration in the morning: 1, 3, *Bryonia*; 2, *Rhus tox.* 200, 4, §, one dose daily.

Sept. 21. Not improved; constant delirium; loss of hearing; aggravated in the morning, 1, *Sulphur* 200; 2, 4, § 3, *Rhus tox.*, one dose every twenty-four hours. (I would here remark that not infrequently in psoric individuals, where the medicine does not act at all, a dose of *Sulphur* is necessary, and is usually very effective in removing the deficiency in the reaction of the vital force.)

Sept. 25. No results. There is violent delirium and she constantly desires to run away; much thirst. In the evening and at night there is much aggravation; she cannot hear yet; she keeps beating about with her arms: 1, 3, *Belladonna*; 2, *Stramonium* 200; 4, § a dose every twenty-four hours

Sept. 28. Increased beating about with the arms; she does not recognize her friends; she sees nothing but snakes around her; face is a deeper red; constant dry cough at night; grasping at flocks. Only now I hear that the people in the house have used as a prophylactic, *Calamus* in brandy, and occasionally also gave some to the patient: 1, 3, *Hyoscyamus*; 2, *Belladonna* 200, every twelve hours.

Sept. 30. After No 2 (*Belladonna*) the patient had rest, lying quietly looking forward, with involuntary discharge of urine and fæces and in the morning a quiet death.

*Hahnemann used this sign (§) to indicate in his journal the indifferent powders, containing merely sugar of milk, and for many years I have used the same mark. If this should be considered mere imitation or as a ridiculous regard for my dear departed friend, anyone may do so, it will not affect me.

I must leave it to everyone whether he will share my conviction that the remedies given were disturbed in their action or not. Nor would I contradict, if anyone will assert that drops of the tincture given every hour or every two hours would have overcome the action of the *Calamus*. I am satisfied to communicate the facts without entering on suppositions after the event, the value or worthlessness of which cannot now be demonstrated.

II. Francis Schl., in H., a robust farmer, aged fifty-eight years. Six days before, a servant-girl who had been treated (allopathically) for typhoid fever had died in his house; a second girl treated in the same way was lying sick (she died a few days later). For several days he has felt himself affected and complains of tearing in all the limbs, aggravated in the evening and while resting. Fullness and ringing in the head; this up to now would improve in the open air while moving about in moderation. In the morning a bitter taste in the mouth. Ill effects from vegetables and fat in the evening; no thirst at all. In the evening some chill; oppressed and uncomfortable in a warm room; a hard stool, only becoming easier through coffee; formerly he had suffered from stomach troubles (owing to intemperance), and he has used much medicine on that account. Also now he has taken medicine once, but it caused aggravation and the death of his servant-girl finally moved him to take his refuge with me.

March 21, 1853. 1, *Pulsatilla* 200; 2, § 3, *Bryonia* 200, a dose every other evening.

March 30. He felt quite well after these medicines, but yesterday, after taking too much veal, ham, beer and brandy, he had a relapse and has now colic, chills and violent pains in the limbs: 1, *Ipecac.* 200.

March 31. Rather worse than better. Great anguish and restlessness, constipation, colic, a chill: 1, *Pulsat.*; 2, 4, §, 3, *Arsenic.* 200. A dose every twelve hours.

April 2. Dreadful anguish and hard, knotty stools. In the evening everything is much worse: 1, *Sulphur*; 2, 4, §, 3, *Arsenic.* 200. A dose every twelve hours.

April 5. He was better, but to help his stools he has again drunk coffee and so last night was worse again, with great anguish and alternating chills and heat; no sleep at all; hard, knotty stool: 1, *Rhus*; 2, 4, §, 3, *Bryonia*. A dose every twelve hours.

April 7. Much improved. In the morning he still felt press-

ure in the abdomen, improved by moving. In the morning still some heat, then a chill: 1, *Rhus* 200; 2, 4, §, every twelve hours.

April 11. About cured. Still some perspiration and weakness, but he complains of nothing else: 1-4, §, so that he may not yield to his customary intemperance. Since then he has been quite well.

Besides this case, I had several, where, after rapid improvement, often in consequence of a violent, insatiable hunger (in which *Pulsatilla* is generally the most useful remedy) a relapse took place, which for its complete cure usually required more time than the original disease.

III. Anton Schl., in H., fifteen years old, son of the above, also infected with typhoid fever; for five days he has had colic, worse in the early morning; in the evening headache in the forehead increased by motion; much chill; deep-red face; aversion to meat; dry heat; cough in the morning with more expectoration; the stool normal; violent vertigo, so that he cannot stay up.

March 23, 1853. 1, *Bryonia* 200; 2-4 §, every twenty-four hours.

March 27. Improvement has set in; much sleep and in the evening in bed, headache; redness of the cheeks; dizziness in the head, worse in the evening; no more cough: 1, *Rhus* 200; 2-4, §, every other evening.

April 3. Feels nothing more of his former ailment, not even weariness; he has an insatiable hunger. 1, *Pulsatilla* 200; 2, 4 §, every other evening.

On the second day everything was normal.

IV. Heinrich Schl., in H., four years old, also a little son of the farmer (No. II.), also now took sick, but in a different way. For more than six days, every afternoon from three to six o'clock, severe, dry heat with violent thirst, but without any thirst, followed by a deep sleep; all night, delirium; he often asks for food, but rejects what is brought; sudden weariness and prostration; during the fever, great dyspnoea and strikingly hot breath; stool, soft; no nocturnal perspiration and generally dry, hot skin.

June 12, 1853. 1, *Phosphorus* 200; 2, 4 §; once a day. Convalescence immediately followed and nothing else was needed.

V. Wilhelm A., in H., twenty years old, has been sick for two weeks, and is now quite confined to his bed. In the beginning there was weariness and painful stiffness of the neck (a very customary symptom of incipient typhoid fever), now he has also in-

tolerable pains in the head and in the abdomen, and stitches in the left side of the chest, aggravated by the least motion, and in the evening all symptoms were worse; much thirst, copious nocturnal perspiration. For fifteen years he has been suffering from a severe moist eruption on the whole of his scalp, which has suddenly dried up; since then he has also had much delirium.

August 7, 1853. 1, *Bryonia* 200; 2, 4 §; every twelve hours.

August 9. The colic, the lancinating pains in the side and the delirium have quite disappeared; the headache is as yet but little better, and is worse on moving; about noon there is a sour-smelling perspiration; sour-smelling, diarrhœic stools; great restlessness while in bed. 1, *Rhus* 200; 2, 4 §; every twelve hours.

August 11. Further improvement in all symptoms; very moderate thirst; perspiration and diarrhœa have disappeared, but there is still great weakness and no appetite for eating at all. 1, *Sulphur* 200; 2, 4 §; every twelve hours.

August 14. Further improvement, also the head is a little moist again, but there is again some diarrhœa and colic while at rest, and great weakness; the pulse is much accelerated in the morning, but slower again in the evening.* 1, *Arsen.* 200; 2, 4 §; every twenty-four hours.

August 20. As good as well; some malaise yet in the morning; the appetite is good. 1, *Nux vomica* 200; 2, 4 §; every two days. After this there was good health; indeed, he felt better than for years.

VI. Gertrude K., in H., twenty-two years old, had been in the house where several typhoid fever patients were, and had been infected for a week. Violent tearing pains in all the limbs, aggravated in the evening and from every motion; headache on moving and on raising up; at night, violent thirst, no diarrhœa; tearing in the abdomen; copious perspiration while sleeping; for some time she has had an eruption on the side of her nose; strong fever.

August 24, 1853. 1, *Aconitum*; 2, *Bryonia* 200; 3, 4 §; every twenty-four hours.

August 29. I had looked with much confidence for a considerable improvement, but was quite disappointed in my expectations; hardly anything had improved and some new ailments were added. There was now no stool at all; the colic was very violent; loud

*I know no sign which points more decidedly to *Arsenic*, than the above mentioned one, nor any remedy which shows it so definitely among its characteristic symptoms.

rumbling and noises in the abdomen, especially after drinking water; the fever still strong. 1, *Phosphorus* 200; 2, 4 §; every twenty-four hours.

September 3. Again no success. Now, besides the violent colic, there was vomiting in the evening, as soon as she rises or raises up, but merely watery masses, not the ingesta, were vomited. 1, *Sulphur*; 2, 4 §; 3, *Arsenicum* 200; every twenty-four hours.

September 10. On this there followed a great and decided improvement in all symptoms, so that she considered herself restored, but during the last days, especially during the morning and in motion, there was dizziness and some colic. 1, *Nux vom.* 200; 2, 4 §; every two days.

September 30. Since then she has felt well until two days ago, when she, besides an eruption on her face, and especially about the mouth, had thirst in the morning and frequent vomiting of all the ingesta. 1, *Calc. carb.* 200; 2, 4 §; every two days. Since then she has felt perfectly well.

VII. Heinrich D., in H., twenty-four years old (the brother of patient No. I, who had died), was now also seized, but was not deterred by the death (caused by herself) of his sister from seeking aid from me. In the morning and forenoon, diarrhœa preceded by colic; pains in the head, neck and shoulder-blades, aggravated in the evening and from every movement; in the evening, a violent chill; little thirst by day, but more in the evening after lying down; at night, dreams and delirium.

August 28, 1853. 1, *Bryonia* 200; 2, 4 §; every twenty-four hours.

September 1. Incipient improvement. There is still colic, but less diarrhœa; sour-smelling perspiration; pain in the right arm and the right shoulder (about which I could find out no further particulars). 1, *Rhus* 200; 2, 4 §; every twenty-four hours.

September 5. The pains in the right arm and shoulder are worse when he lies on them in bed; now there is also diarrhœa in the early morning and in the evening; thirst in the morning. 1, *Kali carb.* 200; 2, 4 §; every twenty-four hours. Followed by complete restoration.

VIII. Francis C., in H., nineteen years old, has been unwell for several days, and had finally to lie down. First a chill, then dry heat with headache; excessive bloatedness and fulness of the abdomen; great dryness in the mouth, but without any consider-

able thirst; vomiting of water with a sour taste; at night and in the morning repeated diarrhœic stools; no pains, but great weariness in all the limbs; while resting he feels tolerably easy, but every movement aggravates his condition.

August 31, 1853. 1, *Phosphor. ac.* 200; 2, 4 §; 3, *Arsenic.*; every twenty-four hours. In four days he does not complain about anything, and is so far restored that on the fifth day he resumes his rural labors.

IX. William W., in H., thirty-two years old, being infected with typhoid fever, which afflicts his home, and from which already two persons there have died (under allopathic treatment), complains of chills and tearing in the limbs, aggravated early in the morning and while at rest, improved as he got warmer, worst in the cold and when he gets cold; great dizziness in the head, no appetite at all, sleeplessness owing to restlessness while lying down, diarrhœa, no thirst.

September 12, 1853. 1, *Rhus* 200; 2, 4 §; every twenty-four hours.

September 17. A little improvement, but not much; the old symptoms. 1, *Bryonia*; 2, 4 §; 3, *Rhus* 200; every twenty-four hours.

September 21. Now there is quite a considerable improvement, and most of the symptoms have quite disappeared; he only complains now of lack of appetite and sleep, and feels somewhat worse in the evening than in the morning. 1, *Sulphur* 200; 2, 4 §; every twenty-four hours.

September 27. Since yesterday, when he made a gross error in diet, with coffee and brandy, he has had a relapse and is very sick; worse after 4 P. M. 1, *Pulsat.*; 2, 4 §; 3, *Bryonia*; every twenty-four hours.

October 1. Better again, but there is still a tendency to swooning and vertigo when raising up, and pains in both legs, not in the arms, as it were, a drawing, worse when at rest. 1, *Tarax.* 30;* 2, 4 §; every twenty-four hours.

October 8. The pains in the legs disappeared at once and he

*According to much experience, *Tarax.* is an indispensable remedy in the above-mentioned case, not infrequent, where *only the legs*, and not the arms, are affected. I am out of *Tarax.* 200, else I would have as lief given that potency. So, also, *Kali carb.* is often very useful after the fever has been removed, as a winding-up remedy, but, of course, only where it is homœopathically indicated.

now feels well, only some weariness. 1, *Kali* 200; 2, 4 §; every two days. Followed by complete restoration.

X. Elizabeth Sohl, 21 years old, a servant-girl in St., has been sick for five days, no doubt infected by a typhoid patient whom she had nursed. In the beginning, violent pain in the limbs; these pains have now disappeared; dizziness in the head and vertigo, even so as to fall down, worst when she raises herself; deep redness of the face, much heat and perspiration, constant somnolent lying-down; slight deliria, like dreams with talking; in the evening, restlessness and throwing herself about in the bed without waking up; she does not complain about any pain when questioned.

September 17, 1853. 1, *Phosphor. ac.*; 2, 4 §; 3, *Belladonna* 200; every twenty-four hours.

September 22. Quite restored, needs nothing more.

XI. Maria Anna L., in H., a country girl, eighteen years old, has been complaining for four days about the usual incipient symptoms of typhoid fever, and now, confined to bed, she presents the following symptoms: Violent headache in the evening, aggravated when raising up and from motion; vertigo and dizziness on raising herself up; pains in the limbs in the afternoon, worse when perspiring and resting; constant restlessness and change of position in bed, moderate thirst, tardy stool, sour taste of foods and even of milk; splenetic pains, aggravated when lying on the left side; much sleep; towards evening, aggravation. (The connoisseur will at once see that the ordinary remedies were not here suitable.)

October 5. 1, *Sulphur*; 2, 4 §; 3, *Calcarea* 200; every twenty-four hours.

October 9. Quite considerable improvement, but is still somewhat dizzy; pains in the limbs both when at rest and in motion, much thirst early in the morning and in the evening, sour after-taste after every meal. 1, *Nux vom.* 200; 2, 4 §; every twenty-four hours.

October 13. Further improvement, but there are pains in the limbs in the evening and while at rest; in the evening, after the fever, thirst; bitter after-taste after every meal. 1, *Pulsat.* 200; 2, 4 §; every twenty-four hours.

October 17. Perfectly restored. (I have communicated this case in order to present a rare deviation from the usual symptoms of the disease and the remedies accordingly chosen, but also to

indicate that the *sour* after-taste of food usually points to *Nux vom.*, but the *bitter* to *Pulsat.*

XII. Bernard D., twenty-four years old, living in R., has been infected for a week with the typhoid fever raging there very violently. Violent pains in the limbs, worse in the evening and from motion; constant violent thirst, much thirst, feels as if there was a stone in the abdomen, constipation for several days with distension of the abdomen, red urine, the tongue is chapped.

September 20, 1853. 1 and 3, *Bryonia*; 2, *Rhus* 200; every twenty-four hours.

September 25. Decided improvement, but there are pains still in the limbs when moving and red urine. 1, *Sulphur* 200; 2, 4 §; 3, *Bryonia* 200; every twenty-four hours.

October 10. After this he was quite well and could work again, but since yesterday he had a relapse owing to excessive drinking of coffee (five cups), and now he complains of dreadful tearing in the lower limbs, not in the arms, and bloatedness of the abdomen. 1, *Tarax.* 1000 (Jenichen's); 2, 4 §; every twelve hours. (I took this high potency this time, though I had not used it before, in order to institute a test of its efficacy in this disobedient patient, since the disease was not of a kind demanding instant help.)

October 13. The pain in the legs and the distension of the abdomen have quite disappeared, but now there are pretty severe pains in the back, constipation and difficult urination, with thick brown urine. 1, *Nux vom.* 200; 2, 4 §; every twenty-four hours.

October 18. Complete cure.

These twelve cases, to which I might add more than thirty more, where a single dose of *Bryonia* 200 or *Rhus* 200 sufficed for a complete cure, will be sufficient to put the efficacy of high potencies beyond all doubt, and this would accomplish my present purpose. If anyone has been able with low tinctures and oft-repeated doses to secure quicker and more perfect cures in this kind of disease. I would request them in the cause of science to make as open and faithful a communication about it as I have done here. But in case that massive and repeated doses should only reach the same goal as I have reached I would retain my small and rare doses, and only *go back to the mother tinctures* if these should be found a considerable gain for the patient, for I consider it foolish to use *much* where *little* will do, and to knock a fly dead with a heavy stone where a slight pressure of the finger will suffice. Besides, my journals and extended experience will

show that the patient will recover after well-selected high potencies more quickly than after the low dilutions, which are often followed by a slow reconvalescence, an advantage which I also value highly.

Münster, November 9, 1853.

Traumatic Ailments and High Potencies.

By Royal Counc. Dr. C. von Boenninghausen in Münster.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. 48, p. 43, 51, 61.

The insufficiency of *high potencies* in *traumatic* ailments is with many if not most homœopaths an axiom even more indubitable than their insufficiency in acute diseases. In such cases, especially in most recent times, one homœopath has outdone the other in the application of undiluted tinctures in very large, frequently repeated external and internal doses. They seem to think that in such cases too much of what was good could not be done, because the matter had such an altogether material appearance, and, therefore, seems to call for a merely mechanical material aid. It was manifestly only a very moderate step (forward or backward?) in the much beloved manner, now to employ again vigorous abluents, ointments and plasters, and it is said that not unfrequently the action of the internal medicine given is assumedly reinforced by some external (allopathic) application, an action which can assuredly only be justified if we believe, according to the old popular opinion, that medicine is something generally and absolutely useful and beneficial to the organism.

On this account we need not wonder that of late we nowhere see cures of traumatic cases with high potencies reported, and if anyone should ever have the "weakness" of trusting the assurances of the founder of the new school more than the abuses and bold assertions of some of the specificists of to-day, it is natural enough that he should lack the "boldness" of speaking out openly and frankly.

Although I myself have neither the time nor the inclination to engage in useless polemics on account of manifold open and covered personal attacks, I nevertheless consider it continually as a sacred duty not to keep silent from cowardice, but rather to testify as to the truth where the fullest conviction, founded on many years' careful observations and experience, has allowed me to see

such truth with irrefragible certainty. I do not, therefore, begrudge a few leisure hours, which else would have been devoted to recreation, to extract from my Patients'-Journal such facts as will demonstrate most clearly that also in traumatic troubles the high potencies used in a correct homœopathic manner, will do everything that can be justly expected from the homœopathic healing art. If anyone should carry his skepticism to the unworthy extreme of considering my statements inexact—as some persons, indeed, have actually not been ashamed to do—he can convince himself by an examination of my journal, if he should think it worth his trouble, that I have only given actual and faithful copies, and in order to facilitate verification, I have in every case adduced volume and page. Besides this, in order to meet the supposition that I have only selected some successful cures, but concealed the unsuccessful ones, I give *all* the cases of the kind according to their time and series; but on this account I cannot avoid putting in some that are of little importance.

But before passing to the facts, it might be appropriate to adduce from the more than half forgotten and neglected *Organon** what belongs to this subject, *i. e.*, §§ 185 and 186 (of the 5th ed.) which read as follows:

§ 185. Among the onesided diseases, the so-called *local ailments* occupy an important place. Among these are included changes and ailments appearing in the external parts of the body, by which, as has been taught hitherto, these parts alone are said to be affected, while the rest of the body has no part in them—a theoretical, inconsistent proposition, which has led men astray to the most pernicious medical treatment.

§ 186. Those so-called local ailments which have resulted recently from an external injury, seem best to deserve the name of

* The last edition of *S. Hahnemann's Organon of the Healing Art* is the *fifth*, published in 1833, it is therefore to be supposed, that this important work so indispensable for everyone who would become a homœopath, has long been out of print, and cannot be bought in book-stores. A *sixth* edition, essentially improved and more complete, was not only ready for the printer during the lifetime of the venerable author (in Paris), but the latter had already begun to print, when the widow at his death took back the work and the sheets already printed, and she has not so far been willing to publish the manuscript. The above mentioned fifth edition is, therefore, now already more than twenty years old, and if ever an unchanged reprint, perhaps by the original publisher, should find indubitable excuse and be sanctioned by many, it ought to be in this case; supposing that the previous contract with the author does not contain aught in opposition to such action.

local ailments. But in such a case the injury inflicted ought to be very slight, and would not then be of any particular moment. For injuries inflicted from without, if they are of any moment, already draw the whole living organism into sympathetic suffering; fevers, etc., arise. Surgery occupies itself with these, but justly only in so far as mechanical assistance is to be given, whereby the external obstacles to the cure which we can only hope for from the vital force, may be mechanically overcome, *e. g.*, setting a joint, bandages uniting the lips of wounds, the extraction of foreign bodies that have penetrated the living parts, opening a cavity of the body in order to take out a burdensome substance, or to give issue to effusions of extravasated or gathered fluids, to draw together the broken ends of a broken bone and to fit and fasten on a suitable bandage, etc. But where in such injuries, as is *constantly* the case, the whole organism demands *dynamic* assistance, in order that it may be enabled to complete the work of healing, *e. g.*, where the stormy fever caused by large contusions, torn flesh, tendons and vessels must be removed by internal medicines, or where the external pain of burned or corroded parts should be homœopathically removed, there the function of the dynamic physician and his homœopathic aid come in.*

Since it seems to be pretty near indifferent from what period of time the descriptions of such cases may be taken, I will choose the year 1852, and adduce *all* the cases of this kind, as they are found in the Journal, with the single exception of cases that had been treated by me before that time, and whose story would be found in earlier volumes, where I could find them only by the expenditure of much time and trouble, since the register belonging to the Journal merely gives the names with their volume and page.

I.

Vol. 81, p. 104. Miss S., an unmarried girl, aged 21 years, living in L., had overlifted herself three weeks ago, and in consequence of this she had violent pains in the liver, and dyspnœa, which was worse in the evening and when lying in bed, worst when lying on the left side (where there was no pain), but better

* Compare with the contents of this paragraph the absurd assertions, by which many a professional opponent, who ought to know better, endeavors to make homœopathy ludicrous in the eyes of the ignorant. Does such a malicious mocker not deserve even a stronger designation than that of a silly wit?

when lying on the right (the painful) side; but she feels easiest while lying on the back. It is also worse when sitting (and walking). The pain then crosses through the abdomen even to the left side. Constipation. Her menses are very copious. Everything is aggravated in the evening.

Several plasters that had been applied, had brought no improvement.

January 3, 1852. 1 and 3, *Bryonia* 200, 2, *Rhus* 200, 4 §, every third evening one of the powders was to be taken in its sequence.

Complete cure.*

II.

Vol. 81, p. 115. B. St. in O., a farmer, 52 years of age, had *fallen* eight days before with the right side of his chest on a sharp edge, and this caused violent pains in this side of his chest, which are aggravated towards evening, and also by the cough of which he had suffered already before, but which now increased. The old habitual cough only brought up mucus (as to its special nature and taste I could not find out anything, as the patient living fifteen miles from here, was not able to come here himself).

A physician who had been called in, had at once ordered venesection and medicines and given him a laxative, all without result.

Jan. 4, 1852. 1, *Arn.* 200, 2, 4 § (*Sacch. lactis*), 3, *Bryonia*, one powder to be taken every other day.

Jan. 11. Some improvement, but insufficient. The expectoration is mucous and has a *salty* taste. The pains in the chest continue night and day, but are *most violent after every sleep*. I prescribed 1, *Kali carb.* 200, 2-4 §, one powder every third evening.

After this there was a cure, also of the cough.

III.

Vol. 81, p. 133. Kat. L., living here, an aged but otherwise vigorous woman, 70 years of age, in consequence of a pretty severe *lesion*, ten months ago, had first a wound on the heel, which after treatment with various ointments had turned into an ulcer of malignant appearance, and which burned and stung, especially of evenings and at night. Otherwise she complained of nothing.

* It is in general, and here on account of the end in view, quite indifferent, whether we count overlifting and sprains among the traumatic ailments or not.

I could not find out anything about the plasters and ointments used.

Jan. 15, 1852. 1, 2, *Silicea* 200, 3, *Hepar sulph. c.* 200, 4 §, one powder every five evenings; the ulcer was covered with tallow on a piece of linen.

Feb. 25, 1852. A perfect cure without any other medicine.

IV.

Vol. 81, p. 151. William A., a young farmer, 24 years old, had fallen from a wagon half a year ago, and had lit on his head. Since that time he has suffered from violent pains in the chest, whenever he pressed on his chest, or made a greater exertion; worse in the evening and morning on beginning work, also while lying quietly in bed; relieved by working slowly. For eight years he has had a cough, attended in the morning with copious expectoration of sweetish taste. Much perspiration especially while working in the morning, but not in bed. Feet perspire constantly. Better in the open air. Many things had been used, also domestic remedies, without result.

Jan. 20, 1852. 1, *Arnica* 200, 2, 4 §, 3, *Pulsat.* 200, one powder every five evenings.

On Feb. 9th there was a considerable improvement in all symptoms, but he was not yet quite restored. So I gave him 1, *Calcarea carb.* 200, 2-4 §.

On March 2, everything was cured, also the cough, and since then the patient has been in good health.

V.

Vol. 81, p. 194. Gertrude O., the wife of the teacher in K., 36 years of age, had a severe *lesion* of her hand two weeks ago, the skin having been *abraded*; after using various domestic remedies, compresses, ointments and plasters, this has become extremely malignant. The whole hand, but most of all its dorsum, was swollen thick, and covered with fretting sores, secreting yellow, ill-smelling matter, and burning especially at night, with stinging and tensive pains. In other respects the woman was in good health. I could not find out what remedies she had used.

Feb. 3, 1852. 1, *Silicea* 200, 2-4 §, one powder every third evening, the ulcerated places to be covered merely with a linen cloth spread with tallow.

Feb. 13. Considerable improvement in all the symptoms, and the pains had much diminished. 1, *Lachesis* 200, 2-4 §.

Feb. 28. Occasionally there are still lancinations in the dorsum of the hand, where the skin has grown fast to the bones, where the sores have healed. *Lycopod.* 200, 2-4 §, every three evenings.

March 17. The ulcers have all healed and the skin is no more fast to the bones, nor is the dorsum of the hand swollen any more, but in the evening, when in a warm room, there is at times an ulcerative pain in these places. 1, *Pulsat.* 200, 2-4 §, every three evenings.

After this all was well and remained well.

VI.

Vol. 81, p. 196. Theresa Sch. in Gl., a girl 18 years of age (whom I did not see), *scalded* her foot and leg with boiling water, three days ago, and had first treated the parts burned with domestic remedies, and then with *Unguentum Basil*, and thereby had so much aggravated the burn that she could not rest day or night for the burning and formication in it.

Feb. 3, 1852. 1, 2 [or 3], *Arsenic.*, 2, *Canthar.* 200, 4 §. One powder every other evening, the foot to be kept dry.

Only on Feb. 21, I received the report, that the burn had healed up in a week, but that she now had an eruption on the face, and here and there pustules with matter, and that her skin in general was unhealthy. 1, *Caustic.* 200, 2-4 §, one powder every three evenings.

This also improved quickly and she remained quite well, until Sept. 17th, 1853, when her suppressed menses caused an *aberration of mind*, with restlessness, anguish, and a tendency to suicide. This also was cured in a few days by one dose of *Pulsatilla* 200, and a dose of *Sulphur* 200.

VII.

Vol. 81, p. 207. Ferd. S. at Gl., a young farmer, aged 27 years, had *lodged a splinter of wood* in his hand; this had been drawn out, indeed, but a severe and very painful swelling of the whole hand with constant burning had followed.

Feb. 9, 1852. 1, 3, *Lachesis* 200, 2, *Silicea* 200, 4 §, one powder every two evenings.

In a week all was well.

VIII.

Vol. 81, p. 228. Ferdin. F., a boy living here, four years of age, had fallen several weeks ago on his head, and since then he

had a red, bloody extravasation in the conjunctiva of the right eye, like a clot of blood which would not go away. Otherwise quite sound and strong. I could not find out what had been used outside of cold water compresses.

Feb. 17, 1852. The boy received 1 and 3, *Arnica* 200, 2, *Nux vomica* 200, 4 §, one powder every fourth evening.

After the third powder, the spot had vanished.

IX.

Vol. 81, p. 260. Mary B., living here, a servant-girl, 27 years of age, had been suffering from *overlifting* herself and *carrying heavy burdens*, with the following symptoms: burning, pressure and lancination, extending from the middle of the chest down into the stomach, better after eructations. Stitches in the splenic region. Heaviness in the stomach, and sensitiveness of the same to every pressure. Menses much too copious and lasting ten days; at their commencement every time, headache, nausea vomiting, colic, and pain in the small of the back; before and after the same some leucorrhœa. Formerly an eruption; this comes out even now quite severely on the shoulder-blades. Often a sensation of itching and formication in the heart. I could not find out anything as to the medicines used, as the recipes have been lost.

March 2, 1852, she received 1, *Sulphur* 200, 2-4 §; 3, *Calcare carb.* 200, one powder to be taken every eight days (excepting the menstrual period).

On April 12th she reported herself as perfectly restored, and therefore received nothing else.

X.

Vol. 82, p. 9. A. Kath. U. in Gl., a farmer's wife, 46 years old, had allowed a quack to *tear out* with violence a supposed corn on the middle toe; in consequence the whole foot was inflamed with a severe swelling and violent burning in it, which was worse in the evening, especially after lying down in bed. The ulcer which has formed on the joint of the toe suppurates copiously. When the foot gets cold it is more painful, better when warm. Constant chill. No thirst. Aversion to fat and to pork. Constipation.

Besides compresses of rye-flour and chamomile, also ointments had been used with constant aggravation.

March 15, 1852, she received *Sepia* 200, 2-4 §, one powder every three evenings, with the usual direction to cover the ulcer with a linen cloth with tallow.

April 9th there was a considerable improvement; the ulcer healed, and there only remained a tense swelling of the dorsum and ankle of the foot. 1, *Pulsat.* 200, 2-4 §, one powder every three evenings.

The cure followed in two weeks.

XI.

Vol. 82, p. 47. M. Kath. M in Gl., a child, one and one-half years old, had *fallen against a red-hot stove* and had *burned* the left side of the face so severely that part of the skin had remained adhering to the stove. She starts up in her sleep, otherwise well.

Linseed-oil and raw cotton had been used, without relief.

March 27, 1852, she received 1, 2, *Arsenic.* 200, 3, *Hepar sulph.* 200, 4 §, one powder every other evening, without any external application.

Complete cure without any other medicine.

XII.

Vol. 82, p. 71. M. Kathr. R., a day-laborer's wife, 32 years old, had the misfortune five days ago of having *the whole of her right hand crushed* in a stamp-mill (for preparing hemp), so that it was feared the bones were broken. Sugar of lead, applied in solution, and compresses of herbs, instead of appeasing the pains, had heightened them, so they became intolerable, and the last two days there had been a violent burning in the whole hand. For six years she has been suffering from a prolapsus of the uterus. I could not find out anything else of moment, as the patient lived 25 miles from here and could not come over.

April 4, 1852, she received 1, 3, *Arnica* 200, 2, *Arsenic.* 200, 4 §, one powder every 24 hours, no external application except a rag with tallow.

April 8. The pains had soon much moderated, but the whole hand was red, suppurating and burning. 1, 3, *Hepar sulph. c.* 200, 2, *Mercurius* 200, 4 §, one powder every 24 hours.

April 15. Violent tension and tearing in the crushed hand followed, and, as it were, a sensation of numbness, worst at night, while lying in bed, while the arm was hanging down. Some

bones in the fingers are said to be much injured. Prescription: 1, *Silicea* 200, 2-4 §, one powder every evening.

April 26. Improvement, but there is still twitching and burning in the hand. A tense sinew shows in the hand. 1, *Calcarea* 200, 2-4 §, one powder every three evenings.

May 9. Considerable improvement. The pains are almost gone, but there is still a severe suppuration of the fingers and of the hand. 1, *Sil.* 200, 2-4 §, one powder every three evenings.

May 24. After the last powder, a few splinters of the bone of the finger passed off in the suppuration, which caused renewed pain, but now at last it is much better; in the last ulcers there is some proud flesh. 1, *Sulphur* 200, 2-4 §, every three evenings.

This was followed by a cure, only the middle finger, which had discharged splinters of bone, remained stiff.

XIII.

Vol. 82, p. 79. D. W., a farmer, aged 42 years, had four days ago a similar mishap as the woman mentioned in No. 12, as the stamp *mashed* the anterior half of the right index-finger. Constant compresses of cold water have been applied to it so far, but the pains have continually increased during the last two days; and since the injured half of the finger has turned quite black, with lancinating pains (not burning), they were afraid of gangrene and hastened to me.

April 10, 1852. I gave 1, 3, *Arnica* 200, 2, *Con.* 200, 4 §, one powder every 24 hours, externally nothing but a dry bandage.

April 14. Considerable improvement. The finger has regained its natural color and is nearly without pain; only occasional lancinations in its tip. 1, *Sulphur* 200, 2, *Arnica* 200, 3, *Silicea* 200, 4 §, one powder every second evening. No external application.

April 21. The cure is progressing finely and the lancinations have vanished. 1, *Sulphur* 200, 2 and 4 §, 3, *Silicea* 200. One powder every two evenings.

Complete cure, and a new nail is growing up, so that nothing else was needed.

XIV.

Vol. 82, p. 114. H. H. C., a farmer, 40 years old, had received a kick from a horse, two weeks ago, just below the knee.

This place pained continually, and especially while walking, so that he could hardly walk with a cane. Leeches and ointments of various kinds had been applied, but without result.

April 2, 1852, he received from me 1, 3, *Arnica* 200, 2, *Sulphur acidum* 200, 4 §, a powder to be taken every two evenings, without any external application.

In a week all the pain had disappeared.

XV.

Vol. 82, p. 224. Henry G. in G., a child, five weeks old, was *burned* yesterday evening in the most fearful manner as follows: The mother has been suffering from epilepsy for years, and was sitting by the fire to undress the baby, and was seized with an attack while doing so; so she herself fell from the chair, but the baby fell on the left side into the fire. As no one else was in the house, the baby remained actually roasting in the glowing coals, and a neighbor who accidentally came in and first discovered the misfortune, asserted that the baby must have lain in the fire for at least ten minutes. The whole left side of the baby is burned in deeply, and her clothes on that side had altogether been burned to ashes. Its life—so my Journal states—can hardly be saved. Nothing was used but raw cotton, as a messenger was at once sent to me.

June 13, 1852. 1, 3, *Arsenic.* 200, 2, *Carbo veg.* 200. One powder every other evening. The application of dry, raw cotton was continued and where this should stick fast, it was to be allowed to remain.

June 20. The child is not only still alive, but has improved quite considerably. The left arm and the left side of the head are still suppurating, but apparently painless, as the child takes the breast just as before and sleeps undisturbed. 1, *Caustic.* 200, 2-4 §, 3, *Arsenic.* 200, one powder every three evenings.

I did not hear again of this child until the end of 1853, when I heard that this child which had been saved so wonderfully, had died a few days before of "termins," a sort of cramps, which frequently originate in inflammation of the brain.

Among all the remedies in greater or lesser burns, *Arsenicum* since a long time has been valued by me most highly, especially in its higher potencies and in small doses.

XVI.

Vol. 82, p. 253. Gustav v. B., a boy, nine years old, living here in Münster, had *fallen* from an ass, a week ago, falling on

his occiput. Since then, after taking allopathic remedies, there has been an increasing illness. The head feels very dull, the tongue is thickly coated yellow, nausea, soreness of both corners of the mouth, ill-smelling breath; the last days there has been fever increasing towards evening with salivation.

He had received first an ordinary emetic of *Tartar stib.* and *Ipecac.*, then *Tartar natron.*, *Kali carb.*, *Acet. vini*, *Aqua Fœniculi*, *El. aur. compos.*, *Aqua oxymuriat.*

June 24, 1852, he received from me 1, 3, *Aconit.* 200, 2, *Arnica* 200, one powder every other evening.

These powders proved sufficient to remove the above symptoms, and only towards the end of July, when a coarse (psoric) eruption broke out on his lower arm, he received a dose of *Sulphur* 200, after which the eruption soon vanished.

XVII.

Vol. 83, p. 62. Anna F. von L. had *burned* her foot, a week ago, and after using domestic remedies, the nature of which I can not discover, the spot was covered with a white crust, with dry burning, and all around it was red and swollen.

On the 31st,* 1852, she received from me a dose of *Arsenic.* 200, and 2-4 §, one powder to be taken every other evening; no external application.

Nothing else was needed and in a week it was cured.

XVIII.

Vol. 83, p. 97. Jos. M. in R., Osnabruecken, a young farmer, 29 years old, had while chopping, *cut* his right knee, more than half a year ago. The severe lesion had been treated allopathically, and in consequence he had a swelling and stiffness of the knee. The swelling extended above and below the knee, and felt very hard. When walking, there were lancinations below the knee-cap, at other times the pain was moderate. Otherwise he is healthy. I could not find out what ointments, plasters and rubbings had been made.

August 14, 1852, I gave him 1 and 3, *Arnica* 200, 2, *Sulphur* 200, 4 §; each powder in turn was to be dissolved in six teaspoonfuls of water; this was to be taken for three evenings, each evening one teaspoonful more than the other, then two days' pause. No external application.

* No month given in the German print.

On September 23d, when he came to consult me about another patient, the swelling and stiffness had all disappeared, and he was quite restored.

XIX.

Vol. 83, p. 117. Joseph Sch, in Gl., a boy nine years old, had *burned* his face this evening at 7 o'clock, by breaking a bottle of *Sulphuric acid*. In consequence he had the most violent pains, especially in the two eyelids. (The messenger was here at 10 o'clock, having made 15 miles in two and a half hours on horse-back.)

August 22, 1852: 1 and 3, *Pulsatilla*, 2, *Rhus*, 4, *Sepia*, each one of the 200 potency, one powder every 24 hours, no external application.

August 28th. Quite a considerable improvement, the eyes were preserved. In the places more deeply corroded, crusts were still to be seen, but without pain. 1, *Pulsat*. 200, 2, 4 §, 3, *Arsenic*. 200, one powder every two days.

In a week, a perfect cure.

XX.

Vol. 83, p. 122. Beruh. D. B. in O., a farmer, 35 years of age, had mashed his hand a few weeks back on the handle of a gardening-tool, had received a quack treatment from an old woman, and finally when the pains had become altogether unbearable, he had his hand lanced and covered with plaster, which had made the ailment only larger and more painful. I could not find out the remedies used.

Aug. 28, 1852: 1 and 2, *Arnica* 200, 3, *Silicea* 200, 4 §, one powder every 24 hours, no external application.

Aug. 31st. The pain is gone and the hand is discharging a mild pus. 1, *Sulphur* 200, 2, 4 §, 3, *Silicea* 200, a powder every two evenings.

Nothing more was needed, and in the middle of September the hand had healed perfectly.

XXI.

Vol. 83, p. 204. Karl R. in Gl., a child a year and a half of age, *scalded* its hand in boiling water.

Sept. 28, 1852. 1, *Arsenic*. 200, 2, 4 §, 3, *Carbo veg*. 200, a powder every two days.

Oct. 4. The pains improved at once. There is still suppuration between the fingers. Diarrhoea: 1, *Arsenic.* 200, 2, 4 §, 3 *Caustic.* 200, again every two evenings.

Cured after a week.

XXII.

Vol. 84, p. 60. Bernh. D., living here, a child ten years old, yesterday *fell down* in running, striking his head on a paving-stone. Immediately there ensued retching and choking and violent pains in the right side of the head on which he had fallen. These pains continue to-day and he is besides dizzy, as if drunken, and tired in all limbs as if he had been beaten.

Dec. 5, 1852. 1, 3, *Arnica* 200, 2, *Belladon.*, 4 §, a powder every 12 hours. In 24 hours he had recovered.

XXIII.

Vol. 84, p. 109. Karl R., a dyer in H., 43 years of age, after *lifting* a sick person three weeks ago, was seized with violent pains in the small of the back, as if sprained, and a tensive pain there, aggravated from stooping and when sitting in his chair and stooping forward. Frequent stitches in both the hypochondria. During the last two years, he frequently had colicky pains, always improved in a warm room, and especially when getting warm in bed. Much inclined to perspiration. Otherwise well.

Rubbing his back, especially with Camphor and Opodeldoc, did not help it any.

Dec. 27, 1852. 1 and 3, *Rhus* 200, 2, *Nux vom.* 200, 3 §, a powder every three evenings.

It was cured quickly and needed no other remedy.

The preceding accurate and faithful extracts from my Journal give sufficient account of my treatment and successes in *traumatic* ailments. I would only state in addition, that I only noted down so much concerning every case as seemed necessary to individualize it; and that my Journal is by no means written with a view to later publication, and that I have neither here nor elsewhere added anything from memory which is so apt to deceive. I must, therefore, expressly repeat, that these communications have solely for their end to show that with a proper use of high potencies the cure really proceeds according to the motto *cito! tuto et jucundo!* Whoever asserts that he can reach this only goal of curing more perfectly with lower potencies and frequent doses, let him

demonstrate this in a like manner faithfully and truly; but let him not limit himself to a selection of the most favorable results, but let him communicate as I have done *all* the cases occurring within a definite, not too brief period. If any one should wish for my cases in any other period since 1844, since which time I have used high potencies almost exclusively (from pharmacist *Lehrmann* in Schoeningen near Brunswick), he need only express this wish. For only by such comparisons can we determine which method *actually* deserves the preference.

At the same time I would permit myself to request my friend of many years' standing, the revered M. R. Dr. Stapf, in Naumburg, who is revered by every homœopath, to repeat once in this Journal, what he has assured me of so frequently in his letters: "*That he owes his finest cures to the high potencies!*"

Concerning the Duration of the Action.

By Dr. C. von Bœnninghausen.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. 49, p. 81.

In Science as well as in social and political life there are occasionally questions, whose consideration and answer are most appropriately left to every individual, because objections and contradictions do not, at the time, admit of unanimity. Among these seem to be the questions of *Dose* and *Repetition*, the complete solution of which must be left to some later time.

In the meantime it seems permissible to consider other questions, which in a certain way are connected therewith, and when these questions, which are less subject to opposing opinions, are satisfactorily answered, this will constitute a considerable contribution toward the determination of the former questions. I think the present question is one of these.

The *duration of the action* of the medicines used by us is very various. While with some medicines this may merely extend to some minutes and hours, with others it must be counted by weeks and months.

Still greater will this variety be, even in the same remedies, as is well known, when used in the various diseases in which they may be homœopathically indicated. For it is not infrequently the case that we must select in acute diseases medicines which act a

long time, and in chronic disease remedies whose action is a short one, because, according to the principles of Homœopathy, they correspond to the disease. But in chronic diseases the medicines of short duration will show curative powers much longer than in acute diseases and vice versa.

In view of these facts, which have never as yet been disputed by any homœopath who observes carefully, the question presses on us: What overpowering reasons and experiences are there why, as is done frequently of late, even the medicines of long-continued action are repeated so often and in such brief intervals? A question with which another is closely conjoined: Whether the teachings concerning the first effects and the after-effects as we see it developed in the *Organon* (§ 63x sy.), and on which our provings and our curative method essentially rest, are false or rest upon the nature of things and are therefore true?

But I cannot follow out these consequences any further, because they would only lead to polemics which are at present as yet useless, and it will be enough for me to have brought up into memory what everyone knows, but what seems to have been forgotten in part. May what is said form the subject-matter of some unprejudiced after-thoughts!

In now turning to the proper subject of my present dissertation, I must premise, that according to what has been already said, the duration of action of no one remedy remains altogether the same under all circumstances; so that when it is spoken of only a relatively longer or shorter period can be understood, which is still subject to great modifications.

Nevertheless, it is of considerable importance for the practice and treatment of acute and chronic diseases, to know this duration of action of concurrent remedies even, though it be merely not only in order that we may, in cases of threatened danger, bring the quickest possible assistance, but also that we may not in inveterate cases, by doing too much, aggravate the evil and finally make it even incurable. This last named result of medicines given too frequently or changed too often is not so rare as some may think, and very many homœopaths have probably found, as I have, and as Hahnemann himself found, that the most difficult and thankless treatments of chronic invalidism are found in those cases which have been treated for a longer period with an excess of medicines more or less homœopathically suitable, whether by homœopaths or by allopaths.

If we would make too many divisions in dividing medicines as to the duration of their action, not only the general oversight would be rendered more difficult, but the difficulties would be aggravated. I, therefore, believe, that we can do with *five classes*, though we shall every time meet some remedies which might be included in the preceding class or in the one following. But we can thus gain an easy oversight and the mistakes cannot be very great.

Commencing with the medicines of brief action and gradually progressing to those of longer duration, the

I CLASS would contain the following *medicines having the briefest action*: *Acon.*, *Camphor*, *Coffea*, *Ipecac.*, *Laur.*, *Mosch.*, *Opium*, *Par.*, *Rheum*, *Samb.*, *Stram.*, and *Tar.* Of these medicines, most corresponding to the acutest diseases and a necessarily rapid aid in chronic diseases, no use can be made except only as rare intermediate remedies.

The II CLASS includes the following medicines whose action is of *brief duration*: *Arn.*, *Asar.*, *Bryon.*, *Calad.*, *Cann.*, *Canth.*, *Caps.*, *Chamom.*, *Chelid.*, *Chin.*, *Cina*, *Cocc.*, *Creos.*, *Croc.*, *Cycl.*, *Dros.*, *Euphras.*, *Hyosc.*, *Ignat.*, *Mgs.*, *M. arct.*, *M. austr.*, *Mar.*, *Men.*, *Nux mosch.*, *Nux vom.*, *Pulsat.*, *Ran bulb*, *Ruta*, *Sabad.*, *Scill.*, *Secale corn.*, *Valer.*, *Veratr.*, *Verb.*, *Viola od.*, *Viola tric.* Also from these remedies in properly chronic (psoric) diseases little result will be obtained. Only as intermediate remedies, or where the tedious invalidism has its ground in the abuse of medicines, we may, in lack of more suitable remedies, expect a partial amelioration from these remedies; *e. g.*, from *Bryonia* in pulmonary patients, from *Canthar.* in Bright's disease, from *Drosera* in affections in the larynx, from *Nux vom.* and *Pulsat.* in various ailments, which are not infrequently found in common life and are frequently protracted for a lengthy period. But how *Chelid.* in many (of Rademacher's) recipes should keep equal step and duration with other remedies of long-continued action which are prescribed at the same time is an inexplicable riddle to the true homœopath. In the

III CLASS the medicines of *medium duration* of action would belong, among which I count the following: *Agar.*, *Ambr.*, *Am. mur.*, *Anac.*, *Ang.*, *Ant. tart.*, *Arg.*, *Asaf.*, *Bell.*, *Bor.*, *Bov.*, *Brom.*, *Cic.*, *Clem.*, *Colch.*, *Coloc.*, *Con.*, *Cupr.*, *Dig.*, *Dulcam.*, *Euphorb.*, *Guai.*, *Hell.*, *Jod.*, *Lach.*, *Led.*, *Magn. mur.*, *Mercur.*, *Mezer.*, *Mur. ac.*, *Natr. mur.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Oleand.*, *Phos. ac.*,

Plum., *Ran. scel.*, *Rhodon.*, *Rhus*, *Sabin.*, *Sarsap.*, *Seneg.*, *Spigel.*, *Spong.*, *Staph.*, *Sulph. ac.*, *Thuja*, *Zinc.* The remedies here adduced may nearly all of them be used in acute as well as in chronic diseases with decided usefulness, if only with the former their course is not too rapid, or with the latter the ailment is not too inveterate and, therefore, too firmly inrooted. In my many years' practice it has been as striking to me as curious, that substances combined with an acid such as, *e. g.*, *Am. mur.*, *Ant. tart.*, *Magn. mur.*, *Natr. mur.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Phosphor. ac.* and *Sulph. ac.* had, as it seemed to me, a much briefer duration of action than the simple basis (*Amm. carb.*, *Ant. crud.*, *Magn. carb.*, *Natr. carb.*, *Phosph.* and *Sulph.*). I cannot, indeed, after so many careful observations, consider this a delusion; still it would be desirable if other careful observers would also express themselves (in this journal) about it.

The IV CLASS would then receive the following ones of the medicines of long duration: *Alum.*, *Amm. carb.*, *Arsen.*, *Aur.*, *Bism.*, *Carb. an.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Ferr.*, *Fluoric. ac.*, *Lycop.*, *Magn. carb.*, *Mang.*, *Natr. carb.*, *Nitrum* (*Kali nitric.*), *Petr.*, *Plat.*, *Selen.*, *Stann.*, *Stront.* These remedies all belong to the so-called anti-psoric remedies, a designation which many are unwilling at this day to accept, but for which no more suitable term is known to me. With proper diet, and once brought into activity, their action will extend over several weeks and I have always observed disadvantageous results arising when during this period premature disturbance was caused by a repetition of the same remedy or by giving another. Most of all we should guard against their action as extinct, when a second (or more rarely a third) primary action should develop itself. So long as the old ailments show a renewed aggravation, without the appearance of essentially new symptoms, which lie outside of the sphere of action of the remedy and mirrors itself in the total-image of the last medicine, so long we must carefully guard against giving another medicine or repeating the same remedy again, unless we would soon rue our precipitancy. Such a course I have found most injurious among those remedies, which, like the anti-psorics, have many reciprocal actions, which in addition seem to be multiplied by being raised to higher potencies. Finally the

V CLASS contains those remedies which contain the most long-continued action of all, namely: *Ant. crud.*, *Bar.*, *Calcar. carb.*, *Caustic.*, *Graphit.*, *Hepar sulph. c.*, *Kali carb.*, *Phosphor.*, *Sepia*,

Silic. and *Sulph.* Where these remedies, the real heroes of our medicinal treasury for chronic disease, are accurately suitable and are used, they will actually perform wonders, if they are only granted the necessary time to unfold their full powers. Fortunately they all also belong to the anti-psoric polychrests and, therefore, they find the most frequent average use. But far more than even with the preceding we shall have to guard against causing premature disturbances, since the injury caused by them is not easily made good again. What has been said above of Class IV applies here in a double measure, and my Journal contains many cases where a single dose continued to act beneficently for many months most manifestly, and eventually the many-year chronic disease had disappeared with all its traces so completely that nothing more remained to be done.

I close this brief article with the wish that the readers may examine the statements presented without prejudice, and if they are found correct, may act according to them, so that we may get rid of the unhomœopathic action which is spreading ever more generally of repeating doses, so that such action may, as before, be left to allopaths.

Something Concerning the Genuine Ginseng Root.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. 50, p. 53, 60.

It is well known that there are few homœopaths, who at the same time are botanists. At least, among the Germans, I found outside of my own name only that of my never-to-be-forgotten friend, *Weihe* (in Herford), who have so far received the honor of having their name transferred to genera of plants.

More rare still, perhaps, might be the case of a botanical amateur, whose library should extend beyond his usual domestic needs, so as to include precious works of no use for the study of his country's flora, as the Amboinic flora of the so-called Indian Pliny. This work, consisting of four folios of large size—entitled, *G. C. Rumphii Herbarium Amboineuse, cura et studio, I. Burmanni*, 1741–1755—contains twelve books and an appendix (*Auctuarium*), and, besides the two portraits of *Rumph* and *Burmann*, and the copper-plate title pages, it contains 695 copper-plate illustrations, of the same size as the folios, all beautifully delineated and cut, which make it manifest that even the second-

hand price must be very high, so that this work is hardly in the possession of any other homœopath than myself.

Owing to this cause it may be easily explained, why in the literature of the day about the *Ginseng root*, so much that is manifestly incorrect has been published; for only in this one work can be found the oldest and most reliable accounts, gathered in its own place and locality with the utmost industry, and as to every detail. This information is contained in the *Auctuarium*, Cap. 56, Fol. 42, ad 50, together with a picture of the plant with all its parts on Table XXI.

In thinking it useful to give in this journal a summarized account of the treatise of *Rumphius*, which is somewhat diffuse, concerning the true *Ginseng root*, I must first of all express my surprise that this has lately been considered identical with the *Panax quinquefolium*, L., which occurs not rarely also in America, and that it has been confounded with it. Neither *Wildenow* nor *Roemer* and *Schultes*, who never fail to cite *Rumphius* with all plants described by him, cite him either in this *Panax* or any other, as little as *Decandolle*, who only saw the dry plant brought from America, and on the authority of strangers, gave it out as the true Ginseng or *Nintin*. Besides this, the description of *Panax quinquefolium*, L., does not at all fit in with that of the *Ginseng* of *Rumphius*, and as little do the well-known pictures of that plant (*e. g.*, that by *Jac. Sims*, *Joh. Woodward*, *Mich. Catesby*, *Jac. Breyn*, *Christ. Jac. Trew*, and others,) with the delineation by *Rumphius*. It is, therefore, quite inexplicable, and by no means justified, that of late both these plants should have been thrown together, and if we should prove the peculiar properties of this Chinese root so highly famed from the farthest antiquity, according to our homœopathic method, we shall have to carefully guard against ordering the root from America, and should procure it instead by a reliable method, though it may be more laborious and expensive, directly from China.

Passing over the various names of this plant in China and in Japan, as well as the various localities where it is said to occur, I shall now communicate verbatim in translation what *Rumphius* says concerning the use, the virtues and the properties of this root:

“The Chinese make a great to-do about the excellence of this root and esteem it of great value. Fine, large and well-formed pieces are esteemed by them as a precious rarity and are almost

revered like household-gods (*instar Laris*). But even the inferior roots are considered by them as a most precious panacea in various severe diseases, with which no violent fever is combined. Experience has taught in numerous cases, that when the strength is exhausted and the body emaciated, owing to severe and long-continued diseases, this root possesses the wonderful property of bringing rapid and great aid. For this purpose one drachm of the root is cut up small, hot water is poured over it in a tea-pot, and then it is allowed to stand for several hours without applying any more heat. This infusion is drunk by the patient like common tea, and he will then in a short time regain his strength. The marrow and the bones, with the joints, are especially refreshed and strengthened by a slight warmth, for it is of a tempered nature, not at heat, as some erroneously believe, and it is this gentle warmth which takes away the swelling and gradually dries up the cold and thickened juices.

“In making this use of it we should guard against having the stomach overloaded with food, for this not only obstructs the action of the root, but it also overexcites the internal heat, so that fever and emaciation then may ensue. On this account young people are forbidden to use it, as well as those who are of an ardent nature, while it is especially useful for old people. Travelers who must expose themselves to great cold and to the inclemency of the weather are accustomed to take the above mentioned quantity of the root in the morning and are then protected all day from hunger, thirst and cold.

“In an old manuscript, in the possession of our merchants and of the Portuguese merchants, which is supposed to contain what is known concerning the peculiar effects of this root, according to the communication of the Chinese themselves, as to this root, we find the following information. Still, I doubt whether our people have correctly understood the Chinese in all cases.” (The Latin text is given to avoid any possible double meaning.)*

1. It purifies the pale and watery blood and brings it back to its pristine form.

2. It is useful in palpitation of the heart, tempers furious animosity, warms up the heart, spirit and soul.

3. It supplements and renews what is lacking in any medicine present. (Accordingly it would be a most desirable *adjuvans* and *corrigen*s for allopathy.—B.) or “excellent.”—T.

*I translate the Latin here, L. H. Tafel.

4. It prolongs life with those who are in danger of losing it from a vehement disease.

5. It strengthens the mind of the forgetful.

6. It hinders all corruptions, lest an ulcer degenerate into malignancy and similar ills, which are contracted from too much intercourse with common strumpets.

7. It increases and nourishes the blood and renders the body of men active, or properly, it impedes and drives away melancholy.

8. It restores and excites the prostrate appetite

9. It induces a weakened man into gentle perspiration, if this is useful for him.

10. It is useful in the vertigo *sculorum* (of scholars?) and their feebleness in leipothymia [*i. e.*, swooning], apoplexy, epilepsy, contractions or spasms of the nerves, insensibility and similar ailments.

11. It hinders the eructations of the stomach, and expels the super-abundant bile.

12. It produces a soft skin and takes away its too great redness.

13. It softens and mollifies the stomach, if it is too full with food, it consumes the phlegmatic humors and hinders vomiting.

14. It takes away fever.

15. It assuages hæmoptœ and hæmorrhage and stops the blood which frequently is excreted per anum.

16. It is useful in childbirth and strengthens those giving birth, both during parturition and afterwards.

17. It sustains [or *holds up, delays*—T., Latin, *sustentat*] the seven primary elements, which rule the temperament of men, which are gladness, anger, desire, sad meditations or melancholy, sadness or grief (*dolor*), terror or confusion, submission or fear.

“So that,” so the above-mentioned manuscript continues, “it may be considered the best and first (*primarium*) medicine that can be found. But it is to be known that it not only of itself operates these virtues, but it also contributes to the action of other medicines with which it is joined, so that these may produce a good result; and it may thence be compared to messengers who carry precious gifts into foreign regions; and this is eaten two or three times a day, of the size of a pea, for the preservation and restoration of feeble parts.”

“I will now,” continues Rumphius, “add yet what the learned

Pater Martinus, who learned to know this root in its own fatherland, writes about it in his *Atlantis*, page 35:

“‘The leaves of this plant,’ he says, ‘I have not yet been able to get to see. The root is yellowish, almost quite bare of sucking fibers, but round about it there are blackish veins, as if they were drawn on it with black ink. In chewing it has an agreeable, sweet taste, combined with some, but very weak, bitterness. It increases to a high degree the vital spirits, although rarely quite one-twelfth part of an ounce is given. If somewhat more is taken, with enfeebled persons, their lost strength and the natural warmth of the body are restored.’

‘It is cooked in a Mary’s bath (in Balneo Marias) with water, when it spreads a pleasant, spicy odor. Those who have a very hot and violent temperament, at times take it not without danger to their life as it excites [them] too much. On the other hand, it has a wonderful power to restore enfeebled and weary men, or those who have been brought low by severe diseases.

‘To those who are dying it sometimes imparts so much vital force that time is gained to take other remedies, so as frequently to be restored again. The Chinese boast many other wonderful things of this root, which is paid with thrice its weight in silver.’

The rest in the text of our *Rumphius* concerns a learned inquiry whether this *Ginseng* was also known to the ancients, but that does not concern us.

In the appended note by *Burmann* this writer insists that the picture given in No. 1, Plate XXI, represents the true plant, and quite agrees with a picture communicated by burgomaster *N. Wilson*, which had been made at his request in China itself. Although in it, as in all the older pictures of plants, the sexual parts and the parts producing fructification are unrecognizable and defective, it can be seen at the first glance that it is not a *Panax* nor one of the *Umbelliferae*. The stem, up to the highest flower, is nearly eight inches high and has only one branch on the side, but several divided axillate peduncles. The calyxes as well as the seed-capsules are three-parted with the tips reflected, which causes us to suppose a flower with three styles. The corolla has five petals, of the size and form of *Myosotis palustris* or *sylvatica*. The peduncles are three-fold, at the top they are twice parted in three and twice or three times the length of the calyx or the seed-capsule. The lanceolate leaves, decreasing in size as they rise up, stand in pairs, opposite to each other on the stem, and are neither

serrate nor dentate, tapering uniformly toward each end. The fresh root is smooth and spindle-shaped, somewhat like the root of our wild *Daucus carota*, L. The dry root, which is also depicted, has below a few branch-roots and externally a few irregular, double, fine cross-lines.

I ought perhaps to add to this description that I hope to receive this famous *Ginseng*-root, genuine and reliable, from its native fatherland, and this, indeed, through a friend, a Dutch sea-captain who visits China. As soon as I shall obtain it, which will not probably be before next Fall, I shall send some of it to my friend, the druggist *Lehrmann*, in Schoeningen, near Brunswick, to be used for homœopathic preparations, and shall then simultaneously publish it in this journal.*

Concerning the Relative Value of Symptoms, and Something About Borax.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. 53, page 60.

Among the manifold criticisms which have been made in superabundant manner of the old Hahnemannian *Materia Medica Pura* I miss one, the appropriateness of which has only become really clear to me during the last years. This is the statement as to the *time after the first taking of the medicine before the symptom in question appeared*. While leaving all the other assumed defects unquestioned—though the younger critics have not so far produced anything better or more useful—I desire to say something merely about this point, because it seems to me of no little importance for practice.

If my old (seventy-two years old) memory does not deceive me, it was first and till now only the genial Dr. C. Hering who—I do not now remember where or when—suggested that the *proving-symptoms* appearing *last* are the *most important*, and far from being useless to therapy.

*We just now receive information from our revered author that he received a few days ago a piece of ginseng root weighing seventy-eight grains, which came directly from *China* with a Dutch ship this spring, and the genuineness of which is, besides, proved by its exact agreement with the description of the root, as given here by *Rumphius*. Dr. von Bönninghausen will, at once, send the greater part of it to Druggist *Lehrmann*, in Schoeningen, who will prepare for sale from it the homœopathic preparations as well with alcohol as with sugar of milk. A proving of this *genuine Ginseng* would, therefore, be very desirable.

There does, indeed, at first appearance seem to be a paradox in this remark as in many others made by this indefatigable investigator. But to condemn apodictically from the mere appearance at first sight would in this case show little reason, since every homœopath can without great difficulty convince himself satisfactorily at the fountain-head as to the correctness or falsity of this assertion. He need only compare the symptoms observed *last* in the four volumes of (the second edition) the antipsoric remedies with the brief hints given by *Hahnemann* himself in consequence of his own experience for the excellent adaptation of these remedies, and which are found throughout to be thoroughly reliable in our practice. He will then probably convince himself that in most cases an analogue to this, frequently with a more close completion of the symptoms, is often preferentially contained in such symptoms as were observed *late*.

The assertion of *Hering* seems therefore to be founded on a truth which has been too little regarded hitherto, and which makes us feel sorry that in many of the newer, as well as of the older, provings so little attention has been given to this statement as to the *time* when the symptom appeared after taking the medicine, and this especially in the "peculiar" and "particular" symptoms in which the characteristic of the remedy is especially to be found. One fact serves, indeed, to excuse the earlier provers, that the recognition of the importance of the statement of the time, of necessity had to await the state of comparative study; nevertheless, this lack is none the less to be deplored, and we are often compelled to learn only by the long way of experience what might have been at that time so easily supplemented by the addition of a few numbers and letters.

It might be of interest to draw into consideration this apperception mentioned above, also with respect to other remedies, especially with such as are used more rarely, and about which *Hahnemann* has left no special instructions in this respect.

Borax seems, more than others, suitable for such a consideration (*Chronic Diseases*, Vol. II, page 281), since with nearly all the symptoms observed by Dr. *Schréter*, in Lemberg, the time of the appearance is exactly indicated. I think, therefore, that I might be allowed to make a few remarks on it as a proof of what has been above mentioned in a general way; this may at the same time serve as a contribution to the more exact characterization of this remedy, which has been perhaps too much neglected. If I

deviate from the later (assumedly more scientific) way of elaborating this, I would beg you to consider that my aim here is special and limited, and especially that I make no concealment of the fact that I belong to the old (almost extinct) school of Hahnemann.*

With Respect to Borax.

1. At the very beginning, in the symptoms four and five, of which the first was observed *during five weeks* and the second *during three weeks*, we meet with a peculiarity which does not belong to any other remedy in the same manner. This is *anxiety while moving quickly downward*. This is in no way to be confounded with the only distantly similar symptoms which we know of in *Carbo veg.*, *Sepia* and *Sulphur*. This anxiety, according to my experience, is very clearly pronounced in the case of *swinging*, and especially in the movement when the swing starts *forward*, hardly ever while it is moving *backward*. I have noticed this indication, which is not rare, not only in children, but also with two ladies already adult, and every time I have considered it as a useful indication, the worth of which was not only proved by the success against this ailment, but also against the other ailments present.† Illness from riding in a carriage, especially while riding backwards, as also sea-sickness, have little in common therewith, and *Borax* will probably be of little use in those cases, though in some varieties of the latter disease it might well be tried.

2. No less characteristic appears to be symptom seven (without any statement as to its time) with respect to being *violently frightened at a shot*, even when heard at a distance, and I only mention it, as it were, in passing, because, according to my experience, it is an excellent remedy for *hunting-dogs who shy at a shot*, a fault which, as my colleagues who are fond of hunting-dogs know, occurs not infrequently and is difficult to correct. But there are also children who shrink at every shot and have a great and unnatural fear from it. The over-great fear of *thunder* also would seem to belong here.

*We, and surely many others, shall always give a full recognition to this "old school," which has done so much for *Homœopathy*.—ED.

†I would exceed the limits of this article if I should adduce in the case of such short indications the image of the whole disease. I, therefore, limit myself to stating briefly that the one lady, thirty years of age, was suffering from a menstrual trouble, and the other, well advanced in the forties, from oft-recurring erysipelas of the face.

3. Among the symptoms referring to the eyes we find two symptoms, namely, 77 and 78, which belong especially to this one remedy, and have so far been only noticed besides among the effects of *Silicea* and *Pulsatilla*. This is that especial kind of *inflammation of the eyes* which causes and is sustained by the *ingrowing of the eyelashes*, which constantly irritate the pupils, and which are not even permanently cured when, in the good old allopathic way, the *corpus delecti* is removed and the hairs are plucked out. Everyone of us has probably noticed in a number of cases the excellent effect of *Borax* in this kind of inflammation of the eyes—of course, only when also the other symptoms corresponded, and I need only add that symptom 77 was only observed *after six weeks* and No. 78 *after thirty-five days*.

4. Among the morbid symptoms in the *ears*, from symptom 88 to 106, and symptoms 51 and 60 may well be combined with them, those have proved themselves most decidedly by healing effects, which were combined with a flow of pus from the ears. But these are Nos 95, 96 and 97, which were only noticed on the *twenty-seventh day, after the thirty-second day*, and on the *nineteenth day*. Symptom 51, which I have also mentioned in this connection, only appeared *after thirty-two days*, thus at the same time with 96.

5. The *crusts in the nasal cavities*, with inflammation and *shining redness of the tip of the nose*, which is found not infrequently with (psoric) patients who have neither been syphilitic at any time nor have abused *Mercury*, often find their remedy (besides *Sepia* or *Silicea*) in *Borax*, as many a one of us may have found out. The symptoms here concerned, 109, 111 and 112, are not, however, among those appearing in the first days after trying the medicine, but date from the *tenth, sixteenth and eighteenth days*.

6. So, probably several among us have had opportunity with myself to cure with this remedy the painful erysipelas, usually *on the left side of the face* (the similar *Belladonna erysipelas* usually occupies either *the whole face* or only *the right half of it*). This kind becomes intolerably painful when *drawing together the muscles for laughing*. The two symptoms pointing to this, 120 and 121, were not observed before the *thirty-first and thirty-fourth day*.

7. Of the toothaches that received a quick and permanent cure through *Borax*, I only remember those corresponding with symptoms 137 and 139, in connection with No. 133, on account of the influence of wet, cold weather, and with symptom 136 on account

of aggravation through cold water. I would here call attention to the fact that both these symptoms appeared on the *fortieth day*. Besides this, *Borax*, on account of symptoms 147 and 148, and in connection with No. 125, is not infrequently used successfully in the *teething of children*, where it must rank among the most successful remedies, especially in the cases where the indications under symptoms 150 to 153 are also present. Also, here I would mention that the two symptoms 147 and 148 were observed after *forty* and after *thirty-six* days.

8. *Borax* has been known to allopathy for a considerable time as a remedy useful in the *aphthæ of children*, whose mouths are washed or penciled with a solution of it. Also, every one of us has, no doubt, seen it successfully used in this disease of children, which is often very troublesome, of course, only when it is otherwise homœopathically chosen, *i. e.*, when there are no opposing indications. Thus there can be no doubt as to the relative curative power of this remedy. Nevertheless the four symptoms referring to this ailment all appeared late: Symptom 150, *after four weeks*; No. 151, *after thirty days*; No. 152, *after thirty-three days*; No. 153, *after five weeks*.

9. Symptoms 218 to 223 describe with great definiteness a certain *ailment of the spleen*, and, indeed, with clear and pretty accurate indications, which seem to secure the correct selection in a concrete case. Nevertheless I must confess that I have never seen any noticeable result in any kind of ailment of the spleen from the use of this remedy, and I only mention this at present because these observations were observed on an average at a *very early* period of the provings and only *a few days after taking the remedy*, only symptom 22 having arisen *after fifteen days*. Even this negative fact seems noteworthy.

10. Among the *urinary ailments*, from symptom 267 to 280, conjoined with symptom 434, at least those which appeared late have been best and most frequently verified in practice. Especially should here be mentioned *frequent micturition at night*, which, as symptom 268 shows, occurred *after twenty-four days*, and No. 434 observed *after thirty-four days*. The same may be said of troubles *after micturition*, mentioned in Nos. 275 to 280. Of these I have found most frequently the chaps in the urethra, as given in No. 276 *from the thirtieth day on*, and No. 278, *from the twenty-sixth day on*.

11. Among the symptoms concerning the *menses*, the ones

which regard the *too early* and *too protracted* menses, according to experience, deserve the preference, although also in this, as in many other remedies, too late an appearance or too short a duration does not really present a contra-indication. The former irregularity is indicated, however, in No. 294, observed *after twenty-five days*, and in No. 295, observed *after seven weeks*.

12. Among the *chest troubles* the most prominent is a very painful affection of the *intercostal muscles*, especially on the *right side*; closely related to this are also the *cough* and the *respiratory troubles*, and even *sneezing* (symptom 311) and *irregularity of sleep* (symptom 435). Although the greater number of these are entered as having appeared in the *first week* after taking the medicine, it is yet to be noted that a, comparatively speaking, *acute* disease is here spoken of, and that, nevertheless, symptom 349, according to which the aggravation takes place when lying on the (right) painful side, lasted *four full weeks*. The contradictory symptom, 435, which states the opposite, has, according to experience, a much less value, and has never been verified with me; this was observed already *after seven days*. I have, therefore, reason to suppose that it can only be effectively used in new and acute attacks of this kind, where I have not tested it, as in such cases other and approved remedies are at our disposal.

13. Although the *running out of milk from the breasts* of a nursing woman is found in various other remedies (*Acon.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Calcarea*, *China*, *Con.*, *Iod.*, *Lyc.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.* and *Rhus*) I have, nevertheless, had repeated opportunity to verify symptom 360, which appeared *after thirty-two days*, especially where, beside other coinciding concomitants, also symptom 360 was present, *i. e.*, a disagreeable sensation of emptiness in the breast which had been emptied in nursing; this we find in no other remedy.

14. Hitherto we have had only one remedy, so far as I know, namely, *Sepia*, which corresponds with the *sores on the upper side of the joints of the fingers and toes* in chronic (psoric) patients, for *Nux vomica* will benefit only sores on the joints of fingers, and its action is not permanent. *Borax* furnishes us a second very useful medicine in accordance with symptom 385 (no time mentioned), symptom 387 observed *after thirty days* and symptom 405 observed *after fifteen days*. It is worth noting also that in indications which do not conflict *Borax* deserves the preference when, according to symptom 408, *the skin* in general *heals up* with great difficulty and when the sore *keeps spreading*, which is not at least

so much the case in such sores with *Sepia*. It is especially frequently useful with children.

15. Finally we ought yet briefly to mention the predominant sensation of cold, which is quite peculiar to this remedy, and which offers an excellent indication for its selection. This symptom also appeared quite late, *i. e.*, after twenty-three, fourteen, thirty-three days, and even after five weeks.

In order that I may not commingle what is uncertain with what is well attested I have in the foregoing extracts confined myself to the comparatively small number of well attested cases, though no doubt there are many other curative features among the virtues of *Borax*. Nevertheless what has been said will suffice to accomplish my proximate end and to show that the *dictum* of Hering mentioned in the beginning of this article has a real basis and is confirmed in a striking manner by experience. There is, therefore, a sufficient reason for warning earnestly, especially in remedies having a long duration of action, against the practice of some provers of accounting the symptoms which are late in appearing to be mere after-effects or mere curative effects. This was a rashness which even *Hahnemann* can be shown to have been guilty of, though most cases were corrected later on, and these cases are only found among the oldest provings. At that time he could not anticipate this, and some symptoms marked with this cautionary warning have still remained among the provings.

Even at the risk of being proclaimed a heretic by some of the young colleagues, who, in spite of the warning of *Hahnemann*, only operate with low dilutions and with doses frequently repeated, I do not hesitate to add from my many years' and painstaking experience the definite assurance that the very symptoms which are most deeply inrooted are cured in the quickest, surest and most permanent manner by using such remedies as, while perfectly suitable, offer in the symptoms last discovered the corresponding indications, and especially when these remedies are used in *very high potencies* and in *small and infrequent doses*. Whoever has experienced the reverse of this should report that fact openly, faithfully and frankly, for only through a frank and open exchange of many, even contradictory, experiences can the whole pure truth be discovered, and only by such means will Homœopathy either fall into deserved oblivion or finally triumphant will it unite all the world of medicine under its banner.

Concerning Some of the Rarer Varieties of Expectorations.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. 53, p. 77.

Every one of you, my dear colleagues, knows well how indispensable it is to have characteristic symptoms for the selection of remedies in every case of disease, especially where there are very many concurrent remedies, suitable to the general indications, and where the choice, therefore, offers the greater difficulty.

Among such diseases we may number *cough*, which is found in the symptom-list of nearly every remedy, but which is very frequently poor in peculiarities, which plainly point to the healing medicine or is attended by only such concomitant symptoms as make a sure decision almost impossible.

We are, of course, already in the possession of a very valuable treasury of characteristic indications which belong to the various categories of *cough*, *e. g.*, the nature of the cough itself, the expectoration, the time of day, the position and circumstances of its excitation or aggravation and a considerable multitude of attendant ailments. Nevertheless, each one of you has no doubt frequently experienced the fact that these are insufficient, and you eagerly looked around for some additional symptom to secure the selection of the right remedy.

I, therefore, thought I might hope that a small contribution to these indications, as the result of many years' careful observations, would not be unwelcome.

In order that I might not exceed a proper limit, nor repeat what is known to all homœopaths, I pass in silence what pertains more to the general and less to the peculiar and rare, *e. g.*, the bloody, purulent, yellow, green, salty, slimy expectoration, etc. I, therefore, shall here confine myself to the *taste* and *smell*, and also some of the *rarer* forms of expectoration, concerning which when we properly direct our questions, especially by considering the individual indications of the patient already known, we shall gain more frequently than might be supposed the most satisfactory statements.

By far the greater number of them deserve, in a prominent measure, the title of *characteristic*, and I am indebted to many of them, since they pointed to remedies more rarely used and which I hardly would have thought of, for the thorough cure of malig-

nant ailments of the chest and neck, which, without these characteristics, I could hardly have cured.

I therefore give in alphabetical order what my experience has taught me, and what I mostly tried myself.

Characteristic Expectorations.

Almonds. Like sweet almonds or nuts: *Coffea, Digitalis.*

Biting (sharp): *Ars., Asaf., Aur., Bell., Fluor., Laur., Merc., Natr., Puls., Rhus, Staph., Thuja, Veratr.*

Blackish: *Chin., Lyc., Nux vom., Rhus.*

Bluish: *Kali, Nux vom., Plumb.*

Blood, bluish: *Con.*

black: *Acon., Amm., Ant. cr., Arn., Asar., Bell., Bism., Bryonia, Canth., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Chin., Cocc., Con., Creos., Croc., Dros., Ferr., Graph., Ignat., Kali, Lach., Led., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Nitr., Nitr. ac., Nux mosch., Nux vom., Phosph., Phosph. ac., Plat., Pulsat., Sec. corn., Selen., Sepia, Silic., Stram., Sulph.*

bright red (watery): *Amm., Ant. tar., Arn., Arsen., Bell., Bor., Bryonia, Calcareea, Canth., Carbo an., Carbo veg., Chin., Dig., Dros., Dulc., Ferr., Graph., Hyosc., Ipecac., Led., M. austral., Mag. mur., Merc., Natr., Nitr., Nux mosch., Phosph., Phosph. ac., Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Sabin., Sec. corn., Selen., Sep., Silic., Stram., Stront., Sulph., Zinc.*

brown: *Bryonia, Rhus.*

coagulated (in lumps): *Arn., Bell., Bryon., Canth., Carb. an., Caust., Cham., Chin., Con., Creos., Croc., Dros., Ferr., Hyosc., Ignat., Ipecac., Magn. mur., Merc., Nitr. ac., Nux vom., Phos. ac., Plat., Puls., Rhus, Sabin., Sec. corn., Sepia, Spong., Stram., Stront., Sulph.*

foaming: *Arn., Ars., Dros., Ferr., Hepar, Led., Opium, Phosph., Silic.*

ill-smelling: *Bell., Bryon., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Creos., Croc., Ignat., Kali, Merc., Phosph., Plat., Sabin., Sec. corn., Silic.*

sharp: *Amm., Carb. veg., Kali, Nitr., Sarsap., Silic., Sulph.*

sour-smelling: *Sulph., Tar.*

sticky: *Cann., Magn., Phosph., Phosph. ac., Plat., Ran. bulb., Rhus, Samb., Scill., Seneg., Vit.*

thick: Arn., Asar., Carb. veg., Creos., Croc., Cupr., Dig., Ferr., Graph., Lach., Nux mosch., Nux vom., Plat., Puls.
thin: Carb. an., Carb. veg., Creos., Ferr., Graph., Laur., Merc., Nux mosch., Puls., Sabin., Sec. corn., Stram.

tough: Croc.; Cupr., Magn., Sec. corn.

uncoagulated (incoagulable): Alum., Ant. tar., Bov., Bryonia, Dulc., M. austr., Magn. mur., Phosph., Phosph. ac., Sec. corn., Stram., Stront., Sulphur.

Broth, tasting like: Jod.

Brownish: Bism., Bryon., Calcar., Carbo veg., Phosph., Puls., Silic.

Burnt, smelling: Cycl., Nux vom., Pulsat., Ran. bulb., Sabad., Scill., Sulph.

Burnt, tasting: Dros., Puls.

Cabbage, tasting like cooked: Sulph.

Catarrh, tasting like old: Bell., Ign., Mezer., Nux vom., Phosph., Puls., Sabin., Sulph., Zinc.

Chalk, tasting like: Amm., Ignat., Nux vom.

Cheese, tasting like: Chin., Lyc.

Cheese, tasting like rotten: Aur., Kali, Zinc.

Clay, tasting like: Cann., Chin., Phosph., Puls.

Cold: Asaf., Bryon., Cann., Caust., Coral. rubr., Kali, Merc., Nux vom., Phosph., Rhus, Sulph., Veratr.

Dung, tasting like: Calcar., Carb. an., Sepia, Veratr.

Dust, as if mixed with: Ambr., Creos., Nux vom., Phosph.

Earth, tasting like: Arsen., Cann., Caps., Chin., Ferr., Hepar, Ignat., Mang., Merc., Nux mosch., Puls., Stront.

Fæces, like: Merc.

Fatty, tastes: Alum., Asaf., Caust., Cham., Fluor., Kali, Lycop., Magn. mur., Mang., Merc. corr., Mur. acid, Petr., Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Sabin., Silic.

Fish, tastes after: Aconite.

Flour, tastes like: Lachesis.

Foaming: Arsen., Bell., Bryon., Hepar, Nux vom., Opium, Phosph., Plumb., Puls., Sabin., Silic., Sulph.

Garlic, smelling like: Arsen., Petr.

Grains, in: Chin., Nitr. ac., Phosph., Sepia.

Gray: Ambr., Anac., Arsen., Carb. an., Creos., Kali, Lyc., Mang., Nux vom., Seneg., Sepia, Thuja.

Hard: Hepar, Jod.

Herby, tasting: Calad., Nux vom., Phosph. ac., Puls., Sarsap., Stann., Veratr.

Herrings, tasting like: *Nux mosch.*

Hot (burning): *Asar.*, *Mosch.*, *Sabad.*, *Silic.*

Ingesta, tasting like the: *Amm.*, *Ant. cr.*, *Ant. tart.*, *Bell.*,
Bryon., *Carb. veg.*, *Chin.*, *Cocc.*, *Con.*, *Hepar*, *Ignat.*,
Lycop., *Magn. mur.*, *Mar.*, *Nux vom.*, *Phosph.*, *Puls.*,
Rhus, *Sepia*, *Silic.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuja.*

Ink, tasting like: *Calcar.*, *Fluor.*

Iron, tasting after: *Calcar.*, *Cuprum.*

Knots, in little brown: *Phosph.*

Lumps, in small round: *Calad.*, *Kali*, *Plumb.*

Metallic taste: *Alum.*, *Amm.*, *Bism.*, *Calcarea*, *Coloc.*, *Cocc.*,
Cupr., *Hepar*, *Lach.*, *Merc. corr.*, *Natr.*, *Natr. mur.*, *Nux vom.*,
Ran. bulb., *Rhus*, *Sassap.*, *Seneg.*, *Sulph.*, *Vit.*,
Zinc.

Milk, smelling like fresh: *Dros.*, *Spong.*

Milky: *Aur.*, *Phosph.*, *Sepia.*

Mouldy, tasting: *Lycop.*, *Mar.*, *Merc.*, *Rhus*, *Thuja.*

Musty, tasting: *Borax*, *Magnes.*, *Phosph. ac.*

Oil, tasting like: *Caust.*, *Mang.*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Silic.*

Onion, tasting like: *Asaf.*

Peas, tasting like raw: *Pulsat.*, *Zinc.*

Pepper, lasting like: *Acon.*, *Mezer.*

Pitch, tasting like: *Canth.*

Rancid, tasting: *Alum.*, *Ambr.*, *Asaf.*, *Bryon.*, *Cham.*, *Euphorb.*,
Ipecac., *Lach.*, *Mur. ac.*, *Petr.*, *Phosph.*, *Rhodod.*, *Thuja.*

Rosin, tasting of: *Thuja.*

Rotten eggs, tasting like: *Acon.*, *Arn.*, *Graph.*, *Hepar*, *Merc.*,
Mezer., *Mur. ac.*, *Phosphor.*, *Phosph. ac.*

Rotten wood, tasting like: *Sulphur.*

Russian leather, smelling like: *Arnica.*

Rust-colored: *Phosphorus.*

Smoky, smelling: *Bryonia*, *Nux vom.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*

Soapy taste: *Bryonia*, *Dulc.*, *Jod.*, *Merc.*

Sour-smelling: *Bor.*, *Calcar.*, *Cham.*, *Dulcam.*, *Hell.*, *Merc.*, *Nitr.*,
Nux vom., *Sulph. ac.*

Starchy: *Argent.*, *Arn.*, *Arsen.*, *Bar.*, *Chin.*, *Dig.*, *Ferr.*, *Laur.*,
Seneg., *Silicea.*

Sugar, tasting like: *Calcar.*, *Lycop.*, *Sepia.*

Sulphur, tasting of: *Cocc.*, *Nux vom.*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Plumb.*, *Sulphur.*

Tallow, tasting like: *Valer.*

Tar, tasting like: *Conium*.

Tobacco-juice, tasting like: *Pulsat.*

Unripe fruit, tasting harsh, like: *Alum.*, *Apis*, *Arsen.*, *Caps.*,
Euphorb., *Lach.*, *Mur. ac.*, *Sabad.*

Urine, tasting like: *Graph.*, *Seneg.*

Violets, smelling like: *Valerian.*

Watery: *Arg.*, *Ars.*, *Calcar.*, *Caps.*, *Carb. an.*, *Cupr.*, *Ignat.*,
Magn., *Magn. mur.*, *Merc.*, *Natr. mur.*, *Stann.*

Water, tasting like putrid: *Aconite.*

Wine, tasting somewhat like: *Bell.*, *Bryonia.*

Yolk of eggs, tasting like: *Kali*, *Phosphor.*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Sepia*,
Staph., *Sulph.*, *Thuja.*

Zitron-yellow: *Kali*, *Lycop.*, *Pulsat.*

For you, my dear colleagues, it might be superfluous, but for many incipient homœopaths who may see this, it may be necessary, with respect to the use of the observations herewith given, to give the following two cautions:

1. That the peculiar symptoms enumerated are far from exhausting everything that lies within the sphere of action of the medicine mentioned. This is already manifest from the fact that observation in practice has brought to light many things and has afterwards confirmed them, of which not a syllable was mentioned in the provings of the remedy on healthy persons. From this it follows that a remedy which perfectly corresponds with the rest of the symptoms must not be rejected merely because in this list the symptom mentioned is not enumerated. For the same reason I must also warn

2. Against giving to these symptoms, although they are throughout very characteristic, a too great and almost decisive weight, where other indications that are quite valid indicate another remedy not given here. In general, we must never forget that *one* symptom can *never* be considered as a sufficient indication that *every time* the whole complex of *characteristic* morbid symptoms must correspond and that, therefore, the peculiarities adduced by no means make up for every other consideration, but that they can only serve to point in many cases to medicines which might perhaps be found suitable, and also to serve to confirm the selection after all the circumstances have been duly weighed.

Something Concerning Whooping-Cough.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. 53, p. 85.

In the epidemy of whooping-cough which has been raging this year and which is not yet at an end, and which has again demanded numerous victims, the superiority of homœopathy, as compared with allopathy, has again been brilliantly proved. The sincere and honest adherents of the latter—and there are many such—acknowledge themselves, openly, that this dangerous children's disease cannot be healed, nor even shortened by them, and I have learned of several instances where an allopathic domestic physician directed the sorrowing parents to me. It is, therefore, inexplicable how there may yet be physicians who, with this self-confessed impotence of the old school, nevertheless still continue to prescribe their mixtures in whooping-cough, though they never help, but very frequently are of mediate or immediate injury. For though the fatal nature of this disease is not especially increased thereby, still a good deal of time is thereby uselessly wasted, and what is worse for us, the natural indications on which the selection of our remedies must be founded are, thereby, frequently so mixed up, perverted and obscured, that an unnatural monster of a disease arises, which does not correspond to any one homœopathic remedy, and, therefore, requires several consecutively.

This last may, in part, be the chief reason why, as I have heard, homœopaths are not so successful in their treatment of whooping-cough as the present state of our science might justly lead us to expect. We can not, indeed, deny that this difficulty suggested presents quite a considerable obstruction, and that a disease which has thus been muddled up is much more difficult to cure than a natural one. But with a careful selection of the remedies the cure of such a disease, though somewhat delayed, should, nevertheless, proceed safely and in a period not too extended, and we must, therefore, especially take care not to be misled by indications of no moment, but should always strenuously keep in view the characteristics of every individual case.

To facilitate the selection I have established the following therapeutical diagnoses in agreement with the experience gained in the present epidemy as well as in some preceding ones. These contain in every case what is most essential for this disease, can easily

be looked over and, therefore, simplify as well as make sure the selection of the remedy.

As a result from the latest experience, I would only add that the end is gained most rapidly if the suitable remedy is given in a high potency and in a minimal dose, dissolved in water, a teaspoonful being given morning and evening.

Therapeutic Diagnosis for Whooping-Cough.

1. *Carbo veg.*—Whooping-cough in less frequent attacks (3 to 5 a day), most violent in the *evening* and *before midnight*, with *flowing catarrh*, *sneezing*, *lachrymation of the eyes*, and *hoarseness*, *dyspnoea* while walking in the open air, and *sore throat* while swallowing. (Often indicated after *Veratrum*.)

2. *Cina.*—Attacks of whooping-cough, preceded by *rigid raising up in bed*, as if unconscious, and with *paleness of the face*. After the attacks, *noise* in the chest, *as if swallowing a liquid*, *moaning*, *gasping for breath*, *sneezing* and *vomiting*. (Often after *Drosera*.)

3. *Cuprum.*—Whooping-cough in *long uninterrupted attacks* (without stopping), the breath stops, *succeeded by hoarseness*, with *vomiting of only solid food* (aggravated by taking solid food), *relieved by drinking water*, with *chilliness all day*. (Often after *Veratrum*.)

4. *Drosera.*—Whooping-cough, most violent *after midnight*, with *ringing*, *quickly succeeding shocks*, not allowing one to take breath, *face bluish-blackish*; a sensation of *constriction in the chest and hypochondria*, compelling one to press on them with the hand; *bleeding from nose or mouth*, worse from *drinking* and from the *smoke of tobacco*, at the end *vomiting, first of food, then of mucus*. (Often after *Sulphur*.)

5. *Ferrum.*—Spasmodic whooping-cough, *dry in the evening*, *in the morning with much purulent expectoration*, *streaked with blood*, with *sour vomiting of the ingesta*, *stopped immediately by eating a little*.

6. *Hepar sulph. c.*—Whooping-cough in *dry, hoarse attacks increasing from evening to midnight*, with *anxious, whistling respiration*, as if about to suffocate, compelling one to raise up quickly and bend back the head; *swelling under the larynx* and *strong beating of the carotids*; aggravated by *getting cold* and by *drinking*. (First noticed this summer.)

7. *Pulsatilla*.—Whooping-cough (at first) *in the evening and night dry, in the morning with much expectoration, mostly bitter; aggravated in the warmth and in a warm room, with dyspnœa in the lower part of the chest, relieved by raising up, or by getting up out of bed.*

8. *Sulphur*.—Whooping-cough (of scrofulous children) with short, successive shocks, at *night WITHOUT, during the day WITH expectoration, paleness of the face, asthma and retching* aggravated during moist, cold weather, and during cold weather.

9. *Veratrum*.—Whooping-cough with tightness of the chest, and *vomiting of tough watery mucus, with cold perspiration on the forehead, and with involuntary urination, aggravated when coming from the cold into a warm room and from drinking.*

Aluminium Metallicum.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. 54, pp. 89 and 97.

Among the remedies which undeservedly seem to be but rarely used, *Alumina*, no doubt, occupies the first place.

I intentionally say, *undeservedly*, for *Alumina* is one of the remedies possessing, besides the ordinary healing virtues, also others which are peculiarly its own and not found elsewhere. And we know hardly any homœopathic medicine which has been proved with equal care and completeness, which is mentioned so rarely.

To show the indispensable nature of this remedy, it will be sufficient to confine myself to the following brief three indications:

1. Symptom 21 (*Hahnem. Chronic Dis.*, 2d ed., II, p. 37) presents the image of a depression of mind and spirit not infrequently met in women, and which is not found to the same degree in any other remedy, and which, in my practice, has produced the most complete and permanent cure.

2. Of great importance and of still more frequent applicability are the eye-symptoms and those of the face, 158-214, which have approved themselves in practice in numerous cases most completely and which show peculiarities which secure for it a suitable application.

3. Symptom 981, in connection with symptoms 821, 831, 924, 1002, 1012 and several others, promises aid and has also given

it to me in a disease—*tabes dorsalis vera*—which all allopaths have unanimously declared to be quite incurable.

No one, indeed, who has studied the indications of this vigorous medicine properly, and who has thoroughly caught its genius, can acknowledge in a therapeutical sense the naught (o) with which chemistry has designated this substance.

We may, therefore, properly ask, why this undeserved neglect? While every week provings of new remedies appear, which contain nothing characteristic for use, and which, therefore, in a short time are discarded among the old rubbish and forgotten.

According to my opinion, two causes are chiefly at fault, namely:

1. The favorite mode of using the low potencies, which, besides this are now prepared, according to the decimal scale, whereby the peculiar, deeply penetrating virtue of the medicine is not yet sufficiently developed, as may easily be seen by those who desire to see in the case, especially of several minerals and metals, and

2. The use of the oxide instead of the metallic *Aluminium*, the preparation of which, of course, belongs to this later date and was not known in the lifetime of *Hahnemann*.

Since I for a long series of years have used almost exclusively high potencies, the former reason cannot be offered by me, when results sometimes stay behind my expectations, although the selection of the remedy seemed to be homœopathically a fitting one.

In considering the decided preference of *Hahnemann* for the preparations made from the metals themselves, and in order to draw my answer to the second question from experience itself, I sought to get some chemically pure *Aluminium* in which I was successful eventually in England.

Of this pure *Aluminium metallicum*, the very reliable druggist, Mr. W. *Lehrmann*, in Schoeningen, near Brunswick, from whom I usually get all my remedies (always receiving them of excellent quality), made preparations according to the still valid prescription* of *Hahnemann*, and carried them up to the 200 centesimal

*In the new edition of the *Organon* which will probably appear yet in the course of this year, improved and completed by *Hahnemann* himself, a new simplified procedure for the potentizing of medicines will be taught, which has considerable advantages over the former and yields a preparation as to the efficacy of which I can, from my own experience, give full praise. I know this procedure, but according to my pledged word of honor, am not, as yet, permitted to communicate it to any one.

potency. Whoever desires to be supplied with this medicine can get any desired potency, both genuine and reliable, from him, and I may still add that the 200 potency which I have been using since February of this year has not only proved itself completely effective, but has far exceeded the former preparations of *Aluminium* in its curative powers.

Hoping that some of my honored colleagues may feel induced by this communication to also institute experiments with the *Aluminium metallicum*, it might not be inappropriate to relate some of the results already obtained from it in the above-mentioned brief time.

I. Vol. XCII, p. 93, Cl. H., the wife of a merchant here, thirty-two years old, during her confinement in the summer of 1854, had an inflammation of the eyes, which, under allopathic treatment, turned into amaurosis, or gutta serena of the left eye, and it had also begun to show itself on the right eye, when my aid was invoked on July 20, 1855. In my journal I find the remark that the eyes are most darkened in the bright sunlight, and that even in the dark and during twilight she can only see enough to find her way alone on the street.

She sees no colors, but everything is black and dark. At the same time she suffers from almost constant headache, worse in the evening and from motion. She is ill affected by pork, by all cabbage and by food causing flatulence. She easily perspires. Stool and menses are normal.

She had continually used many remedies, especially also ointments, to which she ascribed the worst aggravation, but I could not learn their constituents.

In order to save, if possible, at least, the right eye, I first gave *Belladonna* with the most decided success, then *Conium*, which acted also considerably on the left eye, and then again *Belladonna*, since clouds appeared again before the right eye, but which soon disappeared again.

In the meantime she was again pregnant since the beginning of August and several attendant ailments required intermediate relief, while the eyes progressed in their improvement.

In November she especially complained of a yellow spot before the eye when looking at anything white; this soon disappeared after a dose of *Amm. carb.*

Toward the end of March, 1856, she was happily delivered of a healthy child, but some of the ailments usual with women in

confinement set in which could, indeed, be quickly removed, but which again caused an aggravation of the eye-symptoms. These were improved by the use of *Sulphur* and *Calcareæ carb.*, but owing to manifold disturbances during the summer, producing toothache and stomach-troubles, and again demanding intermediate remedies, there was no satisfactory progress.

This may have contributed to her following the advice of a relative, an allopathic doctor, so that she confided herself to his care. By giving her *Coccinella*, *Nux vom.*, *Ferrum* and *Magnesia* powders in large doses, he made the poor woman stone-blind within six weeks, and she was brought back to me by her husband as a repentant sinner, since now all hope was gone. This occurred on Jan. 1, 1857. By consecutive doses of *Sulphur*, *Calcareæ*, *Caust.* and *Sepia* her improvement had considerably advanced again by February 21, so that she could again go out without a guide. But her eyes were still very misty, the sleep disturbed by many dreams, and there was constipation and headache.

On the day before, I had received from *Mr. Lehrmann* the preparations made from *Aluminium metallicum*, and I now gave her a dose of *Alum. metal.* 200, to be dissolved in six spoonfuls of water and to be taken three days in succession, well shaken, one spoonful in the morning and one in the evening.

The effect exceeded all my expectations, the eyes had become as clear as before and also the concomitant ailments had all vanished.

A second dose of *Alum. met.* 200, on March 2, continued the improvement in the same way, while she had again become pregnant. On the 12th of March *Sulphur* 200 and on the 20th of March again *Alum. met.* 200, whereby the eyes have now been altogether restored, and only the concomitants of pregnancy require to be attended to.

II. Vol. 9, p. 170, *Elis. B. in A.*, the wife of a land-owner, 61 years of age, had been suffering for a long time from an inguinal hernia on the left side, which since three days has been strangulated, with complete constipation and the most violent pains. Before that she had much pain in the stomach, bitter vomiting and bitter eructation, with redness of the face. The (allopathic) doctor treating her, having ineffectually used *Bellad.*, *Plumb.*, *Magn.*, *Laurocer.*, and *Ol. Ricini*, now declared that an immediate operation was absolutely necessary, but the aged woman could not agree to this.

Feb. 22, 1857: 1, *Nux vom.*, 2, *Cocc.* 200, alternately in solution, one spoonful every two hours.

Feb. 24. No stool as yet, but discharge of flatulence. No more vomiting but still bitter eructation. Now *Alum. met.* 200, in water, one spoonful every three hours.

Febr. 26. In the evening till midnight, violent colicky pain, but then a stool.—*Acid. sulph.* 200, as in the case above.

Feb. 28. In consequence, the rupture became much smaller, and again a proper stool, but violent vomiting of bitter mucus and water. Much burning in the stomach. Often a chill from the stomach to the back. Last night, rest and sleep and no more vomiting. Frequent drinking, but little at a time. *Sulphur* 200, taken as above.

March 2d. Last night much cutting pain in the abdomen, but the stool is now quite normal. Before midnight, her condition was good. *Sulph.* 200 as before, but only thrice a day.

March 7. Now the pains in the stomach only come in the evening, aggravated by pressure and touch. *The stools since the 24th of February have been perfectly good and regular.* *Nux vom.* 200, in water, morning and evening, one spoonful. Since then all the ailments have disappeared, and the woman feels better than she has for years.

This short case may serve for a confirmation, that *Alum. metal.*, like *Alumina* belongs among the most excellent remedies for a permanent aid on account of inaction of the bowels, and works even through other remedies in this direction in a curative manner.

III. Vol. XCIV, p. 239, J. P. C., aged 33 years, the wife of an official in G. in the Kingdom of the Netherlands, has been suffering for fourteen years from a chronic cough, said to have arisen from a cold. After an attack of Cholera, treated allopathically seven years ago, this cough had been much aggravated. The cough is provoked by an irritation in the throat, as if from a cuticle suspended loosely at that point, accompanied by an expectoration, putrid of taste and difficult to detach, and by stitches in the splenic region, most aggravated in the cold, open air, by the smoke of tobacco and by weariness from speaking; much alleviated by warmth, hoarseness from much speaking and in lively company. Eating onions gives sore throat. Also irritating substances such as salt, wine, vinegar and pepper and the like at once excite the cough. The menses are very copious and long

continued. Chills and much thirst. The condition is better during rest. At night she feels pretty well; but on account of her cough she can not lie on the right side. Riding in a carriage gives her pain in the chest. She has used by this time an endless list of substances, but most frequently *Nitr.*, *Ipecac.*, *Sambuc.*, *Hyosc.*, *Dulc.*, *Dig.*, *Lam.*, *Bell.*, *Opium*, *Chin. sulph.* and the modern favorite that does so much injury, *Kali hydrojod.* Her treatment was begun by me on May 6th, 1856, with a dose of *Arsen.* 200, with a few accompanying powders of *Sacch. lactis.*

June 8. Some improvement in the cough, but there is still the sensation as of a cuticle in the throat. Before the menses, a chill and headache. At the least exertion, profuse perspiration. At night, stitches in the shoulder on which she lies. *Calc.* 200.

July 4. Little result from it. The stitches have their seat in the shoulder and in the shoulder-blade on the left side. Headache above the left eye. A pappy taste. The cough has not improved any further. *Sulphur* 200.

July 28. The improvement advanced, though she had taken cold, and from it had chills and heat in alternation for a few days. The menses are preceded by pain in the back. Still some stitches in the left shoulder. *Phos.* 200.

Aug. 24. Now there is quite a considerable improvement and she has become much more vigorous. The menses are still too early and too copious, and this time they were preceded by hæmoptoë and pain in the chest. Ill-effects from melons. *Phos.* 200 repeated.

Not to become too diffuse, I would only briefly state that the cough, through the successive use of *Sulph.*, *Puls.*, *Lyc.* and *Sepia*, continued to improve, but the improvement made only very slow and insufficient progress. On the 26th of February I sent the patient a dose of *Alum. met.* 200, to be dissolved in water and taken in three days. On this there at once appeared a far greater improvement than with any of the former remedies, so that the pains now only remained in the left shoulder. Even a severe cold, taken on a journey to Rotterdam, with heavy fluent coryza, headache and eye-ache, and inflammation of the nose and lips, which was quickly healed with *Cham.* 200, had no further ill-effects, and an additional dose of *Alum. met.* 200, given on March 26th, removed, according to a report of April 21st, all the rest of this fifteen year old ailment.

IV. Vol. LIV, p. 12. G. D., in L., a farmer's wife, still vig-

orous at the age of fifty-five years, who has been treated successfully by me before (1843) on account of an ailment of the stomach, has now been suffering for six weeks from a moist eruption on both forearms; to this yet had been added, by smearing and anointing (probably with Mercury), ulcers on these places. Also, the stomach, which up to that time had remained well, is disordered since two weeks, but I could get no further information from the messenger. Since we possess only a few remedies which cause a moist eruption *only* on the forearms, and *Alumina* among these stands in the front rank, I sent the woman, on March 7th of this year, a dose of *Alum. met.* 200, to be dissolved in six spoonfuls of water, a spoonful to be taken every morning and evening for three days, after stirring it well every time.

On March 26th I heard the report that in the first days after taking the medicine the eruption had somewhat extended itself and become worse, but then it had quickly dried up, and a week afterwards had wholly disappeared. The ailment of the stomach also had vanished. *Sulph.* 200, to be taken in the same way. Since then I have heard nothing more from her.

V. Vol. XCVII, p. 187. G. St., thirty years old, an unmarried seamstress, had contracted an ailment of the eyes two months and a half ago by taking cold, and especially by sleeping by an ill-fitting window. This ailment every day became more burdensome to her in her employment as seamstress. Especially in the morning and when the light is bright she suffers from violent lacerations in both eyes, with copious lachrymation, continually aggravated from the strain on her eyes, and only transitorily improved by closing the eyes. Besides this she suffered much from frightful dreams, mostly after midnight and in the morning; severe perspiration on the sexual organs; and, beginning with the time of her rather scanty menses, a violent distension of the abdomen and violent urging downward.

Feb. 28, 1857. *Euphras.* 200, to be dissolved in water, and for three days one spoonful to be taken every morning and evening.

March 4. The eyes have improved, especially in the open air, but now in the evening there is much headache. *Puls.* 200, given as before.

March 15. Progressive improvement of the eyes. The headache has altogether disappeared. The rest, with exception of the menstrual troubles, as the period has not yet re-appeared, are also improved, but are still present. *Alum. met.* 200, taken as before.

April 2. Now there is a decided and considerable improvement in all the symptoms. The menses appeared without any concomitant ailments, the perspiration on the sexual parts has altogether ceased and the general condition is excellent. Only the eyes suffer yet from somewhat strenuous work. The outside canthi are somewhat inflamed. *Lyc.* 200, given as above. This is still acting, and will probably have to be followed by a dose of *Sulphur* to complete the cure.

VI. Though the following cure has not yet been completed, I feel impelled to adduce here what has been attained so far in a very desperate case, being the experience made in a case of *tabes dorsalis*, which is unique in its kind and illustrates what I stated above in paragraph 3.

Vol. XCVI, p. 163. J. G. P., a carpenter, aged 35 years, living in G., has now been sick for eight or nine years, and under allopathic treatment has become more and more wretched. His disease began with pains in the left side of the abdomen and with constipation, attended with a cough which made the abdominal pains unbearable. Gradually a paralysis of both legs had set in, these being constantly hot and swollen in the evening from the knees to the feet. At last, also, ischuria set in, in which the urine first discharged appears like buttermilk. As the man lives nearly thirty-five miles from here I could not visit him, and could only hear what is given here. As little could I get the former recipes; still while the paralysis was increasing nothing had finally been used but various domestic remedies and cod liver oil.

On Nov. 2d., 1856, he received from me: 1, *Puls.* 200; 2, *Sulph.* 200, one powder to be dissolved every ten days in water and a spoonful to be taken every three days. Between times, *Sac. lactis*.

Nov. 23. I heard of an incipient improvement in the general condition, not only of the paralysis, but also of the urine, which still was milky. *Phos. ac.* 200, given as above.

Dec. 14. Progressive improvement, no other symptoms, so *Phos. ac.* was continued.

Jan. 5, 1857. The passage of the urine is still more difficult and the urine still of the same description. Besides this there are sudden shootings in the legs, which are not described more accurately. *Sulphur* 200, to be taken as before, and the urgent request to send me next time some one from the house to give me an oral account, and whom I might question.

Jan. 16. Now, at last, I received a more exact account, and with it the well-known symptoms of genuine *Tabes dorsalis*, especially the peculiar softness and insensibility of the soles of the feet, and the loss of power over the lower limbs, especially in the dark, so that he does not know where they are lying. The paralysis of the legs, indeed, had remained altogether unchanged, that of the right leg having rather increased. Frequent burning and chapping of the calves and thighs. While at rest and in the cold the paralysis as well as the general state was worst. Stool and urine had improved, as well as the general health. *Rhus* 200, to be given as above.

Feb. 15. This time again the brief and unsatisfactory report that from the last remedy an eruption (without description) had arisen and some improvement (without any detail). At present the condition is worst in the evening. *Lyc.* 200, given as before.

March 8. The eruption has disappeared, but otherwise everything is unchanged. *Puls.* 200, to be given as before.

March 29. After this the eruption again appeared and the general health was much improved, but the paralysis of the legs had increased and the swelling remained. Now I gave *Alum. met.* 200, to be given as before.

April 19. The last remedy had acted very favorably. He can again walk around in his room with a cane and is full of hope. When he moves his legs while sitting, which he can now do at will, they draw crooked. When he stands up he feels as if his legs were too long (*Phos.*). In the evening his legs still swell up. Once more *Alum. met.* 200, given as before. No further news since.*

As mentioned before, the treatment is still far from complete, and probably several remedies will still have to be used to complete it. In the meantime the great and striking action of *Aluminium metallicum* in this case is indisputable, and is the more worthy of mention as we have so few remedies at our disposal with which to meet this ailment.

*By letter the author informs us since that the patient on May 10th informed him that *he could again stand for whole hours at his planing-bench and work.*—ED.

Tabes dorsalis and Aluminium metallicum.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. 57, page 3.

"No patient of this kind," the learned Privy Medical Councilor Dr. Romberg avers in his Manual on Nervous Diseases, Vol. I, part III, p. 91 of the second edition, where he treats of *tabes dorsalis*: "*No patient of this kind can ever have any hope of getting well; they are all doomed.* The only consolation, at least for those who desire to live, is the long duration of the disease. If the *restless activity of the physician* in any one case *aggravates the sufferings* of the patient, *this is the case in tabes dorsalis*. Only seldom do we see an unfortunate of this kind, whose back is not full of cicatrices, who is without a large roll of prescriptions, and who has not made a round of all the Springs, *having everywhere sought a cure in vain.* Humanity therefore at once compels us to declare, that *therapeutic treatment can only injure, not benefit*; and that merely a *regulation of the diet* in all its bearings is able to protect the patient from too early great sufferings."

Farther testimony with respect to this incurability without any exception of this not very rare disease, which at the same time is unmistakably and sharply diagnosed, is unnecessary; though it might be quoted from almost every pathology of more ancient as well as of more modern time. The more, therefore, may the younger, genuinely German sister of the two thousand years' old foreign allopathy felicitate herself, if she in agreement with the law of nature discovered by her founder: *Similia similibus!* has found a remedy which has already proved its efficiency in the most decided manner in several cases.

If then on the one side the importance of the discovery is great enough, to now speak of it a second time, and since on the other hand the distance of the first patient, treated of in this Journal (Vol. LIV., p. 99), from his physician might induce some skeptics to doubt the diagnosis of that case, as well as that of two others treated somewhat later with the same favorable result, I may consider myself sufficiently justified in giving with some detail a newer case of this kind, which I had the opportunity of viewing with my own eyes, and treated with the same remedy and with the same good fortune.

Miss Francisca v. W., belonging to one of the most honored families in Münster, now nearly nineteen years of age, and liv-

ing here with her relatives for ten years, had often suffered from various ailments (even before her coming here) which bear the most manifest indication of a chronic (psoric) dyscrasy. She had, therefore, in her former place of residence, besides the inevitable codliver oil, also received from a homœopathic physician now deceased several homœopathic remedies, namely, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, *Calcar. carb.*, *Carbo veg.*, *Silic.* and *Lycop.* with only partial and insufficient success.

In my Journal (Vol. LXXI., p. 89), I find first enumerated under her name, and dated Dec. 27, 1848, the following: Since four weeks she has had a moist eruption on the head, especially behind both the ears and above both the external ears, which aches most of all and most violently in the evening and in the morning. The abdomen thick and hard. Aversion to meat. Desire for milk, bread and butter and all vegetables of the cabbage and kale kind. She sleeps altogether too long and even till late in the day. Pretty strong curvature of the spine and protuberance of one shoulder-blade. Chilblains on the toes (not on the hands). She feels worse early in the morning; better in the evening.

It would lead too far from my purpose and lead to useless diffusiveness to relate in detail the former treatment of this child, who was manifestly scrofulous, and it will be enough to observe here that these ailments were very stubborn, and that the eruption at first extended further, not only over the head and neck, but even down to the sexual parts, and only after the course of two years it was brought to a cure, together with the curvature of the spine, so that nothing abnormal could any more be found.

Still, in the years following, *i. e.*, 1851 and 1852, there again appeared ailments from time to time, which were not very considerable and were soon removed, but which caused it to be plainly seen that the scrofulosis which was manifestly deeply inrooted was not yet completely exterminated.

In the spring of 1853 she was taken sick with a pretty violent gastric fever, while she had an unconquerable longing for ink, while every time after taking milk she would vomit. Nevertheless, her cure soon followed and she remained well until the winter 1853 to 1854, when the old eruption together with the chilblains on the feet again appeared, which were only fully removed with the beginning of March.

In the beginning of 1855 the same eruption reappeared, but

lasted this time only till about the middle of February. The menses now also appeared and, indeed, with unusual violence. In the summer of this year she was seized with a violent case of grippe, which was removed in a few days, and soon afterward by a violent, convulsive colic with excessive menses (quickly cured by a dose of *Zincum*) followed by a lengthy period of apparently complete health.

In the meanwhile, she had been removed to an educational institution, twenty miles from here, where about the middle of September, 1857, she was taken ill again, and, indeed, first with violent headache with bleeding of the nose and much too copious a flow of blood with the menses, appearing prematurely; all these symptoms were aggravated: in the evening from motion, and from every mental or bodily exertion. *Bellad.*, *Bryonia* and *Phosphor.*, each in a high potency and in a single dose, relieved this, all excepting a few symptoms, which appeared in the evening, while sitting in the warm room, and which also yielded to a similar dose of *Pulsatilla*.

About the middle of January, 1858, quite a new ailment appeared, concerning which a teacher of the institution gave only a very sparing and incomplete account. According to her account the patient suffered from violent pains in the back, aggravated by every motion, disappearing at night, and which had once caused a real tonic spasm. Nothing further could be deduced from the written report. *Nux vom.* 200, dissolved in water, taken three times a day for three days, produced "considerable and still progressing improvement;" but the patient now complained of "pains in the pit of the neck and inability to swallow," without any further description. I directed the repetition of *Nux vom.* a dose dissolved in water taken for six days, twice a day, morning and evening, every time a spoonful.

This second dose of *Nux vom.* not only remained without any effect, but the (quite undefined) pains in the back had again returned, and a new symptom was announced, namely, an "aphony," which is most decided in the morning and evening, and which "made it impossible to utter any loud word." At the same time and only now I was informed that even while using the former remedy speech had become daily more difficult and more of a strain, as "from a paralysis of the tongue," so that the patient was obliged "to catch a breath with every word, and that she was inordinately wearied by even a little talking."

Caust. did not affect these ailments, but *Sepia*, given a week later, caused the voice to return for hours, as was stated, but always soft and subdued. But all the rest remained almost unchanged, only, according to the description of the patient herself, "somewhat better."

A dose of *Sulphur* 200, sent on February 3d, had the effect that every night after midnight she had headache (without any further description) with epistaxis, only improved by sitting up in bed. All the rest was merely described with the stereotyped phrase, "somewhat better," showing that it was still present; but not a syllable was added which could have secured a proper selection of the remedy.

Under such circumstances, sufficient to lead to despair, I sent on February 17, a dose of *Belladonna* 200, to be taken as the preceding medicine, but then I demanded with decision, that the patient should be brought here, so that I might see her, which might be done without danger, considering the short distance and the nature of the disease, manifestly chronic. It is noteworthy, that especially among the higher classes and, especially in nervous diseases, the stereotype euphemism is always "somewhat better," while the improvement makes no essential progress, but on the contrary, new symptoms are continually added, which complicate the matter without offering any hold for the selection of the remedy.

According to my decidedly pronounced desire, the patient was brought here on February 24 and in the evening I called on her. Great was my astonishment at recognizing at once the most decided image of a genuine *tabes dorsalis*, to which nothing reported so far had pointed at all. Especially the aphony which was always emphasized as the chief characteristic and which is only exceptionally observed in this disease had caused no suspicion of the real state of the case, since the paralysis of the lower extremities, which was already far advanced, had not been mentioned in any one of the letters.

When I saw the patient, the aphony was, indeed, so great and the pronunciation so indistinct that I had to incline my ear close to her mouth to understand her whispers. But all the other symptoms spoke too plainly to allow the real character of the disease to be mistaken and the last-named symptom could only permit the supposition that the affection of the spinal marrow had reached an unusual extent.

What I discovered at once at my first visit and immediately noted down more carefully and circumstantially than usual was the following:

The patient had for a long time noticed an ever increasing weakness of the lower extremities, connected with which she had always felt a more or less pronounced pain in the back.

The sensation in the back was a sort of burning, as if a hot iron had been pushed up from the small of the back up through the spine. In the beginning this had often only been a disagreeable formication extending upward.

At the same time the soles of her feet had appeared as if soft or padded, as if the feet were resting on a soft woolen cover or on a pillow.

Gradually all sensation in the soles of her feet had been more and more lost, so much even that she did not feel the ground under her feet any more, nor did she know whether her feet rested on it unless her sight assured her of it.

So long as she still was able to walk, which she had not, however, been able to do for several weeks, she had only been able to do this by day in a bright light and with her eyes open. When her eyes were closed, or in the dark, she had tottered and staggered so much that she had immediately had to take hold of something to keep from falling. Now she was quite unable to stand in the dark and had even to lean against something in bright daylight.

When she was lying in bed she had no sensation at all of the position and situation of her feet and legs, which, often unknown to her, occupied the most varied positions.

During the beginning of the disease, if she made the attempt to walk a few steps in the dark, even in rooms well-known to her, she would always unconsciously and involuntarily turn to the left and thus miss her aim.

Very frequently she had a sensation of contraction in the abdomen, as if it was drawn together with a band; this sensation as well as the pains in the back were always worse when beginning to move after a long rest.

The aphony mentioned above still continues, but it is painless, but it is conjoined with a striking and excessive weariness if she speaks at all, so that she assured me that she was frequently compelled to rest herself.

As for the rest, I found the patient well-nourished, with a

blooming complexion, complaining but little, and not in the least disquieted about her condition; yea, even with the clearly pronounced inclination to consider her ailment as by no means dangerous or serious. Appetite and digestion good. Stool somewhat hard and inert. The menses appear at the right time, but pretty copious. In the evening the condition is worse than in the morning.

These symptoms, which were at once and completely written out, and which had for me a double importance because they were the first that I had an opportunity of investigating with respect to this disease after my particular study of *Aluminium*, left no room for the least doubt that the case was a pronounced case of *tabes dorsalis*, and on the basis of my earlier experience I did not hesitate to give her at once a dose of *Aluminium met.* 200, from the pharmacy of druggist *Lehrmann*, in Schoeningen. This was to be dissolved in six tablespoonfuls of water, and three times a day for two days a tablespoonful was to be taken.

On the 26th of February, when I again visited my patient, the improvement was already so manifest and decided that I did not wish as yet to disturb the after-effects.

A second dose of *Alum. met.* 200, taken in the same manner on March 1st, continued the improvement, and since in the meanwhile the menses had appeared without any concomitant trouble I followed it up with a third dose of the same remedy, given in the same way on March 5th. According to my journal the improvement progressed steadily and regularly. The patient is already able to stay up all day, and she walks about all over the house in the bright daylight. She can even go up and down stairs without any particular trouble. Only when she closes her eyes she cannot as yet walk straight, but she still constantly turns to the left, as I found out on making the trial; nor can she walk as yet in the dark without holding on to something.

March 10. Again *Alum. met.* 200 as before. The lower limbs do very well, but the voice is still often lost in the evenings, and talking is difficult and wearisome. Thus it seems that too frequent a repetition of this remedy without intervening remedies does not advance the cure quickly enough. This is a result which not infrequently appears in chronic ailments, where the symptoms only become milder, without any essential change. Accordingly, on

March 15 I gave *Natrum mur.* 200, to be taken in the same

way. The action was good, still not as favorable as that of the prior remedy. Perhaps the similarity between the effects of *Natrum mur.* and of *Alum. met.* is too great, a fact which is occasionally seen when two remedies too closely related immediately follow on each other (compare *Ignat.*, *Nux vom.* and *Puls.*). Nevertheless, the improvement had again progressed so much that the patient on

March 21 could without any strain come to see me, and called on me. She now received *Alumina* 3000 (Jenichen's), when the improvement again advanced more manifestly. Only the pains in the back and in the small of the back increased again. Thus the action was not as specific as that of *Alum. met.*

On March 28 she received *Caust.* 200, which caused all these pains to vanish, while her voice and speech improved. On the other hand, the soft feeling in the soles of the feet and the weakness of the legs increased, showing that this remedy does not sufficiently correspond to the proper essential character of *tabes dorsalis*.

On April 11 I returned again to *Alum. met.* 200. Now, also, the last considerable remnants of the disease vanished almost completely, and even her speech became again as sonorous and unobstructed as in her days of health. Only on account of a rarely-occurring formication, appearing especially in the evening, with a transitory insensibility in the soles of the feet,

On April 20 I gave another dose of *Alum. met.* 200, and

On April 28 one dose of *Pulsatilla* 200, and, finally,

On May 7 a dose of *Sulphur* 200. The three medicines were taken as the former ones, when the last traces of the disease completely disappeared and nothing of the kind has since been seen.

From this account, which I have given thus circumstantially, and the course of which I followed with lively interest and with the utmost attention, may be manifest the vigorous and truly specific action of *Alum. met.* in the genuine *tabes dorsalis* in so indubitable a manner that I do not see what tenable objections might be made to it.

Since it is well known that I have been accustomed to use only the higher dynamizations in the finest doses I am equally unable to affirm or to deny whether lower potencies of this remedy, which the old school rejects as indifferent and ineffective as it does many others, might not have as good or even stronger effects. Nor can the fact that I secure more sure and quick cures even in the acut-

est diseases with my high potencies (used since 1843) than before when operating with lower dynamizations prove much, since my longer practice and more exact knowledge of *Materia Medica* enable me now in most cases to find out the most suitable remedy. But so much at least I am unalterably convinced of, that even in the most difficult diseases cures may be effected with the high potencies, and that these cures, especially in chronic diseases, are more thorough and lasting than those effected with the lower potencies. But to test this more closely by experience I hope that some of my honored colleagues who prefer the lower potencies may prove *Alum. met.* in a disease so inaccessible to allopathy and yet so accurately diagnosed as *tabes dorsalis*, and may report to us the results. For only in independent diseases and with specific remedies can we with certainty establish the superior excellence of the higher over the lower potencies. This, as is well known, was done by *Hahnemann* in the case of *Mercurius* and *Thuja*, and only under such circumstances we cannot properly make any further objection when experience decides for the one or for the other.

Finally, it may well be mentioned here that of late years there has developed, especially in France under the leadership of a learned man of genius, a school, which, though it counts itself among the homœopaths, nevertheless denies the general validity of the application of the symptoms observed on healthy persons; thus it denies that *similia similibus* is a law of nature. Nevertheless the discovery of the remedy for *tabes dorsalis* is derived solely and alone from the study of *Alumina* (in *Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases*), as this medicine among all that have so far been sufficiently proved is the only one presenting the most essential and the most characteristic symptoms of this disease. We must, indeed, acknowledge that the provings of *Alumina* are not among the best we possess, that much that is indefinite as well as many (reciprocal(?) and) after-effects are enumerated in it, and that much in it only receives its true value and accurate determination and completion through an attentive practice. But it is only by recognizing and pointing out these useless and often misleading symptoms, which only obstruct the study of the remedy, that physicians will be able to remove everything delusive and useless from our *Materia Medica*, and thus, as it were, clear out the overgrown bushes and undergrowth out of the woods, and enable us to pass through it freely and clearly see the chief trees which else

might be overlooked. This, indeed, ought to be a leading object with our physicians.

I have reason to think that in a similar manner I have succeeded in just this same way in discovering the chief remedy against *diabetes mellitus*, but I will delay a report on this matter until repeated experiments and tests have removed every doubt.

The Vegetable Alkaloids.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. 57, No. 15.

The older homœopaths, who have grown gray in practice, whose number, indeed, is much diminished, and whose voices are, therefore, but rarely heard, deem it a sort of retrogression when many of their younger colleagues bluntly reject dynamizations and potentizing, and again prescribe the low dilutions which were used in the first infancy of Homœopathy by their author and his first pupils.

But in a still higher degree is this the case in their eyes, and it appears also unjustified in other respects, if the latter use instead of the vegetable substances that have been properly proved and become known as to their own proper effects, their *alkaloids*, under the supposition that the medicinal strength of the remedies is contained solely and unchanged in these alkaloids.

So long as such a supposition has not been proved most cogently it would need first of all a very earnest and careful proving, unless we are unwilling to leave to chemistry a decision, of which it is unable, and which it is not empowered to make from its knowledge, thus proceeding in a careless fashion endangering the life of the patients.

Much progress as chemistry has made, especially in the last decennia, all of which is to be recognized, it can only be considered as a baseless assumption if it asserts that substances having the same chemical relation to others must also exercise the same dynamic action on the living organism.

This indisputably purely dynamic property of medical substances, more sublimated and spiritual than that of the imponderables, in virtue of which they are able either to cause or to remove discordances in the living organism, lies just as far outside of the limits of chemistry as it lies outside of those of botany, and it forms a basis of science by itself, which rests purely and

alone on the provings and experience on the living body, never on a dead body.

For we must never forget in medical science—(as it is, nevertheless, frequently done)—that the spiritual invisible force, which we call vital force, keeps substances combined together within the organism subject to its sway, which according to the laws of chemistry can never in the world remain in combination, while others remain within it side by side uncombined, which according to these same laws ought necessarily to combine.

These laws of chemistry only enter on their dominion when life has departed and the body is given over to decomposition. These laws, therefore, and the laws of organic vitality are not only totally different and distinct from one another, but they also present to the observant investigator both in the animal and in the vegetable kingdom many phenomena which show actual contrarieties of the two.

In the allopathic works on *Materia Medica* we often find statements which show a distinction with respect to the medicinal action of the alkaloids and other plants from which they are extracted. I may be permitted to adduce a few passages in point from the well known, much praised and much used “*Manual of Materia Medica*,” by *Dr. Fr. Oesterlen* (3d ed.):

Aconitin differs not only in its external appearance, but also in its action; it is white, grayish-yellow, translucent; in form of a powder, or somewhat crystalline, and it does not act as intensively, at least when applied locally, as *Aconite* itself (*ibid*, p. 629).

Atropin infused into the eye in solution, is said not to dilate the pupil in all cases, as *Belladonna* does (*ibid*, p. 648).

Coniin, in distinction from the leaves of the hemlock, seems to affect merely or chiefly the spinal marrow (*ibid*, p. 643).

Daturin acts in a quite similar manner with *Atropin*, to which it is also chemically closely related (*ibid*, p. 649).

Veratrin is found in the seeds of *Sabadilla* and in the root of *Veratrum album* (*ibid*, p. 620).

Most manifestly, however, is this confirmed in what is said with respect to *Quinine* and *Opium*.

From *Quinine* two quite distinct alkaloids are made, namely, *Chininum* and *Cinchonium*; among various differences between these it may be mentioned that the first is easily soluble in ether, but the latter with great difficulty (*ibid*, p. 389 sq.).

Opium furnishes us besides the *Morphium purum* and its much

used combinations (*M. acet*, *M. sulphur.*, and *M. muriat.*) also several other alkaloids: *Paramorphin*, *Codein*, *Opium*, *Marcein*, *Pseudo-morphin* and *Meconium*, all of which differ not only chemically, but also, as is said, therapeutically (*ibid*, p. 682 sq.).

In the meantime among all the numerous alkaloids discovered of late by chemistry and which are proved with great zeal by the young Æsculapi in *corpore vili*—on their patients and on animals, (rarely on themselves), hardly another furnishes a better opportunity for answering the important question that presses upon us in this matter than *Strychnine*.

From this alkaloid is gained:

1. From two different plants, namely, from *Nux vomica* and from *Ignatia amara*, the actions of which are better known to us than those of many others, and which differ from each other in very essential points and which, when separated from it, 2, under the name of *Strychninum purum* (being freed from *Brucine* and *Igasuric acid*, which are combined with it in unequal proportions and which, perhaps, modify its action), can be presented as a substance which whether gained from the one plant or from the other does not offer the least (chemical) difference.

So in this *Strychninum purum* we have a chemically pure substance, which is preëminently suitable, through provings on healthy persons, to answer first of all these two questions:

1. Whether each one of these two alkaloids also contains wholly and unchanged the medicinal virtue of these two plants (*Nux vom.* and *Ignatia*) from which they are extracted; and whether they contain this with their full characteristic peculiarity?

2. Whether the medicinal effect of these two has become just as identical as their chemical relation, *i. e.*, whether each one of them has through its chemical treatment received a radical change, and thus presents a medicine, the virtues of which do not perfectly correspond to either of these original drugs?

The answer to these questions would seem to be of serious scientific importance, but would establish for practice first of all the following:

If the *first* question is answered affirmatively, and it should thus be proved that the alkaloids have not lost the individual peculiarities of each one of these plants from which they are obtained, it would follow that these latter still contain something which chemistry has not succeeded in discovering and recognizing,

and that, therefore, this science must be denied any and every authority to decide authoritatively concerning the peculiar medicinal (dynamic) virtues of drugs.

But if, on the other hand, the provings on living organisms should affirm the *second* question, then the demonstration would be given that at most only a part of the medicinal virtue, perhaps quite a different one, or one differently modified, is contained in the new preparation, while the characteristic and peculiar property and thus what is most important, has been lost, so that the substitution of the alkaloid for the plant itself appears to be totally inadmissible.

The answer to the two questions, whichever way it may result, will surely establish the fact that chemistry

1. Does not in any way guarantee that the alkaloid of a medicinal plant contains unchanged all its medicinal virtue.

2. That an equal chemical relation of alkaloids by no means furnishes a sure guarantee that their action on the healthy and on the diseased organisms will be in all respects the same.

3. And in consequence that the assertions and pretended demonstrations of chemistry with respect to medicinal or poisonous (and probably also other) properties and virtues of plants, in so far as the same are brought into communication with the living animal body, must be rejected as an entirely unfounded assumption, and that,

4. So far the carefully made provings on healthy persons as presented by Homœopathy can solely and alone give a reliable information concerning it. Therefore the alkaloids, even of the medicinal plants most used, cannot be used by us before they have been just as carefully proved as all the other drugs used for this purpose.

Although the solution of the questions presented above are of little importance to us, so long as we are satisfied to use the simple undecomposed medicinal plants, their solution might, nevertheless, be desirable in various scientific respects. Especially would it contribute to show more plainly the inadmissibility of the surrogates and substitutes which we have already rejected, and also establish our right and authority to properly repel the encroachments of chemistry on a domain foreign to it.

Whoever, therefore, should be able to reliably prove, if possible, on several persons and under our well-known precautionary measures, not only the two preparations of *Strychnine* (if possible

prepared under his own eyes), both the one made from *Nux vomica* and the one from *Ignatia amara*, but also the *Strychninum purum*, made from the two—such a person would indisputably deserve our thanks if he would in this way serve to throw light on a point in science which as yet lies in deep darkness, and thus put an end to the uncertainty prevailing in this direction. A repeated and pretty complete proving of this kind with respect to this alkaloid and also to other alkaloids would perhaps, yea, in all probability, give disclosures in medicinal matters which would more closely characterize their actual nature and their (dynamic) action, and thus lead to a more exact knowledge of their general and individual properties in the most suitable and certain manner.

The writer is really sorry that he is not in a position favorable to this investigation, and he must, therefore, confine himself to the wish that zealous investigators in the domain of Homœopathy, of which I am thankful that there are so many, and who are offered this opportunity, may turn their attention to this problem rather than to many other less valuable provings, and may communicate their result in the *Allgemeine homœopathische Zeitung*, which has so wide a circulation.

After the numerous disorderly encroachments lately made by chemistry, when compared with its great progress, it is high time that the science of medicine should decidedly raise its head in opposition, as has been done long ago in agriculture by Hlubeck, Koppe and others.

The Choice of the Remedy.

Address delivered before the Meeting of the Homœopathic Physicians of Rheinland and Westphalia, at Dortmund, July 28, 1859.

The choice of the remedy in any concrete case of disease cannot be made too carefully or too cautiously. No less in the healing art than in morals, the motto holds good: "*Bonum ex omni parte, malum ex quorumque defectu.*" Many failures occur, especially with unpracticed beginners, because in examining the symptoms the one or the other was overlooked. Even with older and more experienced homœopathic physicians, especially such as are very busy, such an occurrence occasionally takes place.

This cannot, however, prove either the insufficiency of Homœ-

opathy in general nor the inadequacy of the small and rare doses, and the experienced practitioner, who always looks with suspicion on such excuses, will in such cases first of all subject the image of the disease which he has formed to a new revision, and look for the lack of his success in his medication first in this direction.

It is not, indeed, my intention to offer anything new here to the practiced and experienced physician. But it does seem to me as if an incidental warning to such as are about to enter on this field might not be altogether superfluous, and I consider it on that account allowable to introduce a case that happened lately, and which will put what I desire to say into its proper light. I do not intend to speak here of curing merely by the name of the disease, the so-called "*Medicina nominalis*," which is altogether a different matter, and which is still doing untold mischief, for such a treatment is the very acme of irrational and unconcionable routine, and warning against such a practice would justly be considered an insult even by the youngest of our colleagues.

Merchant Ph. M, thirty years of age, had caught a cold last winter while travelling; he did not at first pay any attention to it, but the increasing ailments demanded medical assistance. Treatment by an allopath had remained without effect; in fact, during this treatment, lasting three months, nearly all the symptoms had grown considerably worse, so that now, as is so frequently done, the homœopath was called on for aid. The following symptoms formed the image of the disease:

For the last three to four weeks there has been a hollow, dry cough with hoarseness and much toughness in the larynx, most violent during the night. Constriction of the chest with stitches in the left side while lying on that side. Internal heat, without thirst. Severe exhausting perspirations. Striking timidity. Great drowsiness, but restless sleep, waking up frequently, while an internal anxiety prevents his going to sleep again. The face pale and collapsed, with a circumscribed redness of the cheeks. Pressure in the stomach after eating, especially after milk, often with vomiting, first of the ingesta and then of gall. Augmented, watery urine. Extraordinary emaciation. He prefers warmth, and it agrees best with him. He feels better in moderate motion than in continuous rest. He had never been unwell much, and had never been actually sick. He could take a deep breath without any trouble, and frequently he felt impelled thereto. I

could not find out anything about the allopathic remedies which he had used.

After careful consideration and a protracted comparison of all the symptoms present with our *Materia Medica*, every homœopath will agree with me that *Phosphorus* seemed most indicated of all the remedies, and this so decidedly that none of the other remedies could at all compete with it. I, therefore, felt no hesitation at all to give to the patient my usual dose (a high potency) of this very efficient remedy, and to direct its administration in the usual manner (dissolved in water), recommending to him the usual diet, and directing him to report to me in person in two weeks.

But I was cruelly and painfully disappointed when the patient after this period appeared before me for he was not improved in any respect; on the contrary, his sickly appearance and the threatening redness of the cheeks had increased and the feverish symptoms had been suspiciously augmented. In the meantime the remedy had been used exactly according to my directions, and nothing had been overlooked either in diet or in his mode of life. What then had been the reason of my total failure? Under such circumstances the only reason could be the defective or incorrect examination of the symptoms, so I went over them again carefully, one by one. The mistake then appeared in the feverish symptoms, which were only superficially indicated, and which in the patient had an unusual and, therefore, unrecognized form, which was at the same time very characteristic. For *while sleeping* he was suffering continually from a *dry, burning heat, which on his waking up immediately passed into a very profuse perspiration, which continued without interruption while he was awake, until he fell asleep again, when at once the dry heat reappeared.* Thus the conundrum was solved. This symptom is found only in *Sambucus*, while in *Phosphorus* just the opposite is found. Since all the other symptoms coincided my patient received at once a dose of the high potency I usually employ, and the result was then so complete that in two weeks he was freed from all his ailments and felt as well as ever before.

The Advantages of the High Potencies.

In a preceding number (No. 22, Vol. 58) of this journal I have endeavored to show that the high potencies of our medicines have :

1. Their *origin* in the farther development of science and in experience, and that

2. Their *efficiency* cannot any more be drawn in doubt.

This then proves two things, namely: First of all a certain kind of progress in science, and then also the discovery of a law of nature hitherto unknown, which shows that the medicinal force, in the strict sense, is not at all one of the grossly material bodies, and, therefore, also it is not subject to the realm of chemistry.

Nevertheless, viewed from the standpoint of practice, these high potencies might be viewed as a sort of useless toy, if they did not also offer other advantages which are not found in lower potencies. They might, indeed, be of considerable interest from the standpoint of physics, but would seem to be quite dispensable in practice and would not deserve the great expense of time and trouble which is required for their manufacture. A number of persons seem to have started from this point of view, who from the first had nothing but a bold condemnatory sentence to pronounce about everything approaching high potencies, and who instead of following the example of Hahnemann and many of his older pupils, who were more closely acquainted with him by continually refining and diminishing the doses, have instead made a manifest backsliding to the lower potencies as used in the beginning of Homœopathy.

The first thing will, therefore, be to consider briefly some of the assertions and declarations that have been made of late with respect to the higher and highest dynamizations. Being decidedly averse to all polemics, and still more so to all personal attacks, I shall, therefore, confine myself solely to facts, and will make no especial mention of the hateful and unworthy manner in which those who happen to have other views are frequently treated. I wish only to express my grief that such heresies and false assertions have found so many adherent and followers, without their having been submitted to any experiment; while the assurances of men just as honorable and trustworthy are simply ignored, nor even sought to be satisfied with arguments, but with ridicule and abuse.

Some one, it does not matter now who, made the assertion: "The higher dynamizations are to be used only in chronic diseases, but in acute diseases either lower dilutions or even strong tinctures have to be used." This assertion, which so far lacks as yet any actual demonstration and is in no way confirmed by experience, has for a long time been considered as an axiom, and is still so considered by many, and what is yet more, one repeats it after the other, without thinking or asking for any experience about it. But the latter is the more important, as Hahnemann has so decidedly pronounced for the opposite view. For in paragraph 287 of the *Organon* (5th ed.) at the conclusion there is a remark, in which we find the following words: "The higher the attenuation by means of potentizing (by two concussive strokes) is carried the more quickly and penetratingly the preparation seems to transform the vital force, and to change the state, and the strength is but little diminished, even if the potentizing is carried very far, instead of carrying it on, as is usually the case (and as is usually sufficient) to the tenth, even to the twentieth, the fiftieth, the one hundredth and higher,* only that the duration then seems to be less enduring."

The swifter and more penetrative the action of the higher and highest dynamization, here so expressly emphasized, has shown itself most decidedly during the fifteen years during which I have used them almost exclusively; and I can confirm it with the fullest conviction on the basis of many thousand fold experience. While referring to the examples adduced in the article mentioned above, I herewith add the following:

In ten cases of croup with children, in at least nine cases the first or the first two powders of my high potencies suffice to produce a complete cure, if used right away. It is rarely the case that three powders are necessary, and in three hundred cases there have not been ten in which it was necessary to give all the five powders which I provide. The quick alleviation of wounds from burning by the use of *Arsenicum* 200th, and of the pains resulting from contusions by *Arnica* 200th, borders on the marvellous, and can never be so fully attained by the use of lower dynamizations nor so completely. Even more striking is the

* It is well known that *Hahnemann's* tenth attenuation is equal to 30th C., the twentieth, therefore, to the 60th C., the 50th to the 150th C. and the 100th to the 300th C. The decimal scale is also a useless retrogression of modern time.

quick action with animals; when a cow distended *from eating wet clover* receives three drops of *Colchicum* 3d it recovers, but it rarely requires less than two hours before it is entirely restored; but after taking *Colchicum* 200th this takes place in half an hour. The fatal *white diarrhœa of young pigs*, which with *Mercur.* 3d usually drags along for two days, is cured by *Mercurius* 200th in five to six hours. etc. By these and numerous other similar experiences, which have been continued long enough to exclude the possibility of individual delusion, the above statement of Hahnemann must be considered to have been conclusively proved. Only his conclusion as to the *brief duration* of the action, especially in chronic diseases, does not agree unconditionally and in general with my experience. Other homœopaths of modern times have laid down the position: "That the higher dynamizations of medicines which are violent in their action, especially when earthy or metallic substances, may still act, but this cannot be the case with the milder medicines made of plants, and these soon become inactive." I know not and cannot comprehend how and whence they have drawn this wisdom. This teaching cannot be founded on their own experience by means of careful comparative experiments, for these in no way confirm this position. So we again find here a mere dictum, arbitrarily invented and put forward, but which, nevertheless, has found its followers. But these have by such action become guilty of the rejected practice of "*Jurare in verba magistri*," and this, indeed, in direct opposition to what the first *magister* has taught us about it in his first writings. Opening, *e. g.*, the first two volumes of the "*Materia Medica Pura*," in the second and third edition,* we find the following status of the case: In the second edition (of 1822 and 1824) we find the following given as the proper doses: With five remedies the 30th dilution; with two the 24th; with four the 12th; with three the 6th; and with two the tincture. In the third edition, however (of 1830 and 1833) in all remedies (with the exception of *Oleander*, where the exact number is not given, but only a HIGH potency mentioned) the thirtieth dynamization, and generally only a minute part of a drop is indicated as a most suitable and always sufficient dose. But among the remedies treated of in these two volumes there are but few very strong and heroic remedies, such

* The *first* edition is not in my possession, and the last four volumes did not appear in a *third* edition.

as *Bellad.*, *Nux vom.*, *Arsen.*, *Rhus tox.* and *Bryonia*, in which already in the second edition the 30th potency is indicated as the most suitable; but by far the greatest number of the remedies from the vegetable kingdom are of much lower power, as *Cina*, *Cannabis*, *Opium*, *Arnica*, *Ignatia*, *Pulsatilla* and *Rheum*; and yet also with these everywhere in the third edition the thirtieth potency is given as the best and almost always a small drop as the sufficient dose.* It may be remembered that of late when physicians have commenced to take it more easy with the selection of remedies, some homœopaths have endeavored to spread the opinion that: "Hahnemann in the latter years of his life again returned to the lower dilutions and the drop doses." It is hardly imaginable that anyone should have the boldness to suddenly promulgate an untruth without any foundation and so gratuitous. The author of this statement is, indeed, so far as I know unknown, and we can only felicitate ourselves as to this fact. Probably this untruth, as frequently happens, has been gradually prepared and slowly grown up to its full dastardliness. The first one who desires something of the kind starts with a: "Perhaps!" or "Possibly!" A second one changes it to: "Probably!" The third one then claims to have it from good authority; and then when such an untruth suits the minds of many it is not long before it is received as an indubitable fact and believed by everybody, who either wishes it or does not know any better; while no one takes the trouble to enquire after the origin of such a belief. Such a course of procedure cannot, however, make a truth out of an untruth; and I feel myself in duty bound, owing to constant correspondence with the founder of Homœopathy, to give the most absolute assurance: "That the whole assertion is nothing but a falsehood." In direct contradiction to it I can demonstrate by his letters, which I have carefully preserved, that, especially in the last years of his life, he was most zealous and insistent in carrying on the dynamization higher and higher and to diminish more the materiality of the dose. I therefore challenge anyone to prove the contrary in any manner valid before human

*It may be worth mentioning on account of historic truth, that *Hahnemann* in the second vol. of *Mat. Med. Pura* already in the second edition, thus as early as 1824, under *Arsenicum*, makes mention of *pellets*, in order that the doses might be minimized as much as possible, while at this day many again return to the whole drops of the low dilutions, so that also in this respect there is a manifest backsliding.

reason. I must in conclusion make mention of one class of opponents of the high potencies, who at least have a semblance of justification in rejecting them. I mean those who know of no other high potencies than those prepared by the late Jenichen in Wismar, for a period of several years, while the mode in which they were prepared has remained a secret till now, and will probably remain so. But if this objection is regarded without prejudice, it can only be said that something unessential has been substituted for the real question, and the use and the abuse have been condemned together. Who compels these opponents to use this particular preparation when they give high potencies a trial? *Hahnemann* from the beginning rightly urged every homœopath to make his own medicines. Why is this direction not followed, at least in those cases where there is believed to be cause to draw in doubt the reliability of another's preparations, and where the question involved is the investigation of a controversy which is not without its importance? I myself made my first investigations not with Jenichen's or any other potencies, but with such as were made by myself (up to the 200th in the centesimal scale) and only later on I procured them from the pharmacy of Mr. *Lehrmann*, in *Schœningen*, after I had convinced myself thoroughly that these, as well as the former preparations procured from him, were always uniform and strong preparations, so that I could absolutely recommend them to every one. On my own high potencies and those of *Lehrmann* my conviction as to the excellence of the action of high potencies is based, not on those of Jenichen, into the possession of which I came much later, and which I have used but rarely, because I myself as well as others have taken umbrage at the air of mystery which undeniably cleaves to them. The above objection must, therefore, be regarded as an empty (almost a malignant) one, and it can in no way excuse a homœopath, who is honestly striving forward, from the duty of repeating with his own preparations those experiments the favorable results of which have been reported and confirmed by several honorable men in the most emphatic manner.

In all the many contests waged with allopathy for so many years Homœopathy has always victoriously maintained the standpoint of experience. This was the indestructible bulwark which offered an irrefragible resistance to all attacks, and which, therefore, with us, is the sole and only form and protection against all presumptions and heresies. In this high esteem which we all pay

to experiment and to experience we must, indeed, wonder that this internal conflict keeps merely revolving around assertions and counter-assertions, and, as it were, intentionally avoids experiments. And yet no homœopath will deny that all *a priori* deductions, all suppositions and probabilities, yea, even all so-called incomprehensibilities and impossibilities have no place where experience contradicts. Why, then, should this contention about high potencies not be finally settled in this manner? These experiments demand only two essential cautions, which may easily be fulfilled, namely:

1. The assurance as to the reliability of the medicinal preparations, concerning which all that is needful has already been said above, and

2. The correct homœopathic application of the same.

With regard to this second point it will suffice for the present to indicate with a few words that every experiment which is to be submitted to the homœopathic public must be presented with such clearness and definiteness as to all its essential and characteristic momenta that not the least doubt as to the correct (homœopathic) choice of the remedy can exist. There are, as is well known, cases, and these are not so rare, where, on account of the insufficiency and defectiveness of the symptoms, which cannot always be sufficiently completed, there remains considerable doubt, and where the choice of the remedy is not assured. But such cases are not suited for such experiments and may be excluded, the more easily as there will always be a sufficient number of cases which do not involve such defects. Let the latter alone, therefore, be selected, to prove on them the effects of the high potencies, and let the image of the disease as well as the medicine given be communicated, as also the results and effects of the latter, both to the affirmative and the negative side; but everything with such clearness and completeness that everyone conversant with the matter may be able to form to himself a reliable judgment about it. In this way, and only in this one way, of experiment, the truth will come to light in a short space of time, supposing that a sufficient number of practiced hands be put to work, and then, at one and the same time, all doubts, as well as all disharmony and contention, will be dissolved into conviction and unanimity.

Since I, among living homœopaths, have had the greatest and most extended experience with high potencies, and since my care-

fully-conducted journals remove all uncertainty as to the results, I consider myself sufficiently equipped to give here, first of all to my friends, the chief results in concise and general outlines. The advantages of these higher dynamizations as compared with the lower potencies, and even with the thirtieth potency, which have appeared to me ever more clearly for the last fifteen years, have alone induced me to use them almost exclusively, not only in chronic, but also in acute, cases, not only with men, but also with animals of all kinds, and everywhere with the most favorable results. If under such circumstances I may believe that some regard ought to be paid to my faithful assurance, I may also be permitted to call the attention of such as intend to put this subject to the proof to some of the essential advantages of the high potencies as developed in my experience, so that they may not overlook them in the experiments which they may institute.

These advantages as observed also by others are especially the following:

1. The sphere of action of a medicine continually enlarges the higher the dynamization is carried. This is most striking in those remedies which in their raw state excite few symptoms, *e. g.*, *Calcarea*, *Silicea*, *Natrum mur.*, *Aurum met.*, *Argentum met.*, *Alumin. met.*, etc. While these effect already more in their thirtieth potency than in their first or second trituration, which no attentive observer will deny, their powers develop further with every additional dynamization. The immediate consequence of this is that they correspond to an ever-increasing number of ailments as their homœopathic simile, and therefore in chronic ailments they hasten the cure.

2. In acute diseases the after-effects or curative effects appear more quickly. This peculiarity of the high potencies, which has frequently been denied, is so certain that everyone will find it verified. Besides the few facts adduced above, I might bring innumerable more out of my sick-journals. There is therefore nothing worse to be found than the exclusion of high potencies from the treatment of acute, and even of the most acute, cases, and whoever has had the opportunity of witnessing their rapid effects will soon see the baselessness of the opposite allegations. Whether their effect in chronic cases is more prolonged I do not yet dare to affirm as so much depends on other circumstances in this matter. I can show cases where one dose has continued to act for three months; but this not only in the 200th potency, but also in the 30th, generally used.

3. By continual dynamization, remedies are more and more withdrawn from the laws of chemistry. Hahnemann calls attention to this in vol. I. of the *Chronic Diseases* (second edition, page 181), and adduces the following fact as an example: "A dose of *Phosphorus* thus highly potentized can lie in a paper envelope in a desk, and will, nevertheless, show, if taken after a year, the full medicinal power, not of *Phosphoric acid*, but of the unchanged, undecomposed *Phosphorus* itself." I have frequently had opportunity to make the same experience with the croup-powders, which many families keep on hand, because their effect may be expected to be earlier and more complete the sooner they are employed. Such powders, preserved in simple paper envelopes, and protected from the wet and from strong-smelling substances in a bureau, have proved their undiminished virtue even after twelve years and more, and had their full success.

4. A defective diet, which especially in cities and in the higher ranks frequently spoils the best cures, always does less damage the higher the dynamization is, and least of all if a minute dose, dissolved in water, and every time shaken anew, is taken several days in succession. I am very glad to see that my learned friend, Dr. v. Meyer, of Leipzig, stated this advantage of high potencies in the session of "Free Union for Homœopathy," May 10 of this year, and this without contradiction, and that he published this in No. 13 of this Journal.

5. The avoidance of the first effects, which are merely material, and thus the avoidance of all the dangerous concomitant symptoms, which lie outside the symptomatic sphere of the disease in question. Especially will it be found that only the specific dynamic powers (which in provings on healthy people generally manifest themselves later than the others) will become active, while the gross material (poisonous and destructive) properties are not manifested. How great this advantage is must be manifest to every one who knows how injurious for the life and health even the smaller but unpotentized doses of these medicines prove, which are numbered among the most virulent poisons.

6. Finally, it must yet be considered a particular excellence of the higher dynamizations, that they can never be used as deceptive palliatives, which are useless as to any real curative effects, and always extremely injurious.

All these advantages, to which I might add several others, which are not yet quite surely proved as constantly present, must,

as I think, appear important enough to more and more draw attention to them. If these really exist, as I can assure from my fullest conviction, since I daily see them before me, they deserve in the fullest measure the predicate of a true and significant advance in Homœopathy, and they should be carefully proved by all those who truly have at heart the welfare of suffering humanity and the development of our science so rich in blessings.

A Contribution to the Judgement Concerning the Characteristic Value of Symptoms.

(*Allg. hom. Zeit.*, Vol. 60, p. 73 ff.)

It is now over three years since the great Homœopathic Congress was held in Brussels, Germany being, I am sorry to say, but little represented. In the last session of this meeting, after several propositions had been read, my resolution was adopted and a prize-question was proposed, to answer which a period of two years was granted. This prize essay, as the Homœopathic journals have also made known, was intended to call out a "Treatise concerning the greater or lesser (characteristic) value of the symptoms occurring in a disease, to aid as a norm or basis in the therapeutical selection of the remedy." The answer to this question was not limited to Belgium or to France, but it was handed over to the competition of the whole medical world, and it was thus unanimously acknowledged to be a subject of the greatest importance. Nevertheless, this question, in spite of the daily increase of the homœopathic literature, has thus far remained unsolved. This silence extending far over the time set, which was computed liberally enough, seems to justify the assumption that the solution of the question has met with considerable difficulties, though every homœopath must every moment find himself in the position to ask himself this question, and to have to answer it. It might not appear altogether proper for me, the author of the question, to also now enter among the competitors for this prize. But the old practitioner will be pardoned for furnishing at least some contribution to the solution, and thereby again calling attention to the question.

The teaching of the Organon in this matter really contains the

proper, true kernel of the answer, and this, of course, deserves to be first premised. It is found in the great Paragraph No. 153 (5th Ed.) and is as follows:

“ In seeking for the specific homœopathic remedy, *i. e.*, in this juxtaposition of the phenomena of the natural disease and the list of symptoms of the medicines, in order to discover a morbid potency corresponding in similitude to the evil to be cured, the more striking, particular, unusual and peculiar (characteristic) signs and symptoms of the case should especially and almost solely be kept in view; for there must especially be some symptoms in the list of the medicine sought for corresponding to this, if the remedy should be the one most suitable to effect the cure. The more general and indefinite symptoms, such as lack of appetite, headache, weariness, disturbed sleep, uncomfortableness, etc., in their generalness and undefinedness deserve but little attention, unless they are more especially pronounced, as something of such a general nature is seen in almost every disease and in almost every medicine.”

It is seen, however, that it is here left to the physician to judge what is understood by the “more striking, particular, unusual and peculiar” symptoms, and it might, indeed, be difficult to furnish a commentary to this definition, which would not be too diffuse and, therefore, easily understood, and on the other hand would be complete enough to be properly applied to all these cases. Whence is it that we are unable to show any such definition in our literature? Even what Hahnemann adduces in § 86, and those that follow, only contains some examples which are given without any systematic order, and are therefore but little suited to impress themselves on the memory, a requirement which in all such matters must appear to be of very great importance.

After looking about in the whole of the medical writings, allopathic as well as homœopathic, for an aid, I remembered that in the middle ages they were accustomed to bring all such matters into the form of verses, in order that the memory might thus be assisted. The modern learned world knows, *e. g.*, the diet of the *Schola salernitana*, dating from the beginning of the twelfth century, drawn up in leonine verses, as is supposed, by a certain John of Milan, from which some parts are quoted even to this day. But though I did not find here anything for the present purpose, I yet found something which, as it seemed, might prove useful with writers of quite a different doctrine. There is, namely, a

hexameter dating from this same period but from the theologic scholastics; this is, indeed, of a somewhat jolting construction, nevertheless it contains briefly and completely the various momenta according to which a moral disease is to be judged as to its peculiarity and grievousness. The verse is the following: "*Quis? quid? ubi? quibus auxiliis? cur? quomodo? quando?*"

The seven rubrics designated in this maxim seem to contain all the essential momenta which are required in the list of the complete image of a disease. May I be allowed, therefore, to attach my remarks to this scheme with the desire that this hexameter, which was formerly used only by theologians, may now be also impressed on the memory of homœopaths and be put to use by them.

1. *Quis?*—As a matter of course the *personality*, the *individuality* of the patient, must stand at the head of the image of the disease, for the natural disposition rests on it.

To this belongs first of all the sex and the age; then the bodily constitution and the temperament; both if possible, separated, according to his sick and his well days *i. e.*, in so far as an appreciable difference has appeared in them. In all these peculiarities whatever differs little or not at all from the usual natural state needs little attention; but everything that differs in a striking or rare way therefrom deserves a proportionate notice. The greatest and most important variations are here found mostly in the states of the mind and spirit, which must be scanned all the more carefully, if they are not only sharply distinct, but also of rare occurrence and, therefore, correspond to only few remedies. In all such cases we have all the more cause to fathom these states with all possible exactness, as in them frequently the bodily ailments recede to the background, and for this very reason offer but few points for our grasp, so that we may be able to make a sure selection among the remedies which compete.

Paragraph 104 of the Organon makes it the duty of the homœopath to make a written scheme of the image of the disease, and whoever has once acquired a certain facility in this will easily know how to satisfy this requirement and gradually acquire a certain specializing penetration, which will prove to him of ever increasing usefulness. For as every man presents an individual nature different from every other one, and as every medicine must be exactly adapted to this individuality, in agreement with the symptoms, which it is able to produce in the total man, so, at

once, at this first investigation as to the *Quis?* a great number of medicines are thrust aside, just because they do not correspond to the personality of the patient.

The spiritual and dispositional individuality of the patient here gives the most important, often almost the only deciding points for the selection of the remedy, where the disease involved is one of the mind or spirit, and generally the two disturbances present themselves so conjoined into one that the signs of the one only receive their full and definite character from the other. Hahnemann, indeed, recognized the importance of these two momenta from the beginning, but the necessity of weighing the two in their connection with one another he only recognized later on in its full measure; and he then placed the symptoms proper to the two, which in the first provings had been separated, one making the beginning and the other the end, in the "Chronic Diseases" immediately one after the other, an improved arrangement, which we also find in the best works on *Materia Medica Pura* of later times.

Many other things belonging to this rubric, but concerning the bodily individuality and presenting, as it were, the chief features in the portrait of the patient, are contained in those books under the heading of "general." It would be desirable and would greatly facilitate the use if everything not pertaining thereto should be excluded, and the former be brought under a particular rubric denominated either "Individual" or "Personal," in such a way that the corporeal would present a separate picture, as has been done with respect to the spiritual and mental.

2. *Quid?*—Of course this question refers to the disease, *i. e.*, to its nature and peculiarity.

It may be unquestionably received as an axiom that we must first know an evil accurately before we are able to give any effectual aid against it. That occasionally relief may be given, without having first recognized the nature of the evil, as little refutes this axiom as the fact that an unexpected event occurs frequently which lies outside of our computation, and which either leads to good or evil, while neither the good will, nor the knowledge of the physician have the least to do with it.

But this axiom must be associated with another, which is no less true and no less important, namely this: That we must also know and possess the means which are able to relieve the evil when it is recognized. Where these are lacking, the former are of course of no avail.

Since the times of Hippocrates, thus since more than two thousand years, very much has been done with respect to the first point, and we have especially enjoyed a great progress and enlightenment within the last century and up to modern times. The path of pure observation and experience, which for a time had been pretty much forsaken, and on which that ancient Father of the healing art had gathered his valuable material, has again been entered upon. At the same time our cotemporaries possess and use the great advantage enuring to them from the fact that they stand on the shoulders of their predecessors, and can thus view a greater circle of vision and, more especially, that astonishing progress has been made in all the subsidiary sciences, especially in chemistry and anatomy; so also they have had the advantage offered them by many physical instruments, which it must be confessed they have used with industry and care. By these means the modern physiological school, and, at the same time, the diagnostics of diseases, have reached an excellence not attained in earlier times.

The only thing of which every Homœopath has to complain in this matter, is that things are conducted in too general a manner for his doctrine, and that almost universally diseases are described and treated of under the same name, which differ essentially in their nature, and require for their cure very different medicines.

An immediate result of this failing is, that Homœopaths can make only a very limited use of the great advance made by the dominant school in diagnostics, since their generality excludes every special direction as to the suitable remedy.

Now since the modern *Materia Medica* of allopathy, as well as the older one, moves in the same generality, the conclusion follows almost inevitably that even the most cultivated allopath often stands undecided when he is to make a choice of remedies, so that almost every one of them will order something different, and that he is usually compelled to mix many things together in order to cover the various indications.

More about this will be found in the course of this short treatise in a more suitable place, where the other questions are also discussed. Here I can only say so much about it:

a. That the most penetrating and most indubitable diagnostic as offered by the best allopathic manuals is rarely if ever sufficient for the Homœopath, so as to enable him to make a sure selection of the remedy, and that

b. Such a diagnostic at most, and even then not always, may serve to exclude all those remedies from the competition which do not correspond with the common genius of the disease, but seem to act chiefly on other parts of the organism.

3. *Ubi?*—The seat of the disease really makes a part of the former question, but it nevertheless deserves to be more particularly emphasized, as it frequently furnishes a characteristic symptom, since almost every medicine acts more and also more decidedly on certain particular parts of the living organism.

These differences not only enter into consideration in certain so-called local diseases, but also in those diseases which are called by more general names, as affecting the whole body, *e. g.*, gout and rheumatism. For it is probably never or very rarely the case that all parts of the body are affected in the same degree; even if it should be merely the case that the right side is more affected than the left or the reverse. But the examination of the parts affected is most necessary and most required when the whole to which they belong is larger, and is described merely in that general way which allopaths seem to delight in. Such names as headache, eyeache, toothache, colic and the like can in no way contribute to a rational choice of a remedy, not even when also the kind of pain is indicated.

Of course, the exact individualization of the *ubi* is most necessary in local ailments. Every Homœopath knows from experience how necessary it is, *e. g.*, in treating toothache, to select a remedy which in accordance with its provings on healthy persons has shown its action on the especial tooth to be treated. Among the most striking and decisive phenomena in this respect we should especially number the sores on the upper side of the joints of fingers and toes, which under allopathic treatment frequently prove very obstinate, and not unfrequently become malignant, and necessitate an amputation, and, as I had an opportunity of witnessing here in two cases, may even have a fatal result. Every Homœopath knows the efficacy of *Sepia* in these ulcers of the joints, which have no otherwise distinguishable features when this remedy is taken internally; without any external medication it will have a sure effect. Medicines which correspond to similar ulcers on other parts of the body in such cases are utterly useless.

If the practice of auscultation and percussion, as well as the use of the stethoscope, the plessimeter, etc., had been as well

known to Hahnemann and his pupils as to our young physicians, they would no doubt have made the most extended use of the same for gaining a more exact knowledge and delimitation of interior ailments. They would have found out in lung troubles, *e. g.*, definite local signs pointing to the use of certain remedies, and would have indicated them more accurately, and would not have limited themselves to defining them as being on the left or on the right side or at the top or below. To bring up to date and to specify more closely might be one of the chief duties for those who make additional provings at the present time, and might serve to an important and essential enrichment and completion of our *Materia Medica* more than a whole mass of confirmations of older symptoms or the finding out of new ones, which mostly have a lack of individuality.

At the same time it will be conceded from the allopathic side that the closer delimitation of the part affected, even though it may be of moment in the completion of the diagnosis, will be of no use to allopathic therapy, because this school is unacquainted with the peculiarities of the various medicines. No allopathic *Materia Medica* gives any information that the one remedy, *e. g.*, corresponds more to the anterior or the posterior lobe of the liver, more to the upper or the lower part of the lungs, on the right or the left side, according to which the choice of the remedy may be made. Even if we Homœopaths do not as yet know this as to all remedies, we do know it with respect to many of them, and for what is lacking we find a substitute in other signs, since, as is well known, all of these correspond to the remedy to be selected, at least they must not be opposed to it. Thence it may be seen that these new inventions, the value of which I am not in any way inclined to undervalue, have far less value in a therapeutic direction than in prognosis, where they show the extent and the dangerous nature of the malady.

Finally, we must yet consider in this question that neither the internal changes, which can be determined by these instruments, nor the material external changes, which manifest themselves openly to our notice, ever present the dynamic disease itself, but are only its products, and are only developed in the course of the disease. When, therefore, these first beginnings are checked by the suitable remedy before those disorganizations take place, then these latter would not come to be developed, and it would be an inexcusable procedure to allow these sufferings to advance to a

point where these material changes can be recognized in an artificial manner. It was necessary to mention this, in passing, in order that it may be shown how Homœopathy proceeds, and to deny most decidedly the objection sometimes made that Homœopathy is merely an expectative method, which allows the disease to develop without hindrance until it is too late to help. On the contrary, Homœopathy knows and uses in infectious diseases sure prophylactic remedies, which are always and exclusively such as have the power to heal the disease itself, and they never omit their use for the protection of those around the patient.

4. *Quibus Auxiliis?*—If the hexameter which we are following had been originally written for our doctrine, probably a more suitable expression would have been used in this instance, *e. g.*, *quibus sociis* or *quibus comitibus?* Still the name does not matter, and it is manifest that it must refer to the accompanying symptoms.

Now since in Homœopathy the chief aim consists in ascertaining the remedy which most completely corresponds to the totality of the symptoms, it is evident that this point is of the greatest importance and deserves the most careful consideration.

For every disease presents in its recognizable phenomena a more or less numerous group of symptoms, and it is only their totality which presents its complete image. This image may be compared to a portrait, which can only then claim to be a striking likeness when all the features of the original are faithfully presented in it. It is not sufficient that mouth, nose, eyes, ears, etc., should be presented in such a manner as characterizes man, and distinguishes him from the monkey and other animals but as every human physiognomy possesses its peculiarities and is distinguished from every other, so also here the more or less strongly pronounced abnormalities must most carefully and with the greatest faithfulness and truthfulness be presented and given their prominence. If, therefore, retaining our former comparison, the nose should have a most peculiar form, color or size, it would not be sufficient to present this alone, though it should be most lifelike, and to add all the rest according to fancy, but also the secondary parts, which, as it were, form the back-ground, must present a whole, such as it exists in reality, in order to give a perfect likeness.

It is from this point of view that the concomitant ailments are

to be regarded when we select a remedy according to the motto: *Similia similibus*. Thence it is evident that the rare, striking and peculiar symptoms which present themselves demand a more prominent place than the common ones, because on them chiefly though not exclusively the similitude depends.

From this it naturally follows that the value of such concomitant symptoms for the purpose intended varies widely. But it would too far transcend the purpose of this contribution if I should adduce and explain all the many categories of value. I shall therefore limit myself to the presentation of a few of the most important points here involved:

First of all, those symptoms which are found in almost all diseases may be left out of our count, unless they manifest themselves in a striking manner.

The same obtains as to those ailments which are wont to appear as constant concomitants or at least as usual in the disease under consideration, unless they should be distinguished by some rare peculiarity and in this respect offer something characteristic.

On the other hand, all those attendant symptoms should be carefully noted which (*a*) rarely appear in connection with the leading disease, and are, therefore, also found rarely among the provings; (*b*) those which belong to another sphere of disease than the chief ailment, and (*c*) lastly, those which have more or less of the characteristic signs of one of the medicines, even in case they have not before been noticed in the present juxtaposition.

Now if besides this among the last mentioned concomitant symptoms there should be one or another in which the genius of one of the remedies should be plainly and definitely portrayed, so that it would be plainly pointed out, this one symptom thereby would acquire such an importance that it would even outweigh those of the chief ailment, and may then be at once considered as the most suitable. Such a symptom would be included among those which Hahnemann calls "striking, strange, unusual and peculiar (characteristic) signs," and which are then "almost alone to be considered" because they preëminently give to the whole disease its individual character.

One circumstance deserves to be particularly mentioned here which particularly shows the importance and value of concomitant symptoms, namely, that several very efficient and in part specific remedies in certain diseases were discovered almost ex-

clusively through them, the other symptoms indicating the main disease not having pointed in that direction, nor indeed could they have given such an indication, because the noticeable proximate signs could not sufficiently indicate the real peculiarity of the disease. This same system of concomitant symptoms also gives to Homœopathy a much greater sureness in the treatment of diseases as compared with Allopathy, which first constructs for itself a frequently deceptive diagnosis of the disease, which at most only points out the genus of this disease, and where there are important attendant symptoms it endeavors to help itself by adding to the leading remedy given for the genus of the disease one or another additional remedy to cover the concomitant ailments.

5. *Cur?*—Why? The causes of the disease play a prominent part in pathological books, and justly. But a large part of this amounts only to guesses and attempts at explanation, which mostly have only a very subordinate value or none at all in the proper therapy of the disease, and which are too remote for our doctrine which is directed merely to the practical.

The causes of diseases are most generally and, indeed, very properly divided into external and internal.

The internal causes properly refer only to the general natural disposition, which in some cases amounts to a peculiar supersensitiveness (*idiosyncrasy*). The external causes or occasional causes embrace everything which, where there is such an internal disposition to disease, may produce disease.

The general natural disposition which is also called the proximate cause, really belongs to the first question (*Quis?*) which respects the individuality of the patient. It only belongs here in so far as the consequences of a former disease may have modified the original natural disposition, and thus it deserves mention.

The occasional cause, however, is the matter with which the present question occupies itself and which deserves to be more closely considered. As to the natural disposition notified through previous diseases, this either depends on the miasmatic-chronic nature of those diseases as yet unexterminated, among which in agreement with the teachings of Hahnemann many homœopaths even at this day count psora, syphilis and sycosis, or it is derived from the remains and after-effects of acute diseases, which when they do not belong to the former, as is frequently the case, constitute the numerous class of medicinal diseases or poisonings. Not unfrequently, however, we meet with cases where both these

momenta have coöperated to undermine the natural health, thus producing a monster of a disease which is even more deeply in-rooted and more difficult to combat.

As to the recognition and treatment of the first mentioned miasmatic diseases and their complications, Hahnemann himself in his masterly work on the Chronic Diseases left us the most complete directions, founded on many years' experience. The much disputed division of medicines into antipsorics and non-antipsorics need not be considered here. It is enough to know that the former far excel the latter in their effectiveness in chronic diseases, and that their originator has nowhere excluded them from use in acute diseases. Later experience has also taught us that additional medicines from our medical treasury should be numbered in this category which have not been thus treated of in that excellent work. I am only sorry that Hahnemann has not been able to fulfill the promise which he gave me in writing, that he would treat as thoroughly and completely the images of syphilis and sycois with his accustomed mastership as he had done in the above mentioned work (Vol. I, p. 58 ff. of the Second Ed.) with respect to latent and re-awakened psora. Whether we may believe in what many somewhat derisively call Hahnemann's Psora-theory, or reject the same, the attentive practitioner must frequently have found cases where even the remedy chosen with perfect correctness, in some acute disease, did not unfold its proper and decided effect before one of the so much criticised antipsorics—frequently *Sulphur*—had first been used, when psora had been involved, or an antisiphilic or antisycotic when syphilis or sycois had been present before and had remained uncured. It must, however, be confessed to be one of the most difficult tasks of the physician to always make the most suitable choice among the antipsoric remedies, as most of them have almost the same symptoms and very few truly characteristic symptoms are found with the different remedies. The more necessary is it for the homœopath to study with continuous industry these lists of symptoms and to compare them with each other in order that he may pick up the scattered grains of gold for his use.

Poisonings and medicinal diseases are in one line, and it makes no difference by whose hand any one has been deprived of his health by means of a substance injurious to his organism; among these substances medicines as well as poisons find their place. Of course, it is always of the greatest importance to know in

every case the medicines or poisons, in order that they may be met by the proper well-known antidotes. The simple poisons may be pretty easily and surely recognized by their effects ! It would have required but one case of poisoning occurring before the eyes of a Homœopath for him to have recognized the effects of *Arsenic*, which yet remained unknown to all the allopathic physicians, in the case of the thirty murders of Gessina Timme in Bremen, until the facts were obtained. In the medicinal diseases this is much more difficult, because seldom or never is one medicine given by itself, but always mixed with others; it can not, therefore, yield a clear and definite image. With these, therefore, it is necessary, as in the other case it is desirable, and it facilitates the treatment, if we can have a reliable account of what has preceded, and to be able to look over the prescriptions. Since this may be of use even later on, as the treatment proceeds, the journals of many Homœopaths have a special rubric reserved for this subject. We must consider these symptoms, called anamnestic, as being of special importance in this question. Although the ordinary consequences of such morbidiferous circumstances and events are mostly already contained in the lists of symptoms of the medicines proved on healthy people, yet homœopathic practice has long ago shortened and made sure the tedious and troublesome path of such investigations, and indicated for most of these cases the remedies which are foremost in their usefulness in such cases. This is, *e. g.*, very much simplified in cases of contusions, sprains, burns and the like. In other cases, *e. g.*, in colds, the matter is already somewhat more complicated, since the kind of a cold and the part of the body affected offer differences which again point to different remedies. Thus there is a great difference in this respect as to whether the person has been simply exposed to the cold, or whether this took place while the body was in a perspiration, or if he at the same time got wet through. So also it is well known that different remedies are indicated when internal parts (stomach, abdomen, chest) have been exposed, or merely external parts (head, feet, back), and this must be carefully weighed in every case. All this, as before said, is found among the symptoms in the *Materia Medica*; but when once it is known that a cold in the head from exposure to cold air, after previously being in a heated room, or after having the hair cut, points to *Belladonna* or *Sepia*; after taking cold in the feet, to *Baryta* or *Silicea*, and when at the same time there

has been a wetting, to certain other remedies, then the attention will first of all be directed to these, and only comparison be made with others which are also occasionally indicated when the first are not sufficiently suitable.

Finally we must yet add a word under this question about infectious diseases, about which in pathological manuals we read so much that is contradictory and unreliable; the influence of which teachings is, however, much more far reaching than is generally supposed. To meet these diseases, which often spread until they become a real calamity, Homœopathy has the most sure and approved prophylactics, and these, indeed, are the very same which have the power of healing those diseases when they have developed. Therefore, when we find in a family a case of infectious typhoid fever, there the same remedy, which has been given the patient in accordance with his symptoms, will also be sure to protect those in the house from infection, as it destroys the natural disposition thereto, and it will even in the shortest time restore those with whom there may have already been apparent the beginning of the disease. This last fact is the more important, as these first beginnings are usually so poor in symptoms that no certain choice can be founded on them; but the known occasional cause fully makes up for what is lacking. Of course, such a cure is not so brilliant as when the patient has been at the verge of the grave, but the gain for him and the consciousness of the physician is his sufficient reward.

6. *Quomodo?*—From its etymology, this preposition excellently describes the essence and the scope of the question before us. For the word *Modus* in the old classics not only refers to the manner and mode in general, but also to all the modifications which can take place in anything, thus the measure, the rule, the aim, the relations, changes, etc.; thus whatever, with the exception of time, which is included in our last question (*Quando*), possesses the ability to produce a modification, aggravation or improvement with the patient, naturally belongs, according to the usage of the language, to this rubric. This question has a double importance to Homœopathy, first, because it was first discovered and developed by Homœopaths, and is, therefore, their indisputable and exclusive property, and secondly, because all the results of provings and of experience, without exception, belong to the more or less characteristic signs, of which no one is a matter of indifference, not even those of a negative kind.

Allopathy has never given any general attention, which might have been of use to therapy, to these moments. At least its manuals on Pathology, Therapy and Materia Medica contain nothing of importance on this subject. Homœopathy, on the other hand, soon after its discovery, recognized its great therapeutic value, and we find the first but already clear traces of it in Hahnemann's "*Fragmenta de viribus medicamentorum positivis*," which appeared in the year 1805. But during the progressive development of our science its importance appeared more manifest, and it was soon declared to be indispensable, so that in the later provings the attention was more and more directed upon it. On this account the latter provings are the more complete, with the exception of those made by Hahnemann in the *Materia Medica Pura*, which were elaborated with especial industry and on account of their constant use accompanied with copious notes.

If we compare the lists of symptoms of the medicines which have been proved somewhat fully, even a superficial survey will show that we find in almost every one of them the general indications of almost every disease; headache, colic, pain in the chest, diarrhœa, constipation, as well as dyspnœa, pains in the limbs, fever and cutaneous ailments, etc., are in no case quite absent. But if we study these indications somewhat more closely, with respect to the special parts of the body and the different sensations, then, indeed, differences will appear, and we frequently discover symptoms which appear more or less frequently in one remedy and are totally lacking in another. But the number continues too large to bring the decision to a sure and indubitable point, and we soon feel the need of securing additional points in order that we may find the true and suitable simile among the competing medicines. But the *Quomodo* with the *Quando* generally solves the riddle in the most satisfactory manner, and not only removes every doubt, but also furnishes the proof for the solution which we may have before supposed to be the right one. That in such investigations and comparisons we must also, as in what precedes, occupy the special standpoint, is a matter of course. It is not sufficient, *e. g.*, to merely consider motion in general in contrast with rest in the body, or in the part affected, we must also consider incipient and continuous motion, as well as the different kinds and degrees of motion. The same applies to lying down, we must not only consider the kind of position (on the back, on the side, doubled up, horizontal, etc.), but also

aggravation or improvement in the parts affected by lying on the painful part, or the part not painful; all this is to be found out accurately and adapted to the remedy.

Quite a prominent part in this rubric is occupied by the partaking of food and drink, and this not only in diseases of the digestive organs, but also in fevers and other internal and external affections. Here it is not so much the amount of appetite, or thirst, to which also allopathy in some cases gives a proper importance, but especially the dislike or the desire for particular kinds of food and drink, and more especially also the change of condition after partaking of one or another article of food that often gives the most important hints as to the medicine to be selected. All experienced Homœopaths have therefore always given the greatest attention to this subject, and it is very much to be desired that whatever different persons have discovered in this direction should be collected and published.

It was mentioned above, in passing, that even negative signs, so far as they belong to this rubric, should not be neglected. An example will show best what is meant by this: when a patient, for whose condition *Pulsatilla* seems suitable according to the five preceding questions, feels best while at rest in a warm room, while he feels uncomfortable in the open cool air, and also is fond of fat foods and bears them well, or offers other peculiarities which are in conflict with the characteristics of *Pulsatilla*, this would give an urgent cause to doubt the applicability of it to his case and to look for another remedy which also in these points corresponds with the symptoms.

I am sorry that the space for these contributions, which always may seem to have been already greatly exceeded, does not permit me to enter more in detail on one and another matter belonging to this division, as I may openly confess that I consider the indications obtained from this and the following question as the most important, indubitable, and therefore the decisive ones for therapeutical purposes. Even the numerous class of reflex actions, almost all of which fall into these two rubrics, do not by their internal contradictions diminish this importance, as soon as we know their mutual value, and are, therefore, enabled to estimate properly the worth of each.

7. *Quando?*—This last question concerns the time of the appearance, of the aggravation or the improvement of the ailments, and follows in natural order after the preceding, and is hardly of less importance in therapy than the last one.

From the time of Hippocrates and his commentators up to our times great attention has been bestowed on the periods of time in the various phases and stadia of the disease. The endeavor has been made to fix the period and continuance of the beginning, of the increase, the acme, the decrease and of the end of the disease. This would, indeed, make a useful contribution to the recognition and the characterization of the disease. But only in case it should be left altogether to itself and not be modified by medical interference. But on the other hand it can not be denied that this cannot give the least aid in the selection of the remedy, if only owing to the fact that the medicines cause disturbances in the natural course of the disease, which frequently lie altogether outside of all computation. Least of all can they be of any advantage to allopathic therapy, because it lacks all criteria from which to indicate the one or the other. I hope that I may not here hear the objection that, *e. g.*, the periodical return of a fever points to an actual or a disguised intermittent fever and therefore indicates *Quinine* in its various preparations; for we are not likely to find a homœopath who has not in his practice had to treat numerous victims of this error.

Homœopathy intends something quite different in this question, having nothing in common with what precedes. But it is concerned with two momenta which have an immediate effect on the choice of the remedies, namely: (*a*), the periodical return of morbid symptoms after a longer or shorter cessation, and (*b*), the aggravations and alleviations depending on the time of the day. These two will require but a few words.

The periodical return of morbid phenomena often coincides with periods of time which carry with them particular occasional causes. Among these are to be numbered the menstrual ailments, as well as those which are conditioned by the seasons, the weather, etc. Where such definite secondary causes cannot be discovered, and where as is mostly the case, the attacks are not closely bound to any sharply defined periods, they have no therapeutic value for homœopaths as they lack the quality of a useful indication.

But of the greater importance are the aggravations and alleviations at particular times of the day, and this with respect to those which refer to single symptoms as well as those that refer to the general health. In this respect Homœopathy possesses a great and valuable treasury of well proved experiences which are being

more and more enlarged by careful observations. For there is hardly any disease, from the malignant internal fevers down to local ailments, in which during the different times of the day there does not manifest itself a more or less decided and distinct aggravation or alleviation. Now since homœopaths have learned these peculiarities also in the various medicines during their provings on healthy persons, they are enabled to make extensive and blessed use of this peculiarity in their therapeutics, and they are obliged to do this in order that they may satisfy the rule *Similia similibus* also in this respect.

To demonstrate the preceding with some special facts, I will only adduce here the importance which the time of the day has on coughs with respect to the expectoration, as well with respect to the greater ease with which it is discharged, as also the consistence and the taste. Something similar we know about the stools, and although most of the remedies have diarrhœa among their indications, we so far know only of two (*Conium* and *Kali carb.*) where this takes place only by day and not by night.

With respect to the ailments which have a typical return, independent of other causes, we have a considerable series of remedies corresponding to this, without on that account excluding others, when they are indubitably indicated by their symptoms. Only in cases where this return is sharply and definitely pronounced, as for example in the evening from 4 to 8 o'clock (*Helleborus* and *Lycopodium*), or exactly at the same hour (*Antimon. crud.*, *Ignatia* and *Sabadilla*), we should give it a special importance and only be careful that there may be no contra-indications.

I conclude these contributions, which I have only hastily sketched down, with the hope that I may have succeeded in putting into the true light the difference between Allopathy and Homœopathy and to incite my colleagues on their part to treat these important themes more at length, even if this be done only with respect to some one of the questions indicated at a time.

Concerning Philoposia.

Allg. hom. Zeit., Vol. 60, p. 171.

May it be allowed us to give this classic name to a kind of disease which belongs to one of the most lamentable as well as the most frequent ones, and for which, nevertheless, our science has

no proper name, probably because it was hitherto thought to be incurable by medicine.

The Greeks of old denoted by Philoposia pretty much what we call mania for drinking, and they distinguished between it and between drunkenness and thirst. The Latin tongue, however, has no similar expression, and has to use, like the French language, a circumlocution. Is it possible that they had no knowledge of it?

We may well presuppose that a brief communication on this subject may deserve a place in this Journal, since the subject itself is of considerable importance and of general use, and no one can deny that the mania for drinking is a real disease, and therefore its cure must fall in the province of the physician and of science.

We refrain from describing this passion which occurs only too frequently, as well as the frightful consequence which it inflicts not only on the drunkard himself but also on his whole family. Every one knows from examples from his own proximate surroundings the one as well as the other, and he also knows how rare are the cases where even in the twelfth hour after the loss of health and of property a salvation generally too late has been effected.

So also we would only in passing mention in a few words what every Homœopath knows or has to know; namely, how a drunken person is to be treated. Concerning this subject I have given more particular directions in my "Domestic Physician."

Even if this name had not been handed down to us from antiquity, and is, therefore, to be considered classic, it would yet have to be acknowledged, since it is customary and permitted to create learned designations by compounding Greek words, while this is not customary with Latin words (or only exceptionally, as in the objectionable word: *abiturient*).

The quickest and surest relief from Intoxication: (a) When caused by *beer*, supposing this beer to have been pure and not adulterated and poisoned with medicinal substance; the abundant drinking of Chinese tea and afterwards according to the indications, either *Rhus* or *Nux vom.*

(b) When caused by drinking *brandy*; drink salt water and later take *Pulsatilla*.

(c) When caused by *wine*; first a bitter almond, and afterwards *Nux vom.*, unless after wines containing acids *Antimonium crud.* better corresponds to the indications.

Only in the case where the drunken person is lying with a dark red face, staring eyes and twitching in the muscles of the face; in such a case give every quarter of an hour in alternation *Opium* and *Belladonna* until he recovers, and then whatever the symptoms call for.

In the same way will be found in the before mentioned pamphlet more in detail the treatment of delirium tremens, in which first *Hyoscyamus*, *Opium*, *Nux vom.* and *Stramonium*, but in other cases also *Anacardium*, *Aurum*, *Belladonna* and *Thuja* will be found suitable and useful.

Different from all the preceding is real philoposia, *i. e.*, that disease, the essence of which lies in the moral and physical necessity of a new falling into the vice of drunkenness, as soon as the previous intoxication has passed off, and a relaxation of mind and body has come on, which obliges the drunkard irresistibly to a renewal of the use of spirituous liquors, as experience has taught him that only thus can he, though only temporarily, gain a relief from his wretched and unbearable state. In this desire for drink, which has with him become a real passion, is found the greatest difficulty of curing this philoposia; since in spite of all warnings and all better knowledge it has finally become impossible to him to endure the state of sobriety, and at the same time the power of the will is paralyzed, which might enable him with courage and firmness to bring those initial sacrifices, without which it is impossible to attain his end. The physician, therefore, in this case has to solve the double problem of first improving the bodily condition, and then causing an antipathy to spirituous liquors in general. With respect to the first problem, *i. e.*, the cure of the bodily mania for drinking, there is no doubt that *Poppy-juice* (*Opium*) stands at the head of all the remedies of this class. The results of the provings of this very vigorous substance give us an image of this disease with respect to both the body and to the soul, such as no other medicine affords. With incipient drinkers the repeated use of this remedy alone will give great results, as in such cases it is sufficient of itself to extinguish not only the ill effects of intoxication, but also to induce a sort of repugnance to spirituous liquors in general.

The Orient furnishes us with a striking proof of the truth of Homœopathy. For here among the numerous opium-eaters and opium-smokers we never find a man who is given to the use of spirituous drinks. On the contrary, all testify the most pro-

nounced aversion, although they are lavish enough in the use of sharp spices of all kinds as condiments to their food, so that this aversion is not merely dependent on their overstimulated palate.

The author of this article has in consequence succeeded in delivering several persons, who could already be numbered in the class of habitual drunkards, by merely giving them two or three drops at a dose of the *Tinctura Opii*, while they were unconscious of it, since such persons are mostly averse to taking medicine this dose was administered in their morning cup of coffee. This remedy, however, leaving out of view the disadvantages which the continued use of such powerful medicines would unfailingly produce, is not of lasting or even, of long continued use, and, therefore, least of all in the case of persons who, in company of other friends devoted to drink, are continually anew seduced to the use of spirituous liquors. Even if the *Poppy-juice* at the first relapses in their vice might still prove of use, its beneficent effects would—as is the case in all such remedies—gradually grow ever weaker and more transitory, and in the end it would cease entirely, and this even if the doses should continually be increased.

Under such circumstances, which are by no means rare, we have to take our refuge in a *dietetic* remedy, and one, indeed, which continued for a length of time, continually increases *the aversion to spirituous drinks*, without in the least injuring the health. *This remedy is milk!*

Every Homœopath knows, or ought to know, that every remedy which has aversion to spirituous liquors among its indications also shows aversion to milk or troubles from its use, and vice versa. We know this experimentally and with certainty of *Arnica*, *Arsenic*, *Bovista*, *Bryonia*, *Calcarea*, *Carbo veg.*, *China*, *Ignatia*, *Lachesis*, *Mercurius*, *Natrum mur.*, *Nux mosch.*, *Nux vom.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus*, *Sepia*, *Silicea* and *Sulphur. ac.*, and as to others we have a good reason to suppose it. It is with this as with the peculiarity of some diseases which do not bear the use of certain otherwise quite unmedicinal and therefore quite harmless articles of food and drink, and which show quite considerable aggravations from their use. We would only mention here bread, meat, eggs and vegetables of various kinds, potatoes, pulse, and even pure water, which can not be borne by some patients, while healthy persons and even those sick of other diseases do not feel the slightest ill effects from them. This might

be called a sort of idiosyncrasy in a more extended sense, which, indeed, has no relation to the greater or less degree of danger in the disease, but the knowledge of which is of the greatest use to the physician, who knows how to make use of such indications, especially in cases where other usable symptoms are lacking.

Now if we consider that the *pure milk of healthy animals fed on wholesome food* must surely be counted among the most harmless foods, since it is the first and only food destined by nature for the tender, new-born child, and that, therefore, only a morbid condition can make it unbearable, we also in this case as in so many others meet with contradictions in the allopathic school, which would be incredible, if they were not actual facts.* Homœopaths, however, who only investigate the phenomena of nature, but leave their explanation to the theorists, seek to use these for the benefit of humanity.

Now if Homœopaths have found in the daily use or rather the frequent use during the day of *pure sweet milk* as well as the *sour milk a useful dietetic remedy against philoposia*, this is again a result of the theory of their science which is in agreement with nature; and this remedy is one which is everywhere confirmed by experience. For if we look around in our whole environment with the proper carefulness, we shall find that the man who is given up to the abuse of spirituous liquors, wine as well as brandy, shows an aversion to milk and usually cannot bear it well; and also, on the other hand, that the person who uses much milk is ever more averse to the use of spirituous liquors, and will only take one or two glasses when urgently invited, and even then only with repugnance, after which he generally feels more or less uncomfortable.

From what has been premised, we conclude what is the most suitable and the most successful mode of treating philoposia.

First of all we should extinguish by small but repeated doses of

* What should we, *e. g.*, say of prescribing a whey-treatment to a patient who is suffering from a far advanced and incurable case of tuberculosis? when the physician prescribes also besides the milk of mares and of asses, especially the milk of goats; when we consider that the goat without injury eats many poisonous plants, while the medicinal effects of these plants always passes over into the milk, then the advice of the physician, which might appear at least harmless, becomes thoughtless and dangerous, since the milk of the goat, which is frequently actually poisonous, can only make the disease worse, if this milk is not rendered innocuous by boiling and thus deprived of its accidental medicinal quality.

Poppy-juice (*Opium*) the disturbances already caused in the organism. If the evil has not continued too long and become too much inrooted, this should be attained in not too long a period. But then we should prescribe milk as the chief article of diet, and, indeed, the oftener during the day the better; not only in soups, but also instead of coffee, and as the standing beverage. The aversion felt against it at first has already been removed by the *Poppy-juice*, or a few small doses of *Ignatia* will serve to accomplish the desired effect.* Gradually he will more and more enjoy this healthy food, and in the same proportion he will lose the desire for spirituous drinks, so that after a few weeks he will have an actual aversion to wine and brandy, and the man, now saved both as to his mind and body, will thus again become a useful member of human society.

May these few words fall on a fruitful soil and contribute to the removal of the sorrow and grief brought by the vice of drunkenness over whole families, and do this thoroughly and permanently in an inexpensive and easy manner!

The Long Duration of Action.

Translated from the *Allgem. hom. Zeitung*, Vol. 63, p. 117, 1861.

The long duration of action of many homœopathic medicines hardly seems to receive notice in these days, when oft repeated doses in the lowest dilutions are more and more coming into fashion. The faithful warnings of Hahnemann and his most experienced pupils are forgotten or even decried as erroneous with derision and contumely, and just because many obstinately pursue their devious ways, they have no experience of their own, though they do not allow themselves to be in the least deterred thereby from offering their opinions most confidently and decisively.

Although in acute diseases the "too much and too often" is less dangerous and injurious, this must not, therefore, be extended also to real and chronic diseases, in the thorough and permanent cure of which Homœopathy must find its chief advantage

* This last mentioned remedy (*Ignatia*) will be especially indispensable, and will be of the greatest efficacy where with returning soberness and the clear perception of the condemnation incurred there is, as occurs not infrequently the case, a depth of grief, sorrow and remorse, which oppose an obstruction to the progress of recovery, and thus delay the end to be gained.

over the Old School, because in such cases we can never expect any great matter from the mere aid of nature.

It may, therefore, be opportune to bring this matter again up for consideration, and at the same time to vindicate for one of our new remedies which so far has never been used but in acute troubles its claims for a long duration of action. I, therefore, take the liberty of communicating in the following report some facts which may seem noteworthy for several reasons:

C. (the daughter of one of my older patients in the Netherlands, who sought my aid in the year 1843, when Homœopathy was known there only through my efforts, who had been given up as a hæmoptysic, but who lives to this day in good health) was entrusted to my care on account of amaurotic blindness of the left eye and dimness of vision in the right eye. This was very much improved by the use of *Calcarea* 200. at long intervals, but of course it was not completely or thoroughly cured.

As was to be expected, therefore, the ailment later on was again aggravated, and in the summer of 1855 a great improvement was again attained by the use of *Sulphur*, followed by *Calcarea*, each in the 200., one dose of each, but in spite of my advice the treatment was not continued.

In the meantime Homœopathy had gained representatives in the Netherlands both from native and foreign sources, and when with the end of the year 1857 the trouble in the eyes again became worse aid was sought from the nearest homœopath, who gave at short intervals *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, *Ipec.*, *Phosph.*, *Arnica*, *Hepar*, *Sulphur*, *Lycop.*, *Rhus*, *Pulsat.* and *Calcarea*, as I was told, in the order here set down, with the result that the power of vision on the left eye was altogether gone and on the right eye nearly so.

So I was again called on in June, 1858, and the suffering child was brought to me, when I discovered some additional symptoms, which in the beginning indicated *Sulphur*, which also again introduced an amelioration.

On the 24th of August I prescribed a dose of *Phosphorus* 200., which also advanced the improvement and regulated the menstruation. But another very undesirable symptom now set in, a great *short sightedness* and a considerable *diminution in the size of the objects* seen.

A greater improvement was produced by a dose of *Platina* 200., whereby the power of vision on both eyes was restored so far that

everything now appeared clear but of somewhat smaller size; and after using the eyes for a short time everything appeared *obscurely white*, like *effervescent water*, the turbidity of which was continually settling downward.

Before this remedy had completed its beneficent action, the patient was seized with smallpox and was treated by the nearest homœopath with *Thuja*, *Mercur.*, *Stramon.*, *Muriat. ac.*, *China*, *Calcarea* and *Nitric ac.* I know not in what doses and at what intervals, I only heard on May 12th that *she was now again totally blind.*

On the latter day she received *Cann.* 200., and on the 7th of June the 2000. of *Cann.* (Jenichen's high potencies), and these to some degree restored her power of vision, after everything at first had seemed to her *green*; only her *circle of vision* remained very *limited* and *objects appeared much too near.*

One dose of *Bov.* 200. on the 18th of August, 1859, continued the improvement in an encouraging manner, until in the beginning of November a cough caused by a cold appeared, against which without my knowledge *Hepar* was used, in consequence of which there was a sensation as of a splinter in the eye, which sensation had not appeared before.

So I sent her on November 13th a dose of *Nux vom.* 200., after which the cough disappeared in a few days and a dose of *Nitric ac.* 200., which, indeed, removed the new pain as of a splinter in the eye, but did not have any influence either on the green color of objects nor on their diminished size.

A dose of *Phosphorus* 200., which was prescribed on January 25th, 1860, brought a considerable improvement. The green color disappeared entirely, the eyes became clear, only *in the evenings in candle-light white objects became yellowish* and *when the eyes were used for some time there appeared the turbidity of vision mentioned above*, but by closing the eyes for a while it would pass away again.

This improvement continued to progress until October, thus *more than seven months*, when the turbidity before the eyes and the *yellow color* again began to increase. I, therefore, prescribed on October 20th *Apis mell.* 200., which caused another improvement, much strengthening the visual powers, and had this peculiar effect, that, instead of the previous diminution, there was now caused an *enlargement* of the objects. This remedy also showed a continuation of action of great duration, since the im-

provement really only set in plainly in *December* and lasted *till the end of May of this year*, thus again for seven months. Now the *turbidity* as from effervescent water again showed itself after *long continued* reading and *white* objects again began to appear *yellow*, especially after previously looking into a bright light, but now they were surrounded with a *bluish border*. I have not yet received a report as to the dose of *Stront.* 200. sent in the beginning of June, this remedy alone showing this symptom.

This exact excerpt from my books does not seem to call for any comments. I would only emphasize the fact that even the *Bee-poison*, which has hitherto been used almost exclusively in acute diseases, when used in chronic cases has as long a duration of action as our polychrests among the remedies especially adapted to chronic cases and which Hahnemann specially designated as "antipsoric."

My Treatment of Membranous Croup.

Translated from the *Allgemeine hom. Zeit.*, Vol. 63, p. 127 of 1861.

My honored colleague: On page 103 of your excellent journal, which I have just received, I see mention made of my cures of croup as these are discussed in the *Am. Hom. Review*. Since my treatment is incorrectly reported there, I sent on August 17, at which date I received that journal, a correction, directed to my friend Dr. A. Lippe, in Philadelphia, and this no doubt will appear in some future number of that journal.

In the meantime you may perhaps think it well to say something in your much read journal, and I, therefore, hasten to send you my directions for the use of the croup-powders (see below), which will of itself correct the inaccuracy mentioned:

1. Numbers 1 and 2 are both intended for the removal of the inflammatory condition, thus they are both *Aconite*, No. 1, 200 pellets of the 1. potency, and No. 2, 200 pellets of the 2. potency.
2. We can without uneasiness give the first powder a few hours to work, and this should, therefore, be done, (do not, therefore, by any means give it every half hour), and No. 2,
3. should not be given before two hours have elapsed, and then only if the former symptoms should return.
4. The other three powders which contain *Hepar* and *Spongia* have a longer duration of action, and they must be allowed three to five hours before a new dose is given.

The *exact obedience* to these directions has always proved itself most *perfectly* effective, and I can give you my honest assurance that up to this day I have not had a single case which turned out unfavorably. Thence comes the great confidence I enjoy, and the great dissemination of this powder also in foreign parts, so that I have been obliged to print these directions also in the French and Dutch tongues.

In any event, the chief thing is the careful selection of the high potencies in minute doses, and this I never entrust to any one else, but always attend to myself; and giving every dose the proper time to act, and this, as you see, I have particularly insisted on.

If this is not properly attended to, let no one say that he has proceeded according to my directions, and I have the right to decline all responsibility.

I leave it entirely to you whether you desire to print this correction, or if you prefer to wait until the Americans have been heard from.

Your devoted

Dr. C. v. Bönninghausen.

Münster, Oct. 1, 1861.

Jenichen's High Potencies.

Translated from the *Allgem. hom. Zeit.*, Vol. 61, p. 70.

Jenichen's high potencies, which had been nearly forgotten, have of late been again mentioned here and there, but mostly in a manner calculated to throw suspicion on them. The most common objection to them is that Jenichen nowhere publicly made a declaration as to the mode of their preparation. On this account it seems to be thought that we are entitled to the supposition that Jenichen adopted some technique varying from the direction of Hahnemann, and the attempt is made to prove this by the doctrine of probabilities and *ex absurdo*. The hope that Hering might throw some light on the subject, because Jenichen was supposed to have communicated to him his procedure, has not so far been realized, and no one else was able to publish anything on the subject. Thus we have been and are still in doubt as to this point which is of course of much importance; but skepticism

has been carried way beyond all measure, and the assertion was at last made that the whole matter is nothing else than a mystification of an unworthy nature, which ought to be met in a determined manner. We will not repeat in what way even reasonable men who are zealously devoted to our science have extended this suspicion after it had once been started far beyond all reason; and in spite of so many and weighty voices which give all praise to these preparations they have even refused to make any experiments with them, merely because they have not this knowledge. This obstinacy, which really goes too far, will nevertheless have to be excused with those who are urged to it merely by the zeal for scientific truth and frankness. But many, and, we are compelled to say, very many, have another reason for their rejection, though they will rarely confess it, namely, the use of the lower dilutions, which is becoming more and more prevalent mostly conjoined with disparagement for those who have remained faithful to the gradual progress of Hahnemann.

Under these circumstances we feel called upon to contribute even if it should prove to be only a slight elucidation by a letter from Jenichen himself, of which no one will suppose that it was written for this purpose, or for publication at all. We will give his words so far as they refer to this subject without interruption, merely indicating by numbers the passages to which we refer in our appended notes. The letter itself is dated:

Wismar, January 2, 1846, and is written in Jenichen's well known handwriting; it is, therefore, an original, and is directed to our universally known and respected *Stapf*, from whose hand I received it long ago. The passage in point is the following:

"The words of our *Gross*: Where does all this tend to? (he was referring to the high potencies), where is the limit? excited in me, since we know nothing a priori and can only become enlightened by experiment. (1) The determination to potentize *Arsenicum* from the 2500. to the 8000., and the faithful power of my arm executed this by 165,000 doughty strokes. (2) These preparations, which as it would seem exceeded all measure, namely, the 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8000. potencies, I herewith enclose. (3) The intervening potencies the 35, 45, 55, 65 and 7500. (4) I shall send later, if there should be any call for them. Now it will surely be very interesting for you (I sent the same potencies yesterday to *Gross*, and to *Hering* I shall send them yet to-day,) to find out whether *Arsenicum* 8000. will still act or whether here

or at some anterior point the border line has already been over-passed. (5) It will take but little time to determine this; for if there should be no result after twelve hours (as in the other high potencies where the wrong remedy had been selected) then *Arsenicum* 8000. has no effect. (6) *Arsenicum* 8000. was born at two and a half o'clock early in the morning of January 1, 1846. (7) And I am now very eager to know whether this baby will die soon, or whether it will reach an age of centuries, which will be shown by the fact that it can *do* something or nothing or whether it may perhaps *do very much*. (8) I believe the latter, though that does not amount to hardly anything with us, because mere belief does not amount to anything. The experiment must decide; (9) and so I would entreat you to give *Arsenicum* only in such cases where *Arsenicum* is indicated without any doubt. So I would also request you if you write anyhow to him shortly to send to our Boenninghausen a part of each one of the six preparations, so that also he may prove them in his experience and so may also contribute his share to the elucidation of this surely most interesting subject. (10) When we shall be but a month older we shall be able to allow ourselves to draw conclusions in the realm of potencies. (11) If *Arsenicum* 8000. cures I shall potentize *Chamomilla* to the 4000., so that we may see *farther*. But the triumph I hope for does not belong to me, but to Hering's: "Every year higher!" It will not, however, be enough that *Arsenicum* 8000. cures; we must and then surely *shall* find cases where *Arsenicum* 3000. or 4000. could not do anything, but *Arsenicum* 8000. will do everything. On this account I am very glad that the next number of the "*Archiv*" will not come out before three months from now."

Such is the text of Jenichen's letter so far as it relates to this matter. We subjoin the following notes and explanations:

Note to 1. We desire to point to the experiment, to experience, with merely a word added. If it were correct what many of the opponents of Jenichen (and of ourselves) have asserted without any reason, yea, without any probability, that by his higher potencies he meant only such preparations as would arise from multiplying the percussions given to the *same* dilution; if that had been the case, he would not have needed to wait for experience to decide as to the efficiency of the higher potencies, because there is not a single fact which would even in the remotest mode indicate that continued shaking or triturating would in any way diminish or abolish the former efficient power. But as to the

other there are thousands of experiences, which moved even Hahnemann to warn against extremes.

Note to 2. From the 22d of December to the 1st of January there are nine days and if we add the part of the night till 2:30 A. M., there is that much more. This space of nine days Jenichen had used to raise the 2500. potency to the 8000., *i. e.*, to add 5500 new potencies. If he used for this purpose, as he expressly says 165,000 strokes of his arm, this, according to a very simple computation, would give to every potency thirty strokes. So also we would compute for each day (the last day being continued to 2:30 A. M.) about 18,000 strokes for each hour; if we assume only twelve, 1500, and thus for each minute only 25 strokes, while with some practice we may easily give 180. For an experienced hand, as Jenichen was, there would, therefore, have been ample time to empty the vial and by means of a measuring glass to pour in the fresh alcohol. There is, therefore, as it seems to us nothing improbable in these statements, as some arithmeticians have endeavored to figure out.

“What Jenichen says of the faithful power of his arm refers to his unusual strength and perseverance, which was well known to all his friends and of which he has given manifold astonishing proofs. For a further elucidation of his actions in his potentizing, the following part of a letter from Jenichen to me, dated November 18, 1845, may contribute and we, therefore, adduce it:”

“I wish that the preparation of the high potencies, especially the highest, might not be so troublesome and did not take so much time. The excessively tedious uniformity is also a burdensome addition. And yet, we are not allowed while potentizing to think of anything else (on account of counting the strokes); if we would secure uniform preparations, it would not be at all strange if the enthusiasm should give out long before the time. But the certain knowledge that I am making medicinal preparations for the whole sick world will spread thus—and that these preparations are such that no other person can prepare them thus, that is what keeps up my courage and continually vivifies anew my bodily powers; and I do not therefore deserve any particular praise for I do nothing but my duty.”

Whoever is not satisfied with these words of an honorable man as given in a familiar letter, for such a one we have nothing to add.

Note to 3. The six preparations mentioned Jenichen actually

sent to our friend, Stapf, who according to his wish divided the amount sent with me, and at the same time sent to me the letter above mentioned.

Note to 4. But Jenichen also preserved the intervening potencies, and later on gave us some of them. Herein lies another for assuming that Jenichen prepared the potencies strictly according to the manner prescribed by Hahnemann, and according to the centesimal scale. The decimal scale was, indeed, an innovation, then almost unknown, introduced by young homœopaths on their authority, which never found entrance with the strict adherents of Hahnemann, to whom Jenichen belonged, and it probably never will. But if Jenichen as may be supposed followed Korsakoff's method, in which the contents of the vial are every time emptied out (if the potencies are not to be preserved), and 99 or 100 drops are every time added to the liquid which adheres to the vial, this would make no difference worth mentioning, and the proportion would still remain the same as if in an expensive and unnecessary manner every potency were given a new vial with alcohol.

Note to 5. Experience alone, as Jenichen here quite correctly states, can decide where the limit to the action of potentized medicine lies. But he could not then have had the inkling of the enlarged sphere of action produced by every additional potentizing, through the awakening or development of ever new as yet undisclosed powers. Such a wonderful and a priori incredible truth could only be experienced by those few homœopaths who have used high potencies for a series of years, with an exact record kept in their Patients' journals. With respect to this matter, it is very much to be lamented that in defending the doctrine of the high potencies and their great advantage we miss the assistance and the testimony of two friends who had become very familiar therewith, one of whom (Gross) has died, while the other (Stapf) has become disabled for further service. Nevertheless, their testimony in the three volumes of the '*Neue Archiv fuer die Homœopathische Heilkunst*'' remains a precious heirloom to posterity, and it is to be hoped that it will at some time lead to further researches.

Note to 6. What Jenichen relates here as to the quick healing power of the high potencies is so perfectly true and correct that after many years' experience we have no hesitation in expressing our assent to it. But if this is correct, and is confirmed by all

without exception, who have tested it by long continued experience, it is unintelligible how many who have no experience in it can have the presumption to admit the usefulness of the higher dynamizations in chronic diseases but not in acute diseases where rapid help is frequently so important. And yet we find this thoroughly false and erroneous opinion repeated daily, of course without support in fact, and this with an assurance as if it was impossible to gainsay it. But when we examine this absurd assertion more closely, we soon recognize that it does not rest on any actual experience and that only blind repetition causes any one to repeat such statements from some one who pretends to be a master of the art, and who has not to fear any contradiction from the unexperienced. Such conceited and over-bold disseminators of untruth are the most dangerous foes of Science and they deserve to be put in the pillory as forgers.

Note to 7. This has already been taken up in the consideration of No. 2.

Note to 8. In spite of all the trouble taken by some persons to put away this little babe, this attempted murder has been unsuccessful, and has been only able to effect so much that this babe is for the present, until better times come, being brought up in a quiet hiding-place where it is only accessible to a few initiated. Homœopathy itself seems in the last years to have entered into a process of fermentation and purification, which will serve to separate the truth from the false. That for the present everyone cleaves to his own views and opinions is natural and excusable, even if the reasons are not always the most tenable. But consistency ought not to degenerate into obstinacy, and the decision must in every case be left to continued experiments. Whatever this experience repeatedly sanctions as truth mere ratiocinations cannot make untrue, and as we at this day discuss the errors of our ancestors so posterity hereafter will do the same with the errors of our times. Then we are convinced the babe of Jenichen will come forth from its temporary hiding place and occupy the place due to it.

Note to 9 Yes! experiment, and experiment alone, must give the decision, and since Hahnemann himself always appeals to it and always repeats the warning: "Repeat my experiments but with exactness!"—this applies to everything that Homœopathy teaches and asserts. In these doctrines we already possess so many things which are not only incomprehensible, but which

seem opposed to sound reason, but which no sound homœopath now doubts. Can he then be justified in rejecting the little addition to what is incomprehensible and which also is drawn from experience for no more valid reason than this?

Note to 10. This communication was especially called out by the fact that we had first (in the "*Neue Archiv für homöopathische Therapie*" No. 2, p. 36) and already in the year 1844 publicly discussed the higher potency of 200. A number of opponents of this movement, some of whom are still living, have made a point of reviling myself and my friends, Stapf and Gross, who had in that article declared our agreement with the idea which they denounced as unheard of and irrational.

Note to 11. In this point Jenichen was mistaken. Not one month, nor several months, but years are required to gather together facts in sufficient number to fully confirm the experiment. Hahnemann has left us in this respect an example which is well worth noticing. In the first edition of his *Materia Medica Pura* of 1811 (first volume) he only indicates the dose in *Cina*, (three grains for a child of two years, and six grains for a child of four years), but with the other remedies he does not indicate the dose and therefore seemed to sanction the old established doses. In the second edition of 1822 we already find in all remedies very much smaller but still varying doses. But in the third edition of 1830 he gives with all remedies the smallest part of a drop of the 30. (centesimal) dilution as the most suitable and everywhere sufficient dose. That he might not anticipate experience, he had taken twenty years to arrive at this unheard of diminution of dose, which some of our young Homœopaths, however, proclaim unsatisfactory after a trial of hardly six weeks. A sufficient assurance as to the high potencies will hardly be attained in a less time than this, and since we, ourselves, only began our experiments in the year 1843, there are now still lacking three years from that period. Still we may even now give the certain assurance that since that time we have been so well satisfied with the results that we decidedly prefer them to all lower dynamizations, and shall never return to the latter; but we have even had a number of cases in which the usual potency with us, the 200., did not suffice and the cure was only effected through Jenichen's high potencies.

If any one will draw a conclusion from the two letters communicated and from our notes, this can only be that Jenichen

prepared his potencies exactly according to Hahnemann's directions, and in the centesimal scale, and that he potentized every dilution with thirty strokes of an unusually powerful arm. To refute this conclusion in a satisfactory manner facts would have to be adduced which deserve full confidence, and so long as these are lacking we are entitled to consider the above presentation as alone correct.

To this communication we would only add that, all which Jenichen has left behind, together with all the preparations which he had prepared with his own hands, are in the hands of Dr. Rentsch, in Wismar, on the Baltic Sea (in Mecklenburg), and that he has bound himself by contract to provide every one at reasonable prices with these high potencies.

The Value of High Potencies.

Translated from the *Allgem. hom. Zeit.*, Vol. 61, p. 134.

In the monthly, "The American Homœopathic Review," in the number for March of this year (1860), on pages 282 to 288, and in the April number, pages 327 to 336, we find a copious and curious communication of cures from Dr. B. Fincke, in Brooklyn, N. Y., treated with high potencies and usually with one dose.

Owing to the discussion as to dosology which still goes on, this communication is of much interest, as it presents most striking and convincing facts, the truth of which cannot well be doubted, as they have been received into that Journal, edited only by men of honor. To us it may be of chief interest to consider more carefully the conclusions drawn by the author. For this reason we have translated accurately the several sentences, and where it seems appropriate to us we add a few notes. The translations bear the numbers found in the original, while the notes follow immediately after them.

But first we would add what the author states as to these high potencies in the opening of his article, which bears the weighty motto: "The dose can hardly ever be too small," (Hahnemann's Chron. Dis., Kr. 2, Ed. 1, p. 149).

The potencies have all been made by himself within a period of ten years, according to the centesimal scale, and, indeed, in part

by triuration, partly from the liquid tincture, partly through percussion from a strong steel spring, and finally, in part through percussions with the hand. There is not here, therefore, anything even unintentionally mysterious; points which have been used by an exaggerated skepticism in order to throw suspicion on *Jenichen's* preparations.

In his prescriptions the numerator designates the number of pellets of the size of a mustard-seed, and the denominator the exact centesimal dynamization in all these modes of preparation. Thus also in this matter all doubts are prevented.

The nosological names of the diseases are only used, as is proper, for the easier registration of the cases.

A complete communication of all the 32 cures there described would hardly be in place here. But nearly all of them are so noteworthy that we do not hesitate to call attention to the article of the Journal mentioned, which contains besides numerous very important original articles.

1. "The strength and efficacy of homœopathic remedies is neither confined to the low dilutions, nor to the 30. or the 200. potency, but it is maintained through a long series of higher dynamizations, as may appear from the 20,000 centesimal dilution of *Sulphur*."

This conclusion is based on four cures effected with *Sulphur* 20,000 and described in the previous communication, viz.: In No. 7, a case of angina faucium; in No. 9, of an ophthalmia rheumatica; in No. 10, a Corneitis, and in No. 21, a tussis stomachica; all these four cases were cured with a single dose of the high potency mentioned, the dose in Nos. 7 and 9 being two pellets, and in Nos. 10 and 21 only one pellet, and they were cured so completely that no further medicine was needed.

2. "The question at what stage of potentizing the power and efficacy of homœopathic medicines comes to an end is not as yet solved."

Dr. Fincke has carried the potencies to a height which, in consideration of the surprising efficacy of his remedies, perfectly justifies him in this declaration; for in the cures enumerated we find the following numbers: *Aconitum* 1100, *Arnica m.* 1100, *Belladonna* 1400 and 6,000, *Bryonia* 9,000, *Cantharis* 1600, *Carbo an.*, 1000, *Cham.* 1730, *China* 8000, *Hepar s. c.* 1750, *Mercur.* 3,000, *Nux vom.* 5,000, *Phosphorus* 5,000, *Pulsatilla* 5,000 and 7,000,

Rhus tox. 10,000, *Sulphur* 20,000 and *Veratrum* 2,400. We ourselves possess of Jenichen's preparations: *Arsenicum* 40,000 and *Phosphorus* 19,000, and have seen the most plain signs of the curative effects of both of them, with men as well as with animals. So it would seem that the medicinal power proper may be propagated to infinity, if the manipulations are properly conducted, perhaps in the same way that the magnetic force may be communicated to an indefinite number of steel rods, without the original rod losing any of its force or being weakened.

3. "The high potencies show themselves effective in a single dose."

From the beginning of the use of high potencies, nearly all attentive observers have experienced that as a rule they require no repetition immediately, but a division of the dose in a solution of water, if this is shaken before giving it, may be admitted. A satisfactory solution of this question may perhaps be found in the fact which we shall adduce in a note with respect to No. 7.

4. "The high potencies present at times the phenomenon of a homœopathic aggravation."

From our eighteen years' experience with potencies, somewhat lower indeed, we can not only confirm this, but also show the proof from numerous cases in our medical Journals. Most conclusive in this matter are the cases by no means rare where either we ourselves had intentionally to give an antidote, or where the patients according to their own confession had nullified the action of the medicine through faults in their diet. In occurrences of this kind a delusion is not easily conceivable.

5. "High potencies which have been potentized by hand by only one percussion prove to be perfectly active and curative."

Concerning this point we have no experience of our own, because we have always given to the preparations prepared by ourselves ten such percussions in potentizing. But there is not the slightest reason for drawing in doubt this observation of the honorable Dr. Fincke; on the contrary we owe him thanks for an observation which may find a useful application in a technical direction. This experience, however, in no way contradicts the experience of Hahnemann and of many of his pupils, viz., that continued trituration or percussion makes the dilutions ever more powerful. It is also advisable to give a few shakes to the vial containing the liquid medicine before moistening the pellets with

the liquid, especially when the vial has been standing for some time. So also in giving the solutions in water, which method we originally to Dr. Aegidi, it is advisable to shake the same every time before taking it; Hahnemann ascribes the usefulness of this to the desirability of changing the degree of dynamization, but we would be inclined to ascribe it at the same time to a widening of the medicinal sphere of action thereby. Whatever may be the reason, the advantage of this process has been abundantly proved by experience.

6. "High potencies which have been produced by strong strokes of the arm frequently cause no Homœopathic aggravation."

We also have often made this experience, but not in those cases where these percussions have been long continued. Then usually, and at times very violently, the phenomenon of No. 4 appears. Only where the selection of the medicine was wrong this may be otherwise.

7. "The higher potencies seem to offer a means of making the medicine more assimilable, and, therefore, homœopathically more effective."

The author seems to have lacked a perfectly suitable word to express fully his idea. Likely he, as well as some others of us, had made the experience that the higher dynamizations even with an imperfect similitude still bring us some very good results, while the lower dilutions of the same medicine refuse to act. By the conclusion of his sentence it is manifest that he desired to state this observation, and that he chose an expression for this purpose which at the same time reminds us of our law of similars. We, and some of our old friends, have made the same experience in many years, where an exactly suitable homœopathic remedy was not to be discovered, and we then discovered that the most valuable peculiarity of high potencies probably lies in this, that in every higher dynamization new forces, which before were, as it were, slumbering are disclosed, and thus the sphere of the action of the medicine is continually widened. This gradual multiplication of symptoms through potentizing has become so indubitable with us through longer observation that we regard it as a new, before unknown, law of nature, which is as wonderful as it is advantageous in practice. Some hint of this law is already given by the medicinal activity of Homœopathic

preparations of substances, which, without this preparation, are quite, or almost quite, indifferent, as several of the earths and metals, which do not become useful as medicines before they are brought to some potency; but through this, as is well known, they attain to very powerful and extensive curative powers. In this we recognize the careful benignity of the Creator, of nature, who has given to almost everything a medicinal virtue, but closed up and enveloped like fire, in order that when they are not intentionally awakened they may not exercise an injurious effect when they are daily consumed with our food. The increase of this medicinal power in proportion with the increased dynamization is, however, so striking that it must force itself on every attentive observer. It manifests itself most frequently and most strikingly in symptoms which have not before been noticed in the provings, but with reference to their location and to their sensation have some analogy with what is already known. On this is mainly founded the arrangement of our "*Therapeutical Manual*," and its use for fourteen years has perfectly confirmed what has just been said. Only with reference to aggravations and alleviations of symptoms according to time, position and circumstances the higher and the lower potencies ever remain the same, and this constant uniformity ought to urge Homœopaths to study these momenta with particular industry, and to pay especial attention to the same when selecting a remedy. We are sorry that we are compelled to here break off the discussion of this most important subject, and shall at a more fitting occasion adduce our experience on this subject more in detail; but we desired to call, already at this time, the attention of our friends and colleagues to this question.

Of the numerous facts bearing on this subject the following from our experience may serve as an example:

A few weeks ago there appeared in the neighborhood of Darup a disease among the cattle, which distinguished itself by a sudden but complete paralysis of all the limbs. Of nine or ten cows seized with this distemper, so far as is known, only two were kept alive, but, also, these are to this day stiff in all their limbs and can hardly walk. Two weeks ago a cow on our farm at Darup was also seized by it, and all attempts to get her on her legs again were in vain. A messenger was at once dispatched to us for aid. He could give no additional symptom and took with

him two powders, namely, one powder *Pulsatilla* 200. and two *Nux vomica* 200., with the direction to give the second only after twelve hours (as always, dissolved in water), in case that number one should up to that time not have shown any effect. The messenger who returned the same night to Darup arrived there in the morning at 4:30 A. M., and about 5 o'clock the cow, which still lay in the same condition, received powder number one, according to our prescription. About ten o'clock in the forenoon, thus five hours later, the maid-servant found the cow, much to her astonishment, standing up in her stable eating her fodder with good appetite. When the cow was led out there was not the slightest sign of lameness or stiffness, and the cure was complete, and still remains so. So *Pulsatilla* had been the right remedy. A few days later a cow of a neighboring farmer (Nagel) was seized by the same disease. Since the rapid cure of our cow had caused a great deal of a stir in the neighborhood, the man asked for the other powder, number two (*Nux vom.*), and the cow received the same, and this cow was also cured, though not so quickly as ours, but also within twelve hours, and it has since then remained in good health. Since the disease was altogether the same in both cases, and there had not been a single case of spontaneous healing, and since both of these remedies, though so different from each other, nevertheless had the same strikingly favorable result, the conclusion is very near that only on account of the high dynamization the curative power of each of them had reached such an extension that both of them were homœopathically suitable, and could equally, though not in the same short time, but still in a short period, produce a complete and lasting cure. Another equally fitting solution of this question, which is by no means, however, isolated, might be difficult to find.

[According to this idea, the high potencies would diminish the necessity of exact individualization? This would be a deplorable result.—Ed.]

8. "The curative power and effect of Homœopathic remedies, as Hahnemann himself foresaw (see *Organon*, fifth edition, § 275), is in every case conditioned and determined as well by the size of the dose as by the Homœopathic appropriateness of the same."

The reference of this item to the paragraph in the *Organon* gives the proper meaning to this dictum. For Hahnemann there warns not against too small, but only against too large doses, and

he in addition italicizes "*too strong doses.*" A still more special explanation is given in § 276, which follows, in which he expressly calls the larger doses of the higher potencies the most injurious. For many a young homœopath of our time the note appended to this paragraph may be very noteworthy; it is the following: "The praise given of late by a few homœopaths to larger doses rests partly on the fact, that they select too low potencies of the medicine to be selected, as I myself gave some twenty years ago, from lack of better knowledge, partly because the remedies were not selected homœopathically." We would mention here in passing, that these words were written in the year 1833, therefore, the twenty years back of it would point to 1813, the first youthful period of Homœopathy. But how Hahnemann gradually arrived at smaller doses and higher potencies, of this the various editions of the *Materia Medica Pura* testify. What progress he made in this respect in his later years, up to his death (1843), thus ten years later, is only known to his more intimate friends, among whom we, ourselves, had the good fortune of being reckoned, and thus *we* are entitled to the assurance that everything that has been boldly asserted as to his relapse in this respect, is utterly untrue and fabricated.

9. "Since the curative power and effect of the high potency is a fact, every potency, and therefore, also every high potency, may serve as a dose in a given case."

10. "Thence arises the necessity of individualizing the dose as you do the remedy."

11. "The ability to individualize the dose increases with the number of the various potencies which may be used."

12. "In this respect the posological question gains a considerable extension, and as this can only be solved through "experiments, careful observation, and correct experiments (Organon, § 278), it is of the greatest importance to multiply the experiments with the high potencies."

13. "Such experiments must be made with preparations made by the provers themselves on the human organism, and, indeed, so long as these show themselves as a reagent, or touch-stone, being in a morbid state, and sufficiently sensitive for substances as subtle as these medicines are."

With reference to the preceding five propositions, which follow one from the other, and mutually supplement and explain

each other, we need only to emphasize the one point, which is stated in No. 12, from the Organon, concerning experiments and experience. Just as we cannot accept anything on mere assertion or even supposition, so we trust firmly in constant and indubitable experience, and this even when the results are of such a nature that we cannot comprehend them. On this account we consider ourselves perfectly justified in doubting every proposition of our Therapy, until we have a complete proof of it. Among these propositions which are strongly drawn in doubt we especially number the frequently repeated assertion that the higher potencies are only adapted to chronic diseases, but that acute ailments must be treated with low dilutions. All who have so far asserted this, and who would like to raise it to an axiom, have left us without any proof in point; on the other hand, all those who have instituted comparative experiments as to it have soon convinced themselves of the opposite. It needs, indeed, but few such experiments in order to find out that the higher potencies act much more quickly than the lower, as may appear from the cures of our author, and if in acute diseases the quickest cure is the one most desired then these high potencies must in consequence receive the preference.

Very often we find the statement in articles treating of posology that the physician must have at his disposal the whole series of dynamizations in order that he may be able to select what may be the best and most suitable in the circumstances and requirements. This, indeed, sounds very plausible and reasonable to the uninitiated; but we others regard it as an empty phrase, deceiving the unwary, so long as there is a lack of sure rules resting on irrefragable experience, according to which the one or the other potency deserves the preference and ought to be chosen. Of such decisive rules we have not so far been able to find any, except the one given above, the incorrectness of which is manifest, and which besides that is current with but few persons.

14. "Homœopathic potencies, *i. e.*, those fine preparations of medicine which are prepared according to the method and practice of Hahnemann, are, in fact, when strictly examined by no means mere sub-division of the medicines, but rather differentiations and progressions, and at the same time, so to say, a gradual generation and extension of the medicinal qualities of the medicines and of the part given to the patient."

This position we regard as perfectly correct, it agrees with what we set forth somewhat more in detail in our note to No. 7. We need, therefore, only refer to it at this time.

15. "As to the computation instituted, a mere mathematical fraction of the medicinal parts which are contained in such potentizing in the dose, it is insufficient and ambiguous, and will lead to error and confusion, as has already been the case; furthermore, the immense series of numbers obtained in the computation surpasses our comprehension, and finally this, by no means, corresponds to the real peculiarities of matter.

In agreeing with this proposition, we would refer in addition to § 284 of the *Organon* (5 Ed.), and to the note appended.

16. "For the theory (technique) of potentizing we are indebted to the labors of Korsakoff and of Joslin, which are of great value."

Korsakoff's Method is well known, that of Joslin we here find mentioned for the first time. The former consists essentially in emptying out the contents of the vial after it has been properly shaken, and pouring in 100 drops of distilled water or alcohol. Since in emptying out the vial at least one drop will remain adhering to it, which serves as the unit from the preceding potentiation for the following one, it may, indeed, be objected that thus it is impossible to maintain with mathematical exactness the proportion of one to one hundred. But it would be an excessive scrupulosity and clinging to minutiae if we should take offense at such a minute defect, the influence of which is sure to disappear the longer this manipulation is continued. On the other hand, the saving in the number of vials, and, when for the intervening stages water is taken, the saving in alcohol, is quite considerable, and the results have always, when they have been compared with the procedure of Hahnemann, proved to be identical. Of course for the potencies which are to be preserved, as well on account of their perfect preservation, as on account of moistening the pellets therewith, only alcohol must be taken. There is therefore nothing to be said against the recommendation of Korsakoff's method, and if Joslin's method agrees with it the same may be said of it.

As is well known the late Jenichen, of Wismar, spent a series of years in making high potencies of all the homœopathic remedies commonly used, and these are still preserved and are in the possession of Dr. Rentsch, in Wismar, who has obligated himself to

furnish these for a moderate price to homœopathic physicians. There is a certain obscurity as to the method used by this honorable man, who was truly enthusiastic for the cause of Homœopathy, and this has kept some from using these preparations. But that he preserved essentially the directions of Hahnemann as well as the centesimal scale is sufficiently established by two letters which have been preserved, and which we have communicated and discussed in a particular appendix.

17. "In the use of high potencies we should, according to experience, follow the following rule: 'The more receptive the organism, the higher the potency and the smaller the dose.'"

In our note to No. 13 we have already expressed our conviction founded on many years' experience, and we shall hold fast to this conviction until our error—which we do not comprehend—has been completely shown, also, by experience. Till then we shall quietly wait and see whether our numerous opponents will maintain their position without any comparative experiments, or whether they will at least give so much faith to the asseverations of experienced and honorable men as to make such experiments rather than maintain blind assertions which are unproved, and defend them.

18. "For a scientific establishment of the curative power and efficiency of the high potencies, we cite the well-established law of nature, discovered by Maupertuis and mathematically proved by him; this we apply to Therapy. This is the *law of the least effects*, by others called the *Lex parsimoniæ*; mocked, indeed, by Voltaire, but defended and explained by Euler, and given its true place again by Franklin. The discoverer stated it in the following words: '*La quantité d' action nécessaire pour causer quelque changement dans la nature est la plus petite qu'il soit possible,*' *i. e.*, the quantity of action necessary to produce any change in nature is the smallest that is possible."

"In agreement with this general principle the deciding weight rests on a minimum, on something infinitesimally comminuted. Applying this to our therapy, the highest potency contains the most minute dose and is amply sufficient to cause the scale of the balance to sink down, *i. e.*, to effect a cure, if only care has been taken that it is homœopathically suitable."

Pierre Louis Moreau de Maupertuis (born 1697, died 1759) was called to Berlin by King Frederick the Great in the year 1740 to fill the position of president of the Academy of Berlin.

In the memoirs of this Academy there appeared in the year 1746 his treatise "Concerning the Laws of Motion and of Rest according to the (Metaphysical) Law of the Least Effects," which involved him in numerous literary feuds. Among his most bitter opponents was the frivolous Voltaire, who had formerly called him his revered teacher, a sublime genius, an Archimedes, a Colombo, but who now decried him as a bizarre head and an eccentric philosopher, but who, nevertheless, was finally compelled to yield the field in Berlin to him. I myself am too much of an empiric to follow the learned Euler and Franklin into the mazes of philosophy in the defense of the *Lex parsimoniz* and would rather keep to the processes taking place in the upper world before everybody's eyes. For also here there are a multitude of phenomena which are instructive enough for every one willing to listen to reason. We see here everywhere the opposites (to which both are subject and which differ so much from one another) come forth plainly and show their effects. But just as unmistakably the same nature works before our eyes in quite a varying manner in her gentle and almost unnoticed activity, and in the evolution of her mighty, immeasurable forces. Where the warm, mild skies spread abroad in rich abundance, prosperity and blessings all over the world, where the hurricane with its lightning, hail and cloudbursts brings but destruction. While the plant in moderate heat flourishes and matures its fruits, it burns up in the fervent heat of the tropics, while in the arctic cold of the North it congeals. We might adduce many such contrasts, if we are able to look for them, and they all prove by striking facts the general rule that the mild is always the best, while violence leads to the worst.

19. "This law of effects (*minimis maxima*) appears therefore to be an essential and necessary complement to the law of Homœopathy (*Similia similibus*) and to occupy a similar place with it."

We can also affirm our perfect agreement with this conclusion, and find in these two principles of similitude and of the minuteness of the dose the essential difference between Allopathy and Homœopathy. Just as the *Contraria contrariis* of the Allopaths forms an immediate antagonism to our *Similia similibus*, so there is also an opposition between the size of the dose, for while they give as large a dose as the strength of the patient is able to bear, we administer a dose as minute as may suffice for the cure, without causing any danger or other molestation.

Anamnesis of Sycosis.

Translated from the *Allg. hom. Zeit.*, Vol. 65, page 100.

Every homœopathic physician, old-fashioned or new-fashioned, knows and understands the importance of what is called anamnesis. This anamnesis does not, as is well known, confine itself to external injuries, as from a fall, a blow, a contusion, a sprain, a burn, a wetting, etc., nor to antecedent diseases, such as measles, scarlatina, etc., nor to various emotions or all other manifold occurrences which are wont to be followed by severe diseases. It is used as well, and with the most decided results, in prophylactic treatment, in infectious epidemics, without waiting for the appearance, much less the severe stage of a disease, as soon as from a fully developed case of the disease in the neighborhood the remedy for the disease may be determined with certainty; this remedy being also the surest prophylactic against infection from the same disease. If the correctness of these views is granted, and according to our constant experience up to this time this must be granted, sound reason will see a great lack of consistency, if we would deny in chronic diseases what has been proved and verified in acute diseases. And yet the much reviled and ridiculed theory of the three miasmas (psora, syphilis and sycosis) laid down by the founder of our Homœopathy is nothing else than a consequential application of the doctrine of anamnesis to chronic diseases, as this is most plainly laid down in § 5 and § 206 of the *Organon* (5th Ed.). It is therefore totally incomprehensible how this has been so entirely overlooked, unless other by no means praiseworthy motives have been brought into play. For all the fair phrases about the exact obedience to the fundamental principles of homœopathic Therapy cannot deceive the experienced practitioner and persuade him that he may at all times select the most appropriate remedy by means of whole sheets of images of the disease in which there is nothing therapeutically characteristic.

I do not wish to deny by any means that there may be perhaps beside the three above mentioned anamnestic indications, and beside the medicinal diseases, one or another additional miasm to which may be ascribed a similar influence on health. Nevertheless such a miasm has not been so far proved by means of demon-

strative documents and it must therefore be left to future investigations. But if we confine ourselves to what we have at present before our eyes, and contemplate the successes of homœopathic practice in the treatment of chronic diseases by following the teachings of Hahnemann, and if we do this in an impartial manner, it cannot be disputed that the performances of our young science excel those of our older sister.

The sagacious investigations and their results, which our Wolf has laid down in his "Homœopathic Experiences" (Nos. 2-5), and in which the domain of sycosis has been so much enlarged, sufficiently explains the failure of the treatment of many cases of this kind, because the true anamnesis was not known and could not therefore be employed. But now when the identity of small-pox with sycosis has been, as it seems, sufficiently proved, and the great diffusion given to the miasma through vaccination has been put out of doubt, the treatment of many chronic cases, the anamnesis of which had before been erroneously attributed to psora, has received another form and far more certainty. Nevertheless it is on the other hand not to be denied that this circumstance has given an additional difficulty to our practice, as we have not so far any certain signs by which we can distinguish certainly the domain of the one miasma from that of the other. For by far the greatest number of the symptoms in chronic diseases are found among all the three, and we lack as yet the requisite sifting and separation of these symptoms, in so far as one or the other of them belongs exclusively to the one or the other of these miasmas, and may therefore serve for the determination of this very important amnesic particular.

Since I have used probably longer and in greater extension than any homœopath now living the medicine *Thuja*, and also first discovered its (almost) specific curative power in the case of smallpox, in the sugar-disease, in some malignant aphthæ of children, in volvulus, etc., it will not be viewed as an assumption on my part if I take the liberty in what follows of giving a contribution to the symptoms which are common to *Thuja* and to this enlarged sycosis, which may serve in many cases to recognize the nature of the miasma in question, and thus enable us to at once start the treatment in the proper manner. In this investigation it will be less a matter of investigation what symptoms, though prominent, may be common to two or three of these fundamental

diseases, than that which is peculiar to one or the other. Such a separation of the special must of course have the consequence that the image of the disease must be very incomplete and defective, but it will bring out more plainly those particular symptoms which characterize the anamnestic miasma. In this work I have of course first of all compared the chief remedies for the simple above mentioned three miasms (*Sulphur*, *Mercurius* and *Thuja*) and omitted everything that the first two offer of the same kind with the other. But this very comparison has shown at the same time that several of those remedies which Hahnemann counted among the antipsoric may as well be counted among the antisycotic. These are, therefore, added in parenthesis with those symptoms, where they are found, and in this manner they enlarge the series of antisycotic remedies by a goodly number, which is of especial importance where we have a complication of the original miasmas, and where, therefore, one chief remedy is not sufficient.

When we shall have made a similar comparison of the chief antisiphilitic (*Mercurius*) and the image of psora as Hahnemann has presented it in the chronic diseases (Vol. I, p. 58 and 67, etc.) shall have been limited to its own closer characteristic, by separating from it the symptoms of *Quicksilver* and of *Thuja*, then I think the treatment of chronic diseases must be rendered much easier and more certain. I believe, therefore, that I may hope that this view and also the modest essay here presented will not be refused all applause, but that the whole will be further purified and developed on the basis of further experience.

Special Symptoms of Thuja.

MIND.

A fixed idea, that a stranger is always at his side (*Anac.*).

A fixed idea, that the spirit and body are separated from each other (*Anac.*).

A fixed idea, that the body and especially the limbs are of glass and easily broken (?).

VERTIGO.

Vertigo when closing the eyes, and passing away again as soon as they are opened (*Ap.*, *Lach.*).

INTERNAL HEADACHE.

5. Numbness and sensation of emptiness, solely in the top of the head and in the vertex (?).

Pain in the vertex as if a nail were driven into it (*Hell.*, *Staph.*).

The pains in the head are generally improved by moving in the open air, by looking up and by moving the head backwards (*Ap.*, *Bell.*, *Rhus.*).

OUTER HEAD.

Painfulness of the scalp when touched and in the parts on which he lies (*Nitr. ac.*, *Rhus.*).

He always wants to have his head tightly wrapped up (*Lach.*, *Rhus.*).

EYES.

10. Lachrymation of the eyes, especially in the open air, but the tears are not discharged but stand in the eyes (*Caut.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Sep.*).

Inflammatory loosening of the inner surface of the lids (*Rhus.*).

VISION.

Sideways from the eyes, in the dark, there are seen lightnings or sparks falling down in the bright light by day like dark drops (?).

Objects always appear smaller (*Plat.*, *Stramon.*).

HEARING.

Noises in the ear like boiling water (*Dig.*).

NOSE.

15. Warts on the nose (*Caut.*).

Eruptions in the angles of the nose (*Euphras.*, *Rhus.*).

Swelling and hardness of the nostrils (?).

SMELL.

Smell in the nose as from herring-brine, or as from fermenting beer (*Bell.*).

FACE.

Glowing redness of the whole face, with a fine netting of veins as if marbled (*Calcar.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Lyc.*).

20. Eruption in the face, leaving blue spots behind (*Ferr.*, *Lach.*).

Light brown spots (freckles) in the face (*Ant. cr.*, *Calc.*, *Graph.*, *Kali*, *Natr.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Phosph.*).

Fatty skin of the face (*Natr. mur.*, *Selen.*).

Scaling off of the skin in the face (*Ap.*).

The veins on the temples are distended (*Chin.*, *Ferr.*).

LIPS AND CHIN.

25. Flat, whitish sores on the inner sides of the lips and in the corners of the mouth (*Graph.*, *Mezer.*).

Cracking in the joint of the jaws (*Nitr. ac.*, *Rhus*).

TEETH.

The teeth crumble (*Bor.*, *Lach.*, *Staph.*).

The roots of the teeth rot (*Mezer.*).

The teeth become hollow on the sides, while the crowns remain whole (*Mezer.*, *Staph.*).

30. Corroding gnawing in the hollow teeth, aggravated by cold things (*Rhus*, *Staph.*).

Toothache from drinking tea (*Ferr.*, *Selen.*).

INNER MOUTH.

Painful swallowing, most of all when swallowing empty, or when swallowing saliva (*Lach.*, *Rhus*).

Jelly-like ranula (*Mezer.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Staph.*).

Dislike to potatoes (*Alum.*, ?).

35. Injurious affected by tea (*Chin.*, *Ferr.*, *Selen.*); by sugar (*Merc.*, *Selen.*), and by onions (*Lyc.*, *Puls.*).

TASTE.

Food tastes as if salted too little (*Ars.*, *Calc.*, *Cocc.*).

Bread tastes dry and bitter (*Ferr.*, *Rhus*).

Taste as if from rotten eggs in the mouth early in the morning (*Arn.*, *Hep.*, *Phosph.*, *Phosph. ac.*).

ERUCTION.

Constant eructation while eating (*Nitr. ac.*).

STOMACH.

Induration of the stomach (*Mezer.*).

Liquids fall into the stomach with a noise (a thud) (?).

ABDOMEN.

The upper part of the abdomen is drawn in (*Ap.*, *Staph.*).

INTEGUMENTS OF THE ABDOMEN.

Soreness of the navel (*Rhus*).

45. Zoster (*Graph.*, *Rhus*).

Yellow or brownish spots on the belly (*Sepia*).

ANNULUS ABDOMINALIS.

Swelling of the inguinal glands (*Calc.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Rhus.*, *Staph.*).

FLATULENCE.

Like an animal crying in the belly (*Arg.*, ?).

STOOL.

Ineffectual tenesmus with erections (*Ignat.*).

50. In the morning or forenoon diarrhœa returning at the same hour (*Ap.*, *Sabad.*).

Fat, oily stools (*Caust.*).

ANUS.

Ill-smelling perspiration on the anus and between the nates (?).

Painful contraction of the anus during the stool (*Staph.*).

Condylomata on the anus (*Nitr. ac.*, *Staph.*).

PERINÆUM.

Perspiration on the perinæum (*Alum.*, *Carb. an.*).

Knotty swellings and soreness on the perinæum(?).

URINE.

Foaming urine (*Kali*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*).

Urine contains sugar (*Chin.*, *Phosph.*).

The urine keeps dripping after micturition (*Lach.*, *Selen.*).

SEXUAL ORGANS.

60. Copious perspiration on the sexual organs, smelling sweet like honey and staining yellow(?).

MENSTRUATION.

Copious perspiration before the menses (*Veratr.*).

Abortion in the third month (*Apis*, *Sabin.*, *Sec. corn.*).

CATARRH.

Running catarrh in the open air and stuffed coryza in the room (*Jod.*, *Plat.*, *Puls.*).

Much mucus in the choanes (*Euphr.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Zincum*).

65. Fluent coryza and sneezing at once bring relief (*Lach.*)

RESPIRATION.

Dyspnœa as if the lungs had grown fast to the chest (*Mezer.*).

Shortness of breath as from fulness and contraction in the hypochondria and in the epigastrium (*Staph.*).

Dyspnœa from accumulation of mucus in the wind-pipe (*Selen.*).

COUGH.

He coughs only by day, also in the morning when rising and in the evening after lying down, but rarely by night (*Euphras.*, *Fer.*, *Lach.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Staph.*).

70. When coughing in the evening after lying down, the expectoration is loose, when he turns from the left side to the right (*Kali*, *Lyc.*, *Phosph.*, *Sepia*).

The expectoration always tastes like old cheese (*China*, *Kali*, *Lyc.*).

THROAT.

Swelling and sensation of constriction in the throat (*Ap.*, *Mezer.*).

Sensation as of a membrane in the trachea (*Lach.*, *Phosph.*).

NECK.

Veins of the neck blue and distended (*Ars.*, *Lach.*).

75. Fatty and brown skin on the neck (*Ap.*, *Lyc.*).

THE INNER CHEST.

Hot rising in the chest (*Phosph.*).

As if drops were falling down in the chest.

Lancinations in the chest after drinking anything cold (*Staph.*).

Rush of blood and audible palpitations (*Dig.*, *Jod.*, *Spigelia*).

80. Anxious palpitations in the morning on awakening (*Rhus*, *Spig.*).

EXTERNAL CHEST.

Blueness about the clavicle (*Lach.*).

Brownish spots on the chest (*Lyc.*, *Phosph.*, *Sepia*).

BACK.

Burning from the small of the back up to the shoulder-blades (*Phosph.*, *Sepia*).

Beating and pulsations in the back (*Bar.*, *Lyc.*, *Phosph.*).

85. Blood-boil on the back (*Caustic.*, *Graph.*, *Hepar*).

UPPER LIMBS.

Herpes on the elbow (*Phosph.*, *Sepia*, *Staph.*).

Brown color of the dorsum of the hand (*Jod.*).

Herpes with white crusts on the dorsum of the hands and on the fingers (*Lyc.*, *Sepia*).

90. Warts on the hands (*Lach.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Rhus*).

Swelling of the finger-tips like erysipelas, with formication therein (*Rhus*).

Crippled, crumpling and discolored finger-nails (*Graph.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Sil.*)

LOWER LIMBS.

Looseness in the hip-joints (*Ap.*, *Calc.*, *Staph.*).

In walking the legs feel like wood (*Plumb.*, *Rhus*).

Aching of the hip with elongation of the leg (*Coloc.*, *Rhus*).

Brown skin on the legs especially on the inner side of the thigh(?).

Net of veins on the dorsum of the foot, as if marbled (*Caust.*, *Lyc.*).

Burning corns (*Ammon.*, *Bar.*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Rhus*).

Red swelling of the tips of the toes (*Chin.*, *Mur. ac.*).

100. Crumbling crippled toe-nails (*Ars.*, *Graph.*, *Sabad.*, *Sepia*).

Ill-smelling perspiration on the toes (*Bar.*, *Graph.*, *Kali*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Puls.*, *Sil.*).

Suppressed perspiration of the feet (*Ap.*, *Kali*, *Rhus*, *Sepia*, *Sil.*).

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.

Emaciation and dying off of the parts affected (*Ars.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Graph.*, *Mezer.*, *Plumb.*, *Selen.*).

Frequent twitching of the upper part of the body (*Natr. mur.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Sepia*).

105. The flesh feels as if beaten loose from the bones (*Ap.*, *Lach.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Rhus*).

Feeling of lightness in the body when walking (*Chin.*, *Rhus*, *Spig.*)

Sensation as if from tenderness and fragility in the body(?).

Cracking of the joints when stretching them (*Lyc.*, *Rhus*).

Abuse of *Sulphur* and *Quicksilver* (*Caust.*, *Puls.*, *Sepia*).

110. Return of ailments after a year's time (*Ars.*).

Aggravation in the evening and at night.

Aggravation of some of the ailments about 3 o'clock A. M.

Cold wet aggravates, warm wet alleviates.

Eruetation, as also coryza, are soon followed by an alleviation.

Many internal and external ailments are alleviated when he turns from the left to lie on the right side.

Injurious effects from beer, fat acid, sweets, tobacco, tea, wine and onions (*Ars.*, *Chin.*, *Fer.*, *Lach.*, *Sepia*).

BONES.

Rachitic ailments of the bones.

SKIN.

Dirty brownish color of the skin (*Ferr.*, *Jod.*).

Brown-reddish (*Nitr. ac.*, *Phosph.*), or brownish-white spots (*Ars.*, *Phos.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*).

Brownish spots on the skin (*Ant. cr.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Lyc.*, *Mezer.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Phosph.*, *Sepia*).

A fine netting of veins, as if marbled (*Carb. veg.*, *Caust.*, *Lyc.*, *Plat.*).

An eruption only on the parts which are covered (*Led.*).

Small-pox (*Ant. cr.*, *Ant. tart.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Merc.*, *Rhus*).

Chicken-pox (*Ant. cr.*, *Ant. tart.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Puls.*, *Sepia*).

125. All the eruptions burn violently after washing them in cold water(?).

Condylomata which often smell like old cheese or herring-brine (*Calc.*, *Graph.*, *Hepar*).

Large, indented warts often with peduncles, humid and bleed easily (*Caust.*, *Lyc.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Rhus*, *Staph*).

Itching, tetters covered with crusts (*Graph.*, *Rhus*, *Sepia*).

Whitish, scaling, dry, mealy tetters (*Ars.*, *Calc.*, *Dulc.*, *Lyc.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*).

130. Herpes circinnatus (*Graph.*, *Jod.*, *Natr.*, *Sepia*). Flat sores with bluish white fundus (*Ars.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*).

Crippled nails on fingers and toes (*Caust.*, *Graph.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Sabad.*, *Sil.*).

Corroding itching in the skin, improved by scratching, but yet burning (*Caust.*, *Lach.*, *Mezer.*, *Rhus*, *Sulph.*).

Abundant growth of hair on parts usually hairless(?).

SLEEP.

135. Long continued sleeplessness, with pains in the parts on which a person lies (*Hepar*).

Sleeplessness with seeing ghosts, as soon as the eyes are closed, and disappearing as soon as they are opened (*Ap.* (?), *Lach.* (?)).

Late in going to sleep, owing to restlessness and heat (*Bryon.*, *Phosph.*, *Rhus*).

Anxious dreams when he lies on the left side (*Lyc.*, *Phosph.*, *Puls.*, *Sepia*).

FEVERISH BLOOD.

A rush of blood in the evening (*Lyc.*).

FEVERISH CHILL.

140. In the evening and at night a chill often runs down the back (*Ars.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*).

Chill, as if cold water were poured over the person (*Merc.*, *Mezer.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*).

FEVER HEAT.

Dry heat while sleeping (*Samb.*).

FEVER-PERSPIRATION.

Perspiration smells sweet like honey (*Bryon.* (?), *Puls.*, (?), *Selen.* (?)).

Perspiration dyes things a brownish yellow (*Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Carb. an.*, *Graph.*, *Magn.*, *Lach.*, *Selen.*).

145. Cadaverous exhalation from the skin(?).

General perspiration with the exception of the head (*Bell.*, *Rhus*, *Samb.*).

In the morning, when walking in the open air, copious perspiration most of all on the head (*Calc.*).

Perspiration most copious on the upper part of the body (*Carb. veg.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Nux v.*, *Sec. corn.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph. ac.*).

Perspiration, either only on the covered or on the uncovered parts of the body(?).

150. Perspiration while sleeping, stooping, as soon as one wakes up (*Euphr.*, *Nux v.*, *Phosph.*, *Puls.*).

From the preceding series of symptoms, which may be considered as the essential substance of all that is known of the peculiar symptoms of *Thuja* (and of pure sycosis(?)), we see the greater or lesser relationship that exists with the following remedies: *Anacard.*, *Ant. cr.*, *Apis*, *Ars.*, *Bar.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Carb. an.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Caust.*, *Chin.*, *Euphr.*, *Ferr.*, *Graph.*, *Hepar*, *Jod.*, *Kali*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Mezer.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Phosh.*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Plat.*, *Plumb.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*, *Sabad.*, *Selen.*, *Sepia*, *Sil.*, *Spig.*, *Staph.*

Just as such a coincidence points to a sycotic anamnesis, so experience has also confirmed that in numerous cases the use of these remedies has been found especially useful in ailments which can be proved to have originated in this source when they have been also otherwise correctly selected according to the fundamental homœopathic principle. For it hardly ever is possible to destroy the whole of the many-formed sycotic miasma by the use of *Thuja* alone, just as little as *Sulphur* alone can destroy psora or *Quicksilver* can destroy syphilis and its manifold sequelæ by itself alone. Still less can this be expected where, as is often the case, there are complications of two or three of the miasms, of which Hahnemann speaks in his "Chronic Diseases" (I., page 115, 2d edition), and these complications are by no means as rare as some people might suppose. Least of all can the cure be effected with only a few remedies, when many remedies have already been used, and where as it is described in the "Organon § 75," "the human health has been utterly ruined," which, when it has been carried to a certain height, "must be declared to be incurable by medicines alone and therefore requiring a long treatment."

It is very curious that in such cases the above mentioned medicines regularly deserve the preference, even before those remedies which have sycotic symptoms and especially condylomata (though generally of a different kind) among their symptoms. Among these are to be mentioned especially: *Ant. tart.*, *Apis*, *Bar.*, *Bell.*,

Bryon., Calc., Caust., Cham., Dulc., Euphr., Hepar, Jod., Lach., Lyc., Mezer., Nitr. ac., Nux v., Petr., Phosph. ac., Rhus, Sabin., Sec. corn., Selen., Sepia, Sil., Staph., Sulph. Is it possible that there should be also condylomata which, like some cases of gonorrhœa, are not really of a sycotic nature, and in their essentials have nothing in common with it? For great and striking as is the similarity as a whole between these two middle series, there are yet considerable differences, not only with respect to the remedies themselves, but also as to their relative value. In the meanwhile we should not forget that sycotic anamnesis is a later result of Homœopathy developing into greater bloom and that in the course of a few more years, when additional experience will have been collected on this subject, many alterations and supplements may be expected.

Every one, however, must see that this subject is of the greatest importance, and that we have every reason to turn to it our careful attention, as it is more than probable that the purely homœopathic anamnesis will lead us on the right path to enable us to achieve the cure of some chronic diseases which even to us have hitherto been incurable. Whoever therefore sincerely and earnestly desires to further develop our blessed science and thus relieve many desperate diseases of our fellowmen will not lay aside this communication altogether unnoticed and unproved.

Concerning Motion and Rest.

Translated from the *Allg. hom. Zeit.*, Vol. 65, p. 141.

In reading and studying through the long rows of symptoms of the medicines that have been thoroughly proved, there will be found in them, even without any forced interpretation, the material for a great multitude of the most various diseases. This abundance of symptoms nearly all the remedies have in common, and it is repeated not only in the oldest but in the newest provings. Only now and then we meet with a symptom which is peculiar to only one or two of the remedies, but this seldom suffices to characterize an ailment, much less a disease.

This fact of which any one having eyes can convince himself, makes it very intelligible, that besides the properly morbid

symptoms and sensations, also other momenta have to be regarded in order to secure the proper selection of a remedy in a concrete case. But these momenta proximately and chiefly lie in the peculiarities of the diseases as well as the medicines, and the great point is to investigate both of these and to seize upon them with sagacity, and to combine them, in order to fully satisfy the principle *Similia similibus!*

To what degree the founder of Homœopathy and his first immediate pupils recognized and followed this, appears everywhere in their writings in the most unmistakable manner. Many of the younger Homœopaths do not seem to have recognized the importance and necessity of this part of therapy and instead of this they lay a particular stress on general physiology and pathology which of late have flourished in an admirable manner and which are able, indeed, to recognize a disease with the most admirable certainty but are unable to heal it. We need only to read and compare the later accounts of cures with the earlier ones, and even with the most vaunted ones, in order to see the correctness of my statements.

It would lead us too far, however, if I should treat even in the briefest manner of the peculiarities of the Homœopathic therapy, and wherein it differs from the allopathic mode, and thus show how the former must be practised. But it may not be without its use to touch on one especial point which is generally left unnoticed by allopaths, because they know not how to use it, but which with us is used constantly, because it always shows a great influence on internal as well as external ailments and therefore deserves a great deal of attention as a necessary constituent of the simile. I mean the influence of motion and rest on the aggravation of diseases.

The origin or aggravation of (internal as well as external) diseases by the motion of the body or merely of the part affected, in contrast with rest, is doubtless known in a general way to every Homœopath. No one will *e. g.* give *Bryonia* in so called typhoid fever when the patient keeps throwing himself about restlessly and cannot find any rest, owing to pains in the limbs, which can only be alleviated through movement. As little will he give in the disease which bears this pathological name *Rhus*, when every motion, even the slightest, aggravates the pains in the limbs so as to become unbearable, and alleviation is only obtained by the greatest amount of rest.

It would, however, be a great mistake to suppose that the general names of rest and motion exhaust the matter. Just in this matter it appears most plainly as also in many other influencing circumstances, with what penetration and determination the investigation of the patient must proceed, if we would select the remedy with confidence and thus surely cure the patient. The following essay is devoted to the closer consideration of motion and rest, which I would present to the attention of my colleagues after studying the subject carefully and for many years.

When the patient answers the question whether motion aggravates his disease, in the affirmative manner, this answer may contain three different meanings. For the aggravation of ailments may either take place first on commencing or in continuing, or lastly immediately after the motion, all essential differences, which are all wont to be referred to motion and as a consequence of it, and yet each of these differences point to a different remedy. For where the aggravation only appears at the beginning of the motion while it diminishes more and more as it is continued, there *Capsicum*, *Carbo veg.*, *Caust.*, *Euphorbium*, *Ferrum*, *Fluor. ac.*, *Lycop.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus t.*, *Sabad.*, *Samb.* and *Silicea* are most frequently indicated, but when continued motion aggravates, the choice will more proximately fall on *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Cocculus*, *Colchicum*, *Ledum*, *Nux vom.*, etc. Other remedies again will be first considered when the aggravation comes on after previous motion only during the following rest; then we would proximately look for *Agaricus*, *Anac.*, *Arsen.*, *Cannabis*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Kali*, *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus t.*, *Ruta*, *Sepia*, *Spongia*, *Stannum*, *Stram.*, *Valerianum* and *Zincum*.

Important as is the distinction pointed out, in very many cases even this is not yet sufficient, for there are with respect to rest and motion several other momenta which deserve as well to be considered, because just like the differences already recorded, they correspond to the individual genius of different medicines.

First of all, it makes a considerable difference whether the motion is violent and combined with an exertion of the body when we would have to especially consider *Aconite*, *Arsenicum*, *Arnica*, *Bryonia*, *Calcarea*, *Cannabis*, *Lycopodium*, *Nux vom.*, *Rhus*, *Ruta*, *Silicea* and *Sulphur*.

On the other hand, if the person has been overheated, the following will especially be considered: *Aconite*, *Ant. crud.*,

Belladonna, Bryonia, Camphora, Carbo veg., Digit., Kali, Opium, Phosphor., Sepia, Silic., Thuja and *Zinc*. We have not the room here to further consider what might be added as to taking cold immediately or soon afterwards, either in the whole body or in single parts, so also whether this was attended with a wetting or not, and then what remedies this would call into play.

But in addition it is necessary to note that the kind of motion also offers its additional indications. We have *e. g.*, for aggravation when raising oneself *Aconitum, Belladonna, Bryonia, Ignatia, Nux vom., Opium, Rhus, Staph.*, and *Sulphur*, while aggravation from stooping down corresponds more to *Alum., Ammon. carb., Arnica, Calcarea, Lachesis, Mang., Sepia, Spigelia, Thuja* and *Valer.*, although we may also hope for results from some of the other medicines, especially from such as have reciprocal actions when there is a Homœopathic suitableness in the other symptoms.

Something similar may be said about rising up, first from a seat for which *Aconite, Apis mell., Caps., Conium, Fluor. ac., Lycopodium, Phosph., Pulsatilla, Rhus t., Spigelia*, and then again from bed, for which *Apis mell., Bryonia, Carbo veg., Conium, Lachesis, Sulphur* are especially appropriate. It is of course to be understood that the beginning of the motions as well as the rising up, and in the latter not least of all the aggravation after sleeping, and thence also numerous other remedies are to be considered. Besides this with both the first varieties it is to be noted whether the aggravation of symptoms comes at the time or after the time of rising from the bed or seat, because in both these cases, as has been mentioned above of motion in general, different remedies come into competition.

Furthermore, it is to be noted that the kind of motion shown in an aggravation from stretching out the part affected gives an indication for *Alum., Calcarea, Colocynth, Rhus t., Sepia, Staph., Sulphur* and *Thuja* and the motion of bending or turning of the same, *Ammon. mur., Cicuta vir., Ignatia, Kali, Lycopod., Nux vom., Spigelia, Pulsatilla* and *Spongia*, with the latter there is besides a considerable difference whether this bending takes place in an outward direction (*Capsicum, Causticum*), or inwards (*Ignatia, Staph.*), or backwards (*Calcarea, Kali, Pulsatilla, Sepia, Sulphur*), or sideways (*Belladonna, Natr. mur.*), or forwards (*Coffea, Thuja*), or finally, from maintaining a bent position

(*Hyoscy.*, *Spongia*, *Valer*). Among the former motions (stretching) we would also reckon extending and stretching oneself, which also has its own remedies indicated, *i. e.*, *Ammon. carb.*, *Ran. bulb.*, and *Rhus t.*, as also drawing up the limb, which frequently points to *Ant. tart.*, *Rhus t.*, or *Secale corn.* Also lifting up the limb for which *Arnica*, *Baryta*, *Belladonna*, *Ferrum*, *Kali*, *Ledum*, *Rhus t.*, and *Silicea* are suitable. Then especially for spraining in lifting for which *Arnica*, *Borax*, *Bryonia*, *Calcarea*, *Cocculus*, *Graph.*, *Ignat.*, *Lycop.*, *Natr. carb.*, *Nux vom.*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Rhus t.*, *Sepia*, *Sulphur*, and *Silicea* are indicated in the first place. All these belong here and they, together with some other remedies which though more rarely used, are still among those to be selected.

Although we must count walking among the motions and therefore the differences as to aggravation at the beginning, when continued and when it has ceased are subject to the same rules as motion in general, still some particular kinds of walking ought to be specially considered, which owing to their circumstances offer some special indications. Among these we especially count walking in the open air, which indeed causes an aggravation in a number of ailments and therefore is found in a great number of remedies, but is found most decidedly in *Anac.*, *Belladonna*, *Carb. veg.*, *Cocculus*, *Colchicum*, *Conium*, *Fluor. ac.*, *Hepar*, *Nux vom.*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Selen.*, *Spigelia* and *Sulphur*.

But this by no means exhausts our therapeutic treasury. For we must examine still further whether such aggravation comes on from walking in moist air or during rain, when *Ammon. carb.*, *Calc.*, *Colch.*, *Dulc.*, *Fluor. ac.*, *Lach.*, *Lycopodium*, *Nux mosch.*, *Rhus tox.*, *Sulphur* or *Veratrum* are suitable, or in dry air, when *Asar.*, *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Caust.*, *Hepar*, *Nux vom.* and *Pulsatilla* are usually indicated. Beside this staying in the hot sun points to *Ant. cr.*, *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Lach.*, *Natr. carb.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Selenium* and *Valer.*, while aggravation from walking in a thunder storm points to *Agar.*, *Natr. carb.*, *Phosph.*, *Rhodod.* and *Silicea*; in snowy air to *Calc.*, *Conium*, *Lycopod.*, *Phosph.*; and in fog, *Bryonia*, *Cham.*, *China*, *Mang.*, *Nux mosch.*, *Rhodod.*, *Rhus t.*, *Sepia*, *Sulphur* and *Veratr.* are particularly indicated. So also walking in the wind belongs to these symptoms in which the remedies *Arsen.*, *Asar.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Cham.*, *China*, *Euphrasia*, *Graphit.*, *Lach.*, *Lycop.*, *Nux vom.*,

Phosph., *Pulsat.*, *Rhus t.*, *Spigelia* and *Thuja* are suitable, as they are indicated in a strong wind.

Besides the preceding circumstances, which have a therapeutic effect on the motion of walking, there are several others which at times in various ailments furnish an indication all the more useful, as in them there is often lack of any other leading attendant symptom. Among these are *vertigo*, the increase of which, while walking over a *narrow bridge*, points to *Baryt.*, *Ferr.* and *Sulphur*; or *along the water* or *across it*, pointing to *Ang.*, *Ferr.* and *Sulph.* So also pains in the *soles of the feet* aggravated by walking on *hard ground* or on a *stone pavement* point to *Ant. crud.*, *Arsen.*, *Conium* and *Hepar*. Quite particularly should we give attention to *climbing*, and here not alone *climbing up*, for aggravation from which the chief remedies indicated are *Arnica*, *Arsen.*, *Bryonia*, *Cuprum*, *Nux vom.*, *Senega*, *Spigelia*, *Spongia* and *Sepia*, but also *climbing down*, in which *Arg.*, *Conium*, *Ferr.*, *Lyc.*, *Rhodod.*, *Ruta*, *Sabina* and *Veratrum* have proved useful in many cases.

Among motions we must also enumerate *riding on horseback* and *driving in a carriage*. *Driving in a carriage* causes a number of ailments, or it increases them, which find their remedy chiefly in *Arsen.*, *Bryonia*, *Cocc.*, *Colchic.*, *Hepar*, *Hyosc.*, *Ignatia*, *Lach.*, *Nux mosch.*, *Opium*, *Petr.*, *Rhus t.*, *Selen.*, *Sepia*, *Silicea* and *Sulphur*. *Sea sickness while going in a ship* is mostly limited to *Arsen.*, *Cocc.*, *Colch.*, *Ferr.*, *Hyosc.*, *Opium*, *Petr.*, *Sil.* and *Tabac*. Though nausea from *swinging*, which would seem to be closely allied to it, is only suitable for *Borax* and *Carbo veg.* As a curiosity, we would yet add that many ailments are improved by *riding in a carriage*, and in such cases *Arsen.*, *Graph.*, *Nitr. ac.* and *Phosph.* are usually indicated.

With respect to those persons who cannot stand riding on horseback, it will generally be found that their disease is of such a kind that *Graph.*, *Natr. carb.*, *Sepia*, *Spigelia* and *Ac. sulph.* are the suitable remedies. Also here we meet with the peculiarity that in very painful, inflamed and external hæmorrhoids there are cases where *riding* causes the greatest relief and where then a single minimal dose of *Kali carbon.* is sufficient to cure the ailment quickly and permanently.

A very useful indication is afforded by the fact that *change of position* aggravates certain ailments and this is a very striking in-

dication for the use of *Caps.*, *Carbo veg.*, *Conium*, *Euphorb.*, *Lach.*, *Lycop.*, *Phosph.*, *Puls.* and *Samb.*; but the same cause may also serve to alleviate it, and in such a case *Cham.*, *Ignatia*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Valer.* or *Zincum* are characteristically indicated.

Turning in bed is also a motion in which various remedies produce either more or less of an aggravation, and these are indicated particularly with *Aconite*, *Arsen.*, *Borax*, *Bryonia*, *Cann.*, *Capsic.*, *Carbo veg.*, *Conium*, *Ferr.*, *Hepar*, *Lycop.*, *Natr. mur.*, *Nux vom.*, *Pulsat.*, *Rhus t.*, *Sil.*, *Staph.* and *Sulphur*. Nearly related to it is *looking around*, an aggravation from which has, so far, been noticed only in *Calc.*, *Cicuta vir.*, *Conium*, *Ipecac.* and *Kali*.

Besides the various kinds of motion above described, there are many others, which may the more readily be passed over in this connection, as in them frequently only single parts of the body are set in motion, which of themselves have something individual in them and where the motion is rather secondary; among these is *respiration*, as well *inspiration*, as *expiration*, *swallowing saliva* or *empty swallowing*, as well as the *swallowing of food or of drinks*, *sneezing*, *yawning*, *coughing*, *speaking*, *writing*, etc. Concerning all these various circumstances in so far as they show an influence on the aggravation or alleviation of ailments, our *Materia Medica Pura* contains a copious abundance of experience, first discovered by provings on healthy persons and then confirmed by their use with the sick. They have, therefore, a double proof, so to say, as it were, *a priori* and *a posteriori*, and they deserve to be considered in the selection of remedies no less than all the other symptoms. If this is not done much at the present time, and if the pathological general symptoms are more regarded and the incidental symptoms which are generally very characteristic are on that account neglected, it cannot be denied that such a laxity and omission in putting to use our fundamental principles is in no way to be approved of, and that we need not be astonished that "experiments on the sick," greatly to their injury, are being substituted, while pure experience becomes more and more rare.

I have thought it useful and necessary to say this much about the influence of motion and its various kinds on the symptoms of diseases, and, therefore, also on the importance of noting them and adapting our medicines to them, in order to show to what extent and with what critical acumen they ought to be used.

This will at the same time show with what industry our therapeutical edifice has been constructed for fifty years, for the first volume of the *Materia Medica Pura* appeared in the year 1811 with 248 pages, while the third edition appeared in the year 1830 with 504 pages; while from that time on every properly documented new experience and discovery finds in it its appropriate place and must contribute to its further extension and completion.

As to what may be said with respect to *rest*, as causing aggravation of symptoms, I may be brief, since the essential points are already contained in what precedes when taken by contraries; it need not, therefore, be especially enumerated. Only one kind of *rest* may deserve a few words, as it contains a truly indispensable characteristic for many external and internal diseases, and yet when we read through the newer descriptions of cases it causes astonishment that it is hardly deemed worthy of any consideration—I mean *lying down*.

I will pass here over *lying down*, simply in opposition to motion, so also over *lying in bed*, in order to pass on to the *different positions*, which may be assumed in this respect.

First among these is aggravation through *stretching out* in contradistinction to *lying curled up*; among the remedies showing aggravation by the former there are *Cham.*, *Colch.*, *Coloc.*, *Platina*, *Pulsatilla*, *Rheum*, *Rhus t.* and *Staph.*; while with the latter *Hyosc.*, *Lycop.*, *Mar.*, *Spong.* and *Valer.* are most frequently indicated.

It is otherwise with *lying deep with the head*; when this causes aggravation, then *Ant. tart.*, *Arg.*, *Arsen.*, *Caps.*, *Chin.*, *Colch.*, *Hepar*, *Lach.*, *Nitr.*, *Pulsat.* and *Spigelia* are to be considered, while *Ap. mell.*, *Arnica*, *Bellad.* and *Spongia* come in when the horizontal position is the most comfortable.

Of greater importance than the former are the positions *on the back* and *on the side*. When *lying on the back* causes aggravation, it points especially to *Ammon. mur.*, *Arsen.*, *Caust.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*, *Colch.*, *Cupr.*, *Cycl.*, *Jod.*, *Nitr.*, *Nux vom.*, *Phosph.*, *Plumb.*, *Rhus t.*, *Sepia*, *Silic.* or *Spigelia*. But if it causes improvement then the remedy will usually be found among *Aconite*, *Anac.*, *Bryonia*, *Calc. carb.*, *Carb. an.*, *Kali carb.*, *Lycop.*, *Merc.*, *Puls.*, *Seneg.*, *Stann.* or *Thuja*.

The case where the *side position* causes aggravation and which, in general, points to *Aconite*, *Anacard.*, *Bryonia*, *Calc.*, *Carb. an.*, *Kali carb.*, *Lycop.*, *Phosph.*, *Pulsat.*, *Stann.*, *Sulphur* and

Thuja offers two further varieties, which are of considerable importance, namely, the position on the *right* or the *left* side, and secondly, on the *painful* or on the *painless* side. Where these differences are not noticed, we grope in the dark in many ailments of the head, chest and abdomen, and only find the right thing after long experimenting, where the cure might have been easily effected at the first.

The following medicines have proved their value in aggravation from lying on the right side: *Amm. mur.*, *Borax*, *Caust.*, *Magn. mur.*, *Mercur.*, *Nux vom.* and *Spongia*; and from lying on the left side: *Aconite*, *Amm. carb.*, *Baryta*, *Bryonia*, *Colch.*, *Ipec.*, *Natr. carb.*, *Natr. mur.*, *Petr.*, *Phosph.*, *Pulsat.*, *Sepia*, *Sil.*, *Sulphur* and *Thuja*. But where this comes into collision with the following, the latter ought to have the preference.

The most important and most frequently used difference is what is noticed in lying on the *painful* and the *painless* side. In the first case the most important medicines are *Aconite*, *Amm. carb.*, *Arsen.*, *Baryta*, *Calad.*, *Cycl.*, *Dros.*, *Graphit.*, *Hepar*, *Jod.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Magn. mur.*, *Mosch.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Nux vom.*, *Nux mosch.*, *Par.*, *Phosphor.*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Rheum*, *Ruta*, *Sabad.*, *Selen.*, *Sil.*, *Spongia*, *Staph.* and *Thuja*. In contradistinction to these an aggravation from lying on the *painless* side is found in *Calc.*, *Cann.*, *Caust.*, *Cham.*, *Coloc.*, *Fluor. ac.*, *Ignatia*, *Kali carb.*, *Pulsat.*, *Rhus t.*, *Sec. corn.*, *Sepia*, *Stann.* and *Viola tr.*

All these indications are so reliable and proved by so many thousands of experiments that there are hardly any others which equal them, much less surpass them. The most important point in this is that this characteristic is not limited to one or the other ailment, but like a red thread, it passes through nearly all morbid symptoms connected with any pain or even any sensation of uneasiness, and it is, therefore, of avail for all internal, as well as external, ailments of the most varied nature.

It is, therefore, much to be wondered at, that a point of such general application and so manifestly useful for determining the selection of remedies in many of the latest and otherwise carefully presented cases of disease has been so totally left out of consideration, while the results of auscultation and of percussion are enumerated with the most painstaking exactness, although the symptoms of our old and thoroughly tried *Materia Medica* contain nothing about these methods, then unknown, and, therefore,

these indications are of very little value in determining the selection of the remedies. As the conscientious homœopathic physician must be chiefly concerned with restoring his patient as much as possible *cito et tute*, rather than parade before him his scholastic attainments and thus impose upon him, it is his duty, first of all, to find out those therapeutical pathological symptoms which secure the correct selection of the remedy and then only in second place should he seek to determine those physiologico-pathological phenomena where these can do no damage. And should he then, in a praiseworthy manner, seek to secure a useful application of the stethoscope and the plessimeter for the future, he should endeavor to bring these new instruments into combination with the old and tried symptoms, so that the two may in the future be applied jointly to secure a more certain cure.

But he that does not follow this method, but in opposition to § 153 of the Organon proceeds over the sterile void of a pathology without character, must not ask of us that we should acknowledge him as a true homœopathist, just as little as those who in opposition to § 245, etc., by doses unnecessarily massive, give our opponents cause—as has been done in part not without reason in the *Allg. Preuss. Med. Zeitung* of 1861—to declare that the distinction between homœopathic and allopathic physicians have been obliterated, and to conclude thence, that it is needless to give us the privilege to dispense our own medicines, as the necessity, therefore, is denied. If anybody, whoever he may be, is not ashamed to publish to the world that Hahnemann himself, toward the end of his life, had returned to the use of massive doses and only pretended from corrupt motives that he still maintained the use of his potencies, such a person is nothing else than a mean slanderer, who must lose all credibility with every honorable man, whether he be allopath or homœopath, and he should be exposed in the public pillory as a malicious liar, and this will be effected through the publication of original articles from the sick journals of the great Master which we expect to effect in the near future.

The Use of High Attenuations in Homœopathic Practice.

The great medicinal virtue and curative efficacy of the high and highest attenuations, or, more correctly speaking, dynamization of conscientiously-prepared homœopathic remedies have been so thoroughly and convincingly tried and proved by some of the most experienced and honorable practitioners, that one really cannot help feeling some surprise at the strange obstinacy with which so many professed homœopaths not only refuse to employ high attenuations in their practice, but even pronounce them *a priori*, as totally inefficient, and endeavor to ridicule the notion that would ascribe the slightest medicinal action or virtue.

And yet no one who has impartially put the question to the only reliable test, that of experience, will deny that the discovery of the high dynamization is one of the most marvellous progresses of the homœopathic science, and that no other improvement in homœopathic technics can compete with it.

The immortal Hahnemann, whose talent really looks sometimes like an inspiration from above, had, in the last years of his life, arrived at a profound conviction of the efficacy of high attenuations, and had accordingly for some time followed, in the preparation of his remedies and in his doses, a method different from that which he had recommended to the public in his former works; the modifications then introduced he intended to publish to the world in the last edition of his "Organon."

This edition has, unfortunately, never appeared, though I know, from several letters of Hahnemann, to a certainty, that he had completed the work, and that the MS. was ready for the printer, when death struck him. The world knows well by whose means the publication of that most important work has been prevented. But from the same letters of the great master, with which he honored and rejoiced me during a period of more than fourteen years, and of which the last was dictated scarce two months before his death, and signed with already trembling hand, I know pretty well what he thought of high dynamizations, and that he unreservedly approved of the notions and proceedings in this matter of myself and of my friends (Stapf and Gross). It was, therefore, by no means a mere inconsiderate desire of innovation that prompted me first to call the attention of homœopathic

practitioners to the important subject, in an article which appeared in the *New Archives for Homœopathic Medicine* (Vol. I., No. 2, p. 36), and to which my friend Stapf appended some remarks relative to several cases of Gross and his own, fully confirmatory of my views and experience.

I should think that homœopathists, at all events those who profess to have used with the greatest success our remedial agents up to the 30th attenuation, have no right to reject *a priori* the higher attenuations. Assuredly no one will venture to affirm that a material medicinal substance continues still to be present in the 20th attenuation; the homœopathic practitioner knows that no perceptible difference can be discerned between the action of the 18th and the 24th, or between that of the 24th and the 30th attenuation, although materially the differences are great enough in all conscience. This fact alone should suffice to prove convincingly, or at all events raise a strong presumption, that the medicinal virtue of a remedial agent, though (if we may be permitted to use the expression) *in-dwelling* in the matters is by no means inherent in that matter or identical with it, and that this mysterious principle which eludes the grasp of the chemist, must not be measured by the rule applied to ponderable substances, but in its evolution and propagation rather akin to the imponderable principles (light, heat, electricity, magnetism).

I have this very year commenced a series of comparative experiments on the influence on vegetation which matters, indifferent in themselves, may acquire by being shaken or strongly rubbed together with substances exercising a certain action upon vegetation. These experiments, which I intend to continue, even now already give the most positive and conclusive results, showing that vegetable life is highly susceptible of being acted upon by high attenuations. I intend shortly to publish my experiments on this subject, and the results to which they have led. I have a sanguine hope that these results may finally lead to the deduction of a new hitherto unknown law for animated nature, as startling as the "*similia similibus*." All experiments of this, intelligently and accurately conducted, are questions asked of nature, and to which "*the honest inquirer*" is sure to receive an answer; they are of infinitely higher value than all the "*opinions*" and theoretical views in the world, which, if the truth must be confessed, are worth mostly the one as much as the other—*i. e.*, *nothing*.

Mindful of the motto of our great master, "*Audete sapere*," every homœopathist, sincerely desirous of furthering the progress of our sublime science, ought, therefore, at least, to condescend to subject to the test of experiment the statement and suggestions of his professional brethren, instead of rejecting them *a priori*, and for no other reason than that they do not happen to accord with what he may be pleased to call "common sense," and of combatting them with weapons such as the ultra-allopaths of former days used to wield against Homœopathy, and which surely are not fair, and often even scarcely *honorable* or *decent*.

We have never dreamt of exacting or demanding a blind faith in the truth and correctness of our statements and allegations; all we ask of our professional brethren is, that they will condescend to put these statements and allegations to the only reliable test, that of experience; and we appeal to them, and request them, in the words of the immortal Hahnemann, to repeat our experiments, but to repeat them accurately, and exactly in the manner in which they are laid before you, and you will speedily discern with your own eyes whether our statements rest upon the basis of truth or upon that of error. It must, however, also be admitted, that a correct and accurate repetition of homœopathic experiments is by no means without its difficulties, and yet these difficulties must be thoroughly overcome ere the results obtained can be considered trustworthy and conclusive.

The homœopathic experimenter should possess a thorough knowledge of homœopathic science, more *particularly* of the *Materia Medica*, and should *strictly and scrupulously* adhere to the instructions of the great founder of the homœopathic doctrine. The most important point is, of course, always the selection of the proper remedy; but it is almost of equal importance to guard carefully against *inconsiderate repetition* of the doses of the remedy administered, or *hasty substitution* of other agents instead of *rapid alternation* between different medicinal substances.

The higher dynamizations of homœopathic remedies require more particular caution in this respect, since experience has proved that they are slower and more continuous and more lasting in their action than the lower attenuations, and that they can the least bear repetitions without appropriate intervening medicines.

Accordingly, if a homœopathic practitioner is not in the position to select with exactitude the proper remedy, or does not

deem himself possessed of moral strength sufficient to let him wait calmly the action of the remedy administered, though some time should elapse before that action becomes manifest, let him not expect safe and reliable results from his experiments, nor ascribe *his failure to the method or agent* recommended by others, but frankly and honestly attribute it to the obstacles, subjective or objective, that have opposed the experiment. But every homœopathic practitioner of any experience and practice will find plenty of cases where he may satisfy every requirement to a successful trial, and to such cases he may, without the slightest prejudice to his patients or his reputation, at first limit his experiments.

As this is the first time I have had the honor to address myself directly to my esteemed British colleagues, I must crave permission to offer a few explanatory remarks before I proceed to the narration of my cases.

I have made it an inviolable rule, in accordance with the example and precepts of Hahnemann, to keep a register of every case. Now, as my practice happens to be very extensive, it will be readily perceived that, as I can scarcely have time to note down minutely every fact, symptom or indication, I am therefore obliged to confine myself to those symptoms and characteristic indications which bear more immediately upon the choice of the remedy, and which can only be acquired after a lengthened and constant study of the homœopathic *Materia Medica Pura*.

My pathological descriptions and delineations are therefore always rather brief, yet, I trust, sufficiently clear and pointed, and affording all the indications requisite to explain the reason why the remedy administered was selected.

Now, as I do not like to make any addition from memory, which is mostly treacherous, I hope no one will blame me for confining myself to a literal reproduction of the respective cases as they are extracted from my case-books.

I add volume and page, simply for the reason that any one who may choose to call my statements in question, and who may feel inclined to honor me with a personal visit, may convince himself from the original case-book of the correctness of my statement. My case-books already number eighty volumes quarto, and I have therefore, for sake of reference, made an accurate alphabetical index to them, which enables me to put my hand readily upon any case which I may happen to search for. With respect to the long

and minutely detailed description of cases, which occupy several pages, I cannot help remarking that they look but too frequently like some historical romance, based on fact in the main, but vastly embellished in the accessories.

But in homœopathic practice, the selection of the proper remedy from amongst a group of medicines, seemingly equally indicated against the main features of these accessories, depends, in a great measure, upon the occasions and their proper estimation ; it will, therefore, readily be granted that poetic additions to them, or reminiscences that smack but too often of the generalizing pathologies of the old school, can only tend to confuse and confound.

Having premised this much by way of introduction, I will now proceed to give a few cases from my books, in compliance with the request of my excellent colleague and friend, Mr. Wilson, of London ; a request to which I the more readily respond, as I am fully convinced that it is from Great Britain principally that our noble science will spread and diffuse its blessings over a considerable portion of the civilized world. I am perfectly aware that the young doctrine in Great Britain has also had to pass, and will still have to pass, through many struggles and persecutions, particularly on the part of some of the universities, which sounds rather odd, considering the boasted freedom of teaching.

But I entertain no doubt of its ultimate triumph there, relying as I do on the all-conquering power of truth, and on the generous ardor of Englishmen to aid and advance everything good and useful.

Germany has indeed been from old the cradle of most inventions, but they have all been somehow compelled to seek beyond its boundaries—more particularly in England—a soil in which to develop themselves, to ripen, and to spread.

Therefore, my dear British colleagues, I tender you, from the distance that separates us, the hand of a brother, and address to you once more the motto of our departed teacher and master, “*Audete sapere !*”

Cases.

CASE I (Vol. 78, p. 116). W. Soh. W., farmer, aged 37 years, suffered since three or four months from stitches in the left side, which grow worse when the patient moves much about,

works hard, or gets excited; rest produces a beneficial influence; palpitation of the heart, particularly on washing.

In the morning, cough, with putrid, yellowish expectoration (formerly streaked black); oppressed respiration in a warm room.

(About eighteen months ago the patient got wet through in the fields, which was the original cause of his illness; subsequently, last summer, he had a fever, after which he felt tolerably well for a few months.) Feels worse in the limbs in the evening; cold makes him feel worse. Itching on the shoulder-blades and on the chest. The patient can give no account of the allopathic preparations he has taken.

March 10th, 1851.—1, *Rhus toxicodendron*; 2, *Bryonia*; 3, *Rhus tox.* 2c (*i. e.*, of each remedy two globules, moistened with the 200th dynamization of the centesimal scale). One dose every fifth morning.

March 30th.—Amelioration of all the symptoms, *but* without complete removal of any. 1, *Calc. carb.* 2m (Jen.); 2 to 4 § (*Sacch. lact.*—the symbol § was the one which Hahnemann used to employ for this substance). One dose to be taken every fifth evening.

April 18th.—Considerably better. 1 to 4, *Sac. lac.* One dose every fifth evening.

May 8th.—No further improvement. Anxiety and oppression when lying down after meals. Sleeplessness in early part of the night. 1, *Lycopodium* 2m (Jen.). 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* One dose every fifth evening.

May 30th.—A few boils on the arms; in other respects quite well. 1 to 4, *Sac. lac.* One dose every fifth evening. Perfectly cured.

CASE II (Vol. 78, p. 120).—L. G——, housekeeper, æt. 39, spinster, resident in Münster. Has been suffering for the last fifteen months from *gastric fever* (so-called by the allopathic school), accompanied by copious perspirations (internal, also, on that account, *sweating fever*). In the morning, at rising, vomiting of phlegm. All fat food disagrees with her. Obstinate constipation; is compelled to have recourse to pills to have alvine evacuations. Pain in small of the back, both when walking about and when sitting or lying. Heaviness in the forehead. Perspirations in bed in the middle of the night, and early in the morning; perspiration when sitting down, after the least exercise, most

copious in the back, under the arm-pits, and about the sexual parts. No thirst. Sensation of lassitude early in the morning. Headache after meals. Melancholy disposition. She despairs of her recovery. Since the commencement of her illness up to the time she applied to me, the patient has been under allopathic treatment, and has been literally drenched with all sorts of medicines, which, however, have only had the effect of making her worse. The prescriptions showed a most liberal use more particularly of the following preparations: *Potio riveri*, *Spir. mindeneri*, *Rheum*, *Spirit. salisdulcis*, *Ammonium muriat.*, *Acidum muriaticum*, *Senna*, *Colchicum autumnale*, *Kali acet.* and *Sulphur*, *Valeriana*, etc.

March 12th, 1851.—1, *Sepia* 2m (Jen.); *Sac. lac.*, 2 to 4. The powder to be dissolved in three teaspoonfuls of water; one teaspoonful to be taken every night.

March 29th.—Considerably better in every respect. 1, *Sepia* 4m (Jen.); 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* To be taken as before.

April 16th.—Still some pain in the small of the back, and headache after any exertion; for the last four days, perspiration during sleep. 1, *Sulphur* 4m (Jen.); 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* To be taken as before.

May 5th.—The fever which she had last year, at the beginning of her illness, returned yesterday, with thirst at night, and headache; she is, however, better today. 1, *Sepia* 6m; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* Taken as before. Perfect recovery. She feels better than ever before in her life.

CASE III (Vol. 78, p. 127). B. B——, a girl, æt. 16, resident in Münster; affected since three years with a running from the left ear, of a fetid, sanguino-purulent matter; the running is unattended with pain. Cutting pain in the forehead. Chronic inflammation of the eyes, though less severe than formerly. Diarrhoea, with protrusion of the rectum. Monthly period regular, but of too long duration; preceded by violent abdominal pains. (The mother had a protracted attack of nervous fever during her pregnancy with the child.)

The patient had been treated for some time by a homœopathic practitioner, of this place, now dead, but she had experienced only trifling benefit from the treatment, some slight amelioration having been effected in the diarrhoea and ophthalmia.

March 18th, 1851.—1, *Sulphur* 2m.; 2, *Sac. lac.*; 3, *Sulphur*; 4, *Sac. lac.* To be taken, one powder every fifth evening.

April 13th.—Considerable amelioration in all the symptoms. The running from the ear diminished, though not yet altogether removed. 1, *Calc.* 2c ; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* Taken as before. Perfectly cured.

CASE IV (Vol. 80, p. 138). H. L.—, of H—, painter and glazier, æt. 20; suffered since last summer from stitches in right side of chest, accompanied by traction in the limbs, and beating in the forehead, particularly over the left eye; the symptoms are worse during wet, stormy weather, snow, hoar-frost, and in the evening when retiring to rest, and also when the patient takes a walk, or exerts himself in any way. Cannot sleep before midnight on account of a distressing cough, with spasms and difficult expectoration of saline mucus; after this expectoration, the patient feels his chest somewhat relieved. He can only lie on the left side. (Phthisis tuberculosa!) Bread, soups, pancakes, pork and all fat food disagree with him. He feels very cold, and is worse in the cold. Little thirst. His strength is completely gone; he can no longer work.

The patient has been for nine months under allopathic treatment, and has been made to cultivate an extensive acquaintance with the preparations of the pharmacopœia.

Ammon. muriat. and *Tart. stib.* seemed to have been the principal favorites.

His case had, however, grown worse and worse, until at length his physician left him to the curative virtues of copious draughts of tea of *Lichen Islandicus*, but with the same bad success.

March 16th, 1851.—1, *Kali carb.* 2c ; 2, *Sulphur* 2c ; 3, *Kali carb.* 2c ; 4, *Sac. lac.* One powder every fifth evening.

April 7th.—Considerable improvement in all the symptoms, although not one of them has yet completely disappeared. The expectoration has lost its saline taste, and is now perfectly tasteless. In the evening, oppression of the chest when sitting. 1, *Phosphorus* 2m ; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.*

April 30th.—The *Phosphorus* has not made a favorable impression upon the system; the oppression of the chest in the evening is worse than before. 1, *Nux vomica* 2c ; 2, *Kali carb.* 2m ; 4, *Sac. lac.* One powder every fifth evening.

After these remedies the patient recovered his health completely. This is one of the serious cases witnessed by Dr. Dunham, of New York, during his stay here.

CASE V (Vol. 78, p. 142). B. H.—, a student, æt. 24, resident of Münster; has been laboring for about a year under a peculiar kind of difficulty of breathing; he feels as if there was a valve in the throat, intercepting the breath; this grows worse in the evening in bed, when the patient often feels as if he were on the point of suffocation. Cough unattended with pain; scanty expectoration, brought up with difficulty. Sensation of lassitude in the chest; when drawing in the breath, the patient has a sensation as if the chest were too narrow. In the early part of the morning he feels better.

The patient has been under allopathic treatment. The last remedy recommended by his physician was *Lichen Island.*, but he has not derived the slightest benefit from this or from any other medicine administered.

March 19th, 1851.—1, *Spongia* 2c; 2, *Hepar sulph. calc.* 2c; 3, *Spongia*; 4, *Sac. lac.* One powder to be taken every eighth day.

April 16th.—The sensation of presence of a valve in throat is completely gone. The difficulty of breathing is considerably less, and confined entirely to the morning. Cough when drawing a deep breath. Headache in the morning. Sensation of cold in the stomach. 1, *Phosphorus* 2m; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* One powder every eighth day.

May 14th.—Improvement in all the symptoms. 1, *Kali carb.* 2m; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* One powder every eighth day.

June 18th.—The *Kali carb.* seemed to have been badly chosen; perhaps its exhibition was premature.

The patient feels very cold and chilly, particularly in the morning; the sensation of a valve in the throat has returned, and is more strongly felt now in the act of exhaling. Palpitation of the heart has come on. 1, *Spongia* 2m; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* One powder every eighth day.

Perfect recovery took place after these remedies. I beg to call the attention of my homœopathic colleagues to the consequence of the ill-advised administration of *Kali carb.* in this case, as in Case 4 of that of *Phosphorus*.

The *injurious* consequences of these two doses clearly prove the powerful action of high dynamization upon the system.

CASE VI (Vol. 78, page 145). Sophia S—, an infant, six months old, was suddenly seized with an attack of quinsy, which speedily gained ground, threatening the life of the child. When

I was called in, the case exhibited every sign of gravity and danger, which was the more serious as two hours had already elapsed since it had taken this turn.

I found all the usual symptoms, such as heat and redness of the face, hoarseness, cough sounding like croup, rattling in the throat, when the child falls asleep.

March 21st, 1851.—1, *Acon.* 2c; 2, *Hepar sulph. calc.* 2c; 3, *Spongia* 2c; 4, *Hepar sulph. calc.* 2c. One powder every five hours.

After the second powder the infant was already perfectly cured, and there was accordingly no need to administer 3 and 4. I mention this case here to show that high dynamizations are quite in their place in acute diseases.

For several years I have invariably used, in croup and other acute diseases, the 200th attenuation, and this without ever failing once in my object.

CASE VII (Vol. 78, page 153). A. C., a boy, æt: 13, has been affected since two years with tinea favosa, on the hairy scalp, and with herpes farinosus (pityriasis), spread in small, isolated spots all over the body. In other respects the boy is well. In this case various ointments, oils and soaps had been used, and also *Mercury*, but all without the desired effect.

March 23d, 1851.—1, *Sulphur* 2m; 2, *Sulphur* 4m; 3, *Sac. lac.* One powder every eighth day.

April 19th.—Considerable improvement. 1, *Sulphur* 6m; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* One powder every eighth day.

May 25th.—Improvement, but less marked than last time. 1, *Calc. carb.* 2m; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* Take as before.

July 7th.—Further considerable improvement. Most of the spots are completely healed. 1, *Silic.* 4m; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* Taken as before. After this the eruption vanished completely. The skin assumed the natural healthy color, and up to this day the boy continues in good health.

CASE VIII (Vol. 78, p. 174). A. A., an infant, about 12 months old, son of a teacher; about six months ago reddish spots appeared on his face, about the ears first, and then on face, hands and arms.

The allopathic medicines which were given only caused the eruption to spread over the body. The way in which the eruption proceeds and runs its course is as follows: At first the skin

gets red, and a little discharge makes its appearance; afterwards a yellow crust forms, with purulent matter underneath it; in the course of a few days the crust turns to a dark brown or blackish color, and finally scales off, but is speedily replaced by another red-spot, which then goes through the same course, and so on. The father, mother and grandmother of the child had, in their turn, suffered from a similar eruption.

March 29th, 1851.—1, *Sulphur* 3m; 2, *Psora* 2m; 3, *Sulphur* 4m; 4, *Sac. lac.* One powder to be taken every fifth day.

April 26th. Considerable improvement in all the symptoms. 1, *Calc. carb.* 2m; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* Taken as before. After this the eruption disappeared altogether, and the child continued well.

CASE IX (Vol. 78, p. 220). T. P——, an unmarried lady, æt. 50. Has suffered since youth from headache. Having consulted many physicians without receiving the least benefit, she submitted to her fate, and took no more medicine. She was advised by her friends to consult me. She called, but was incredulous in the highest degree. The headache before mentioned still exists. Pressure on the top of the head, generally worse before noon, but often increasing towards evening; also during motion; worse in a warm room; vomiting of everything except animal food; shortness of breath in walking; sleep good; the menses, which have now ceased, were formerly scanty; much overpowering heat; violent and irritable temper, and during the headache much crying. She has been subject to fits of vomiting from her youth.

April 12th, 1851.—1, *Nux vom.* 1m; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* One every fifth evening.

May 12th.—She remained free from headache until the end of last week, to her great astonishment. It again appeared with violent shooting (not pressing) on top of head, accompanied with sour and bitter vomiting; eruption on the right eyebrow. 1, *Sepia* 2c; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* Of each powder, dissolved in water, during three consecutive evenings, a spoonful; nothing the two following evenings.

May 29th.—She had a very severe attack, which lasted but one day; some headache; but in the morning, in bed, a creeping, crawling sensation in the hands. 1, *Sepia* 2m; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* Taken as before.

June 20th.—No headache, and is now quite well. 1, *Sepia*

4m ; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* Taken as before. Nothing more was necessary ; all the sufferings she has had for so many years have entirely ceased. She has now full confidence in our mode of practice.

CASE X (Vol. 78, p. 225). C. W.—, a girl, æt. 14, from the country. She is confined to bed, and has been in bad health for a year ; she formerly suffered from an eruption on top of the head, which has been suppressed allopathically by ointments ; since that time constant headache, with sickness, worse in the evening and when moving ; pain in the hips, worse in evening and during motion ; sickness after every meal ; chilliness ; no perspiration while in bed ; a desire for salt ; an aversion to milk ; great weakness, so that she can scarcely bear being out of bed for a few moments. She was drugged allopathically for a long time without the least benefit.

April 14th, 1851.—1, *Sulphur* 2m ; 2, *Sulphur* 4m ; 3 and 4, *Sac. lac.* A powder every fifth evening.

May 12th.—Considerably better. 1, *Sulphur* 6m ; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* Take as formerly.

This long suffering person is now in excellent health. *Sulphur*, in a high dynamization, was the only remedy used.

CASE XI (Vol. 78, p. 575). H. H.—, æt. 22 ; suffered for ten years from caries and enlargement of the bone of the whole right leg, with its toes ; the leg is considerably swollen, which aches and burns, and from six holes there runs constantly a watery, sometimes bloody, and very ichorous discharge. During the winter the pain in the leg ceases, when he suffers from a severe cough. At the approach of spring the pains in the leg increase, and the cough ceases. He has been compelled to walk with crutches. He has been under allopathic treatment ten years without receiving any benefit.

April 27th, 1851.—1 and 3, *Silic.* 2c ; 2, *Hepar sulph. calc.* 2c ; 4, *Sac. lac.* One powder every fifth evening, and to cover the suppurating holes with tallow and lint.

May 25th.—Much improved. 1, *Hepar sulph. calc.* 2m ; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* To be taken as the former.

June 15th.—Continued improvement ; suppuration continues. 1, *Silic.* 4m ; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* Taken as the former.

July 6th.—Great improvement, as expected ; several holes closed ; the pains have entirely ceased. He has put aside the crutches. 1 to 4, *Sac. lac.* Taken as the former.

August 31st.—Again considerable progress. He does not only go without crutches, but has walked a distance of six miles, and will walk the same distance in the afternoon. 1 to 4, *Sac. lac.* As before.

September 28th.—Much improved in health ; but two holes still suppurate, particularly that of the great toe ; all others are closed, and the foot which was swollen has now assumed its usual size. 1 to 4, *Sac. lac.* As the former.

October 19th.—Since eight days there seems to be a check in the improvement ; there is still a hole which suppurates ; the pain has entirely ceased, he takes much exercise. 1, *Hepar sulph. calc.* 3m ; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.*

Although the cure is not completed, yet we have no doubt that the result will be favorable. My object in communicating this case is to show that even in similar complaints the high potencies exert their action.

CASE XII (Vol. 78, p. 299). H. B —, a young man, æt. 18, suffered for two years (his brother died of consumption, he slept with him till the last moment) from shortness of breath, as if the chest was tightened by a bandage ; expectorating in the morning some sweetish, putrid matter ; great hunger, with general decline ; after a meal, he is a little better for half an hour ; otherwise he is worse from nine o'clock in the morning until seven in the evening, when he rests. He has taken much medicine for two years, but I could not ascertain of what kind.

April 28th.—1, *Phosphorus* 2m ; 2 to 4, *Sac. lac.* Each powder to be dissolved in three teaspoonfuls of water, and to take one for three consecutive evenings, and then stop two evenings.

May 15th.—Was much better, however, and took coffee after the use of the four powders, and now complains of shooting pains in the chest and a sensation as if something had been torn away ; worse in the morning and at noon ; better after a meal. 1, *Nux vomica* 2m ; 2 and 4, *Sac. lac.* ; 3, *Phosphorus* 4m. Taken as formerly.

Clinical Observations.

We find in the *Journal de la Médecine Homœopathique* for January, 1850, a clinical note, containing the substance of several

conversations held with Dr. Von Bœnninghausen by Dr. De Bonneval. We give the results not as facts, but as suggestions worthy of record that the indications pointed out by our venerable colleague may be subjected to the test of experience. Dr. Von Bœnninghausen states it as a result of his observation, that :

1. The more chronic the affection, the longer must be the interval between the administration of the drugs.

2. In those subjects in whom the remedies do not seem to act promptly, we must ascertain the cause that prevents their action.

(a) *Psora*. Administer a dose of *Psorinum* before giving the remedy corresponding to the totality.

(b) *Want of susceptibility*. *Opium*, especially in plethoric subjects.

(c) *In weak and emaciated patients with small pulse*. *Carbo vegetabilis*.

(d) *Nervous excitement*. *Laurocerasus*.

3. Where the character of an affection has been disguised by successive administration of a large number of homœopathic remedies, which, without curing, have only altered the symptoms, a single dose of *Psorinum* a few days (ordinarily the fourth) before giving the medicine indicated.

4. Dr. Von Bœnninghausen's practice is to give the remedy dry, and in a single dose—most frequently alternating two remedies every fourth day.

He recommends the following specifics :

Asthma. Evening attacks, *Puls.*; morning ditto, *Ars.*; if the symptoms are principally in the throat, *Spong.*; in the chest, *Phosph.*; spasmodic, *Ipec*.

Bones, diseases of. *Merc. sol.* is the principal remedy.

Diabetes. *Coloc.* is a specific.

Drunkennes, habitual. The best mode of causing disgust of wine is to administer three drops of *Laudanum* or *Tincture of Opium* in a cup of coffee. *Ant. crud.* is the best antidote to the effects of sour wine.

Erysipelas. It is the belief of M. Von Bœnninghausen that *Camphor*, administered every fifteen minutes, will cure even a severe erysipelas in the course of a few hours.

Fistula lachrymalis. A cure may sometimes be obtained by the aid of *Petrol.* and *Silic.* in alternation. *Petrol.* and *Caust.* act very slowly.

Muscles, diseases of. *Arn.* is the principal remedy.

Myelitis. *Calc. carb.* and *Silic.*, given at intervals of five months, have cured five cases of myelitis.

Panaris. *Sulph.* and *Silic.*, four days apart.

Paralysis of the tongue. *Mezer.* acts very well.

Paralysis of the pharynx. *Baryt. carb.*, *Mur. ac.*, *Caut.*, *Con.*, *Ars.*, *Calc. carb.*, *Hep.*, *Sulph.*, *Iod.* This last is especially indicated when solids cannot be swallowed.

Polypus nasi. 1. *Calc. carb.*, *Con.*, *Phosph.* 2. *Aur.*, *Bell.*, *Graph.*, *Merc.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Silic.*, *Sulph.*, *Staph.*, *Teuc.*

Periosteum, diseases of. *Merc. cor.*, *Phos. ac.*, *Sabina.*

Petroleum is recommended for urethral contraction.

Variola. Von Bœnninghausen recommends *Thuja occidentalis* as the specific against the disease. He gives it in the 200th, and eight days after the administration of a single dose not a trace of the disease remains. So sanguine is he in reference to its curative power, that he speaks confidently of its superseding vaccination! The announcement seems to have excited some attention on the part of Parisian homœopaths, as in subsequent numbers of the same Journal we find the experience referred to and confirmed by Drs. Croserio and Moroche. The experiment is easily made, and we should be happy to hear from any of our correspondents, whether they have been able to perceive that the ordinary course of smallpox has been at all affected by the administration of *Thuja*. The cases reported, which are very few, exceedingly meagre, and far from conclusive, were all treated with "*Hochpotenzen*," 200 and 300.—*N. A. Hom. Jour.*

Three Precautionary Rules of Hahnemann.

Translated from *Neues Archiv f. hom. Heilkunst*, Vol. I, No. 1 (1844), p. 69.

The author of Homœopathy, now deceased, in his work "*On Chronic Diseases*" (Vol. I, page 146, and ff. in the second edition), uttered especially three warnings, and particularly enjoined them upon his followers and declared that a neglect of the same was the greatest fault that a homœopathic physician could become guilty of (*ibid*, page 149). These warnings are the following:

- I. "To suppose that the *doses* indicated in every antipsoric

medicine and moderated by me (Hahnemann) after much experience, and compelled by experience, *to be too small*.

2. "The wrong choice of the medicine, and

3. "The *excessive hurry* which does *not* allow every dose to *finish its action*."

Whether it be superfluous and out of time to call back to mind these particular teachings and warnings just now I may well leave to the judgment of every true homœopath, since it is especially these three warnings, and especially the first and third, are points in which the practice of this later time is confessedly most at variance with the original teaching.

When some time ago the lamentable schism arose among homœopaths and it seemed as if the ambiguous specificism of Griesselich and Co. had already carried off the victory over the so-called Hahnemannism, the part of Homœopathy which had remained true to their recognized truths for the time drew back from the theatre of action, hoping for better times to come, and wearied out by ceaseless empty discussions, and they left it to the loquacious champions of the newly developed school who seemed to be possessed with the itch of writing, and they practiced as if it were a matter of conscience, the denial of the doctrinal propositions established after long experience and provings by the author of Homœopathy. Instead of perusing the Organon of the conscientious and able author, which had been uninterruptedly filed and perfected for thirty years, they read the Organon of Rau, which had sprung up like a mushroom and as quickly passed into oblivion, and instead of the twenty years' investigations laid down in the work on Chronic Diseases they studied the hypotheses and contradictions in the ephemeral sheets of the Hygeia. Who can deny and who need be astonished that in consequence of this destructive tendency, Homœopathy in Germany lost a great part of the domain which the first adherents of Homœopathy had conquered with their successful and honorable efforts? For almost every homœopath was seized by the whirlpool and torn along by it. I myself owe my speedy return to well established principles only to the warnings of my never-to-be-forgotten teacher and friend, who in an uninterrupted correspondence gave me directions how to distinguish the truth from falsity, through careful comparative experiments and unprejudiced observations.

Many others must have passed through similar experiences with myself, though with some they may have taken longer; for of late a number of voices have been heard, warning against the errors committed, and which endeavored to secure again to the old teachings of the Founder of Homœopathy their former authority, a matter which about a year ago hardly anyone would have dared. For the positive, bold manner of the so-called specificists, not infrequently spiced with rudeness, had so intimidated even the most able and experienced men that they not only kept their better convictions for themselves, but even—and here the editors of the *Archiv* may contradict me if this is not the exact truth—gave the advice that it would be best on account of these “strong men” to conceal great cures effected by minimal and rare doses.

In these times full of disgrace and weakness, where I would have so gladly offered a friendly hand to others of the same convictions, my circumstances had entered such a phase that I was unable to enter with open visor into the combat for right and truth. My contributions to some numbers of this Journal had therefore to appear under a pseudonym,* and although the editors gave a not undeserved testimony as to my love of truth, and finally my untarnished name was given as that of the author, there were some men at that time cowardly enough to draw in doubt my simple statement of facts, which I can at any time prove by my physician's record. I was not so much aggrieved at the time about these insinuations as to my reputation and my honor, which cannot be injured by such attacks, but by these undeniable signs of the great decay of Homœopathy in Germany, where cures were drawn in doubt, which even in the times when the teachings were still more imperfect had found unhesitating credence.

If all signs do not prove deceptive, we now are at the entrance of a new epoch introduced by the death of the founder of Homœopathy, whose genius now hovers near us, where divisions will be healed, excrescences excised and the scorix be separated,

* All of these are signed: Dr. B. in D., and to show that even in minor matters I remain faithful to the truth, I would state that D. stands for Darup, the name of my country place, three and a half miles from Munster, which I visit for my recreation almost every week for a few days, and where I, less surrounded by patients, find the time to write out such contributions and in general to devote myself undisturbed to the study of Homœopathy.

which hitherto have been obstructive to the progress of our Sciences. Let us then from this time onwards form a closer union, which shall embrace all who honestly desire the common good, but which will rigidly exclude all those who mock the good cause, who cause division, or who seek to put individual views and opinions in the place of careful observation. At the same time let us honor the memory of the immortalized reformer in a manner as useful as it is appropriate by submitting the results of his more than fifty years' investigations (and these carried on by a man of rare talents) to a repeated and manifold examination, and communicate the results to each other faithfully and honestly. This will be the best preparation for a memorial which the great man has richly deserved from Science and from suffering humanity.

After this digression which was not only indicated by the times and the circumstances, but demanded by them, I return to my original theme, only calling to remembrance some items having relation thereto.

I. Warning: The Smallness of the Dose.

The transactions as to the *smallness of the dose* are more than ever far from being closed. The more there has been written of late years about this subject, the more contradictions have been heaped upon contradictions, and what is really remarkable, though not in the better use of that phrase, is the fact that the gradual diminution of the dose and what Hahnemann has taught about it at various times, in agreement with his continued experiments, observation and experience, has been altogether ignored. All the more, it seems to me, that the time has come to recall at last the declarations of the great Master.

The kind reader will no doubt release me from the trouble of proving from the various editions of the Organon, from the first to the fifth, how it was experience which brought the carefully observing author slowly, step by step, to that minuteness of dose, which has now become the laughing-stock of the specificists. As I may presume that this book is in the hands of all those who deserve the name of homœopaths, the reader will be able to read in secs. 275 to 278 (of the fifth edition) what is there said about it.

Somewhat less likely it may be, that also Hahnemann's work on *Chronic Diseases*, and especially the second edition of this work, is in everybody's hands, as just about that time views about it appeared which need not be mentioned here, and which the author two years later indicated in the preface to the third part (which appeared, published by another publisher) in a manner sufficiently plain to those familiar with the history of Homœopathy. It may be therefore advisable to adduce here the words of the experienced investigator.

After Hahnemann had mentioned (on page 148) homœopathic aggravation, he thus continues:

"But when these aggravated original symptoms appear later on in the same strength as at the beginning, or even more strongly later on, this is a sign that the dose of this antipsoric remedy, although it was correctly selected, was *too great*, and caused the fear that no cure could be effected through it, since medicines given in so large a dose are able to establish a disease which in some respects is similar, but even greater and more troublesome, without extinguishing the old disease. This is caused by the fact *that the medicine used in so large a dose unfolds also its other symptoms which nullify its similarity and thus establishes another dissimilar disease, also chronic, in place of the former.*"

In the words here italicized lies a great truth, which has never been impugned and has been verified by numerous results of the allopathic treatment of chronic diseases, and which is well worth careful attention. Even in syphilis, which is much easier to cure, we see similar results from the abuse of quicksilver, which are then denominated secondary syphilis. But this appears even more plainly and most frequently from the treatment as common as it is destructive of primary itch by using simultaneously *Sulphur* internally and *quicksilver* externally, both in excessive doses, whereby there is produced a monster of a chronic disease, which in the most cases would be incurable even by Homœopathy without the use of *Causticum* and *Sepia*.

Hahnemann then continues in his text (*ibid.*):

"This—(*i. e.*, the large dose of medicine)—finds its decision already in the first 16, 18 or 20 days of the effect of the medicine given in too large a dose, as it must then be checked, either by prescribing its antidote, or when this is not yet known, by giving another antipsoric medicine, as suitable as possible to the symp-

toms then prevailing, and this in a *very moderate dose*, and when this is not yet sufficient for abolishing this sinister medicinal disease by prescribing a second medicine as suitable as possible at that time." To confirm this warning and to show that it was drawn from experience, he adds in a note :—" I have myself had an experience of this mistake which offers so serious an obstacle to a cure and which therefore cannot be too cautiously avoided, when I gave *Sepia*, while still unacquainted with its powers, in too large a dose ; but in a still more striking manner when I gave *Lycopodium* and *Silicea* in their billionth dilution in four to six pellets (although only of the size of poppy-seeds), *Discite moniti*." What specificist, furnished with the same amount of sagacity and the same gift of observation, has shown by experience that Hahnemann in this point, which he proved so carefully, was involved in error? But so long as a proof is not given with satisfactory fullness, it seems to me at least a ridiculous assumption to suppose that we should accept an unproved assertion to the contrary without questioning, and deny our lengthy experience. How little an excessive dose of medicine is able to unfold its curative efficiency is manifest from the statement made by the author of Homœopathy immediately afterwards (*ibid.* p. 149). " When the stormy assault of the excessive dose of even a correctly selected homœopathic remedy has been assuaged by the following use of an antidote or the later use of some other antipsoric remedy, then this remedy which had only proved injurious through its excessive strength may be used again, and indeed as soon as it is homœopathically indicated with the best success, only in a *far smaller* dose and in a *far* more highly potentized attenuation." But it would remain without any effect, if it had already at the first strong dose effected everything that lay within its power.

Finally Hahnemann says in addition (*ibid.* p. 149), " No harm will be done if the dose given is even smaller than I have indicated. *It can hardly be made too small* if only everything is avoided that might interfere with the action of the medicine or obstruct it ; this refers as well to the diet, as to the other circumstances. They will even then do everything of good that can in general be expected of medicine, if only the antipsoric was selected correctly in all respects as to the carefully examined symptoms of the disease and was thus homœopathic, and the patient did not

by his actions disturb the medicine in its action. On the other hand we have the great advantage, that even if in some case the selection should not have been made quite suitably, *we have the great advantage that we can easily put out of action the wrong medicine in its minimal dose in the manner indicated above*, when the treatment can be continued with a suitable antipsoric without delay." This declaration should especially be heeded by beginners and should be acted on, and the urgent warning of Hahnemann in the preface of his work on "Chronic Diseases" should not be lightly neglected, where he says in reference to this matter:—"What would they have risked if they had at once heeded my words and had first made use of these small doses? Could anything worse have happened than that these doses might have proved ineffectual? They could not have injured anybody! But in their unintelligent self-willed use of large doses in homœopathic practice they only passed again through the same round-about route, so dangerous to their patients, which I in order to save them the trouble had already passed through with trembling, but successfully, and after doing much mischief and having wasted much time they had eventually if they wanted to cure to arrive at the only correct goal, which I had made known to them long before faithfully and openly, giving to them the reasons therefore."

It would be testing the patience of the reader too much if I should further continue this subject. Whoever cares to know my opinion in this matter may find this with further details in my book: "Homœopathy, a reader for the cultivated, non-medical public (Münster at Coppenett's, 1834)." On page 203 they will find a special chapter devoted to the *smallness of the doses* which I must subscribe to also at this day with an experience of, so many more years, which has only more strongly confirmed my convictions: since also I, led by the almost unanimous assertions as to the untenableness of this teaching, gave, though only for a short time, larger doses and with bad success, especially in chronic diseases. The proofs of this are to be found in my Physician's Record, which since the year 1835 have now already grown to 55 thick quarto volumes, as also in my communications to this Journal, which are signed "Dr. B. in D." and of which I now have no more reason to conceal the authorship. Only one thing must not remain unmentioned, namely, the unproved assertion made by the specificists that the author of Homœopathy

himself had in the later years of his life come back from what they call the extravagant smallness of the doses, and gave larger ones, as in the first epoch of Homœopathy.

Even leaving out of view the fact that the preface to the last volume of the *Chronic Diseases* (Second Edition) written about the year 1838 says just the opposite, I am otherwise enabled by a correspondence carried on with him since the middle of the year 1830 up to May of this year, thus within about two months of his death, which correspondence was carried on without interruption and with diligence, that there is not only nothing true in this ascertainment, but that he even up to the last continued to diminish the doses.

Since very little has become known as to the cures of our deceased Master, hardly more than two cases in the preface to the second volume of the *Materia Medica Pura*, and a few other cures only incidentally mentioned, I may suppose that the communication of a few extracts from the latest Physician's Records, *which he sent me on the 24th of April of this year* and which confirm what I have just mentioned, will be of considerable interest to most genuine homœopaths. I therefore give in the following a diplomatically faithful copy of it* and I would direct the reader in order that I may not add anything of my own, with respect to some designations not yet generally known to the sixth edition of the *Organon*, which was completed by Hahnemann before his death and will appear as he himself informed me at least in the French language in a short time.† I would only premise that wherever nothing else is mentioned the sixtieth dynamization (potency or dilution) is meant.

Julia M., a girl from the country, fourteen years of age, has not yet menstruated. September 12, 1842. A month before she had slept in the sun. Four days after this sleeping in the sun she had the dreadful notion that she saw a wolf, and again six days later she felt as if she had received a severe stroke on her head. Now her mind wandered, she became as it were insane,

* Since Hahnemann did not write these two extracts himself, I suppose, from many insertions and abbreviations, that he dictated it to his secretary.

† Just this moment, when I was about to send off these pages, I hear from a Spaniard from Madrid, who lately has come under my treatment, and who is well acquainted with affairs in Paris, that so many mistakes have crept into the French translation of the *Organon* that it has been determined to provide a new, more correct reprint.

wept much, at times she had difficulty in her respiration, she spits out white phlegm, and could not describe her sensations.

She received *Belladonna*: the dynamization being rendered milder in seven spoonfuls, after shaking this, one spoonful of this was put into a tumblerful of water, and after shaking this, one coffeespoonful was to be taken in the morning.

September 16. Somewhat more quiet; she was able to blow her nose, which she could not do while insane; she still talks deliriously, but does not use so many gestures. Yesterday in the evening she wept much. Good stool. Pretty good sleep. She still moves around much; but this was much worse before receiving *Belladonna*. The white of the eye is full of reddish veins. She seems to have pain in the neck.

From the tumbler into which a spoonful was stirred she is to stir a coffeespoonful into a second tumblerful and take from it two to four coffeespoonfuls (increasing daily by one spoonful) in the morning.

September 20. Much better, speaks more rationally, wants to do something; she recognizes me, calls me by name and wishes to kiss a lady who is present. From then she began to grow tender;—she easily gets cross and takes things ill,—she sleeps well, weeps frequently, but gets angry about trifles, she eats more than usual; when she becomes conscious, she loves to play, but only like the children.

Belladonna, one pellet of a higher potency, seven spoonfuls shaken in two tumblers full of water, six coffeespoonfuls from the second tumbler. Early in the morning.*

September 28. On the 22d, 23d and 24th, very much excited day and night. Great voluptuousness in gestures and words, she lifts up her dress and wishes to touch the parts of others; she gets angry quickly and beats everybody.

Hyoscyamus X. Seven tablespoonfuls, etc., one tablespoonful into one tumblerful of water; in the morning one coffeespoonful.

October 5. For five days she would not eat anything; she

* The preceding article, through some omission (on the part of the copyist?), has become unintelligible. The sense, as I know from the letter of our Hahnemann, is that from the first solution of the pellet of *Belladonna* in seven tablespoonfuls of water, one spoonful was put into a second tumblerful of water, mixed and stirred, and from this second tumblerful the dose mentioned was to be given, and indeed daily only one coffee-spoonful up to the sixth day.—C. v. B.

complains of colic. Since several days she has not been so malicious and less lewd, also more rational. The stool is too soft; itching all over the body, especially on the sexual parts. Sleep is good.

October 10. On the 7th she had a violent attack of malignity, she wished to beat everybody. On the following day, the 8th, she had an attack of timidity and fear, almost as it had been in the beginning of her disease (afraid of an imaginary wolf). She fears that she will be burned up. Since then she has become quiet and talks rationally, and there has been nothing unseemly during the last two days.

Sacch. lactis.

October 14. Perfectly well and rational; on

October 18. Equally so, but she often has some headache, is inclined to sleep by day, less cheerful.

Now *Sulphur* (a new dynamization from a minimal quantity), one pellet in three tumblersful; early in the morning one coffee-spoonful.

October 22. Very well, but little headache.

Sulphur, the next dynamization in two tumblers.

She then continued to use some *Sulphur* with interruptions up to November, and she remained a healthy, rational, dear girl.

O——t, an actor, 33 years old, unmarried.

January 14, 1843. For several years he has had a sore throat, so now for a month. The last time his sore throat had lasted six weeks. When swallowing saliva, he feels a pricking sensation of constriction and soreness.

When he is not afflicted with this sore throat, he suffers from a fissure of the anus, with violent pain as from a chap; then the anus is inflamed, swollen and constricted, he can then discharge his stool with great exertions, while swollen hæmorrhoidal veins extrude.

January 15. He took early before breakfast a coffeespoonful of a solution of one pellet of *Belladonna* in seven tablespoonfuls of water, from which solution one tablespoonful was put into a tumblerful of water and stirred.

January 15. In the evening the throat was worse

January 16. The throatache is gone, but the ailment of the anus has returned, as described, an open fissure with pain as from a chap, swelling, beating pain and constriction. Nevertheless he had a painful stool in the evening.

He acknowledged that eight years ago he had a chancre which had been as usual destroyed with a corrosive, after which all these ailments had set in.

On January 10 he received one pellet of *Mercurius vivus* I. of the lowest new dynamization (which contains immensely less substance than the present) prepared for being taken as before and taken as before (after shaking the bottle every time), one spoonful in one tumblerful of water, as with the *Belladonna*, well stirred.

January 20. Almost all the toothache gone. The anus is better; but he still feels a soreness there after the stools; but there is no more pulsation there, no swelling of the anus and no inflammation. Less constricted. One pellet of *Mercurius viv.*, 2 dynamization, prepared and taken in the same manner in the morning. I did not note down whether he took the *Mercurius* (2) once or twice a day; usually only once early in the morning before breakfast.

January 25. The throat is almost altogether well, but in the anus there is a pain as from a chap, and *severe lancinations*, severe pain in the anus after stool, there is still some constriction and heat.

January 30. In the afternoon he received the last dose (one coffeespoonful). On the 28th the anus was better, the throatache had returned; severe chaps in the throat.

One pellet in sugar of milk for seven days, prepared and taken as before.

February 7. Severe pain as from ulceration in the throat. Colic, but good stools, but several times in succession, with great thirst. But everything is well at the anus. *Sulphur* 2.0 in seven tablespoonfuls of water as above.

February 13. He had ulcerative pains in his throat, especially when swallowing saliva of which he now has a great quantity, especially much on the 11th and 12th. Some constriction of the anus, especially since yesterday.

Now I let him smell of *Mercurius* and gave him *Mercurius vivus* 2.0, one pellet, as always in seven tablespoons, one-half spoonful of brandy and to be taken as before.

February 20. The throat is better since the 18th; he suffered much at the anus; the stool pains him when discharged; less thirst.

§-0 Sugar of milk in seven tablespoonfuls.

March 3. No more throatache. In going to the stool a hæmorrhoidal vein but bloodless extrudes (formerly this caused burning and pains as from chaps), now there is only itching in that spot. I let him smell of *Ac. nitr.*

March 20. Hardly any more pain after the stool; yesterday some blood was discharged with the stool (an old symptom). The throat is well, only when drinking anything cold there is some sensation.

Now he is allowed to smell of *Ac. nitr.* The smelling is directed after opening a little vial containing half an ounce of low grade alcohol or brandy, in which one pellet with medicine is dissolved; he smells at it one or two moments.

His health was permanently restored.

While I allow my indulgent readers, also according to their good pleasure the specificists who are not so kindly disposed towards me, to make their comments on these two cases, and cures which Hahnemann himself in his letter of the 24th of April, styles "not the most instructive ones," I go on to the

II. Warning, Namely, the Selection of the Right Remedy.

First we must see what our Hahnemann says about it (*ibid*) page 150 :

"The *Second* great mistake is made in the treatment of chronic diseases by the *unhomœopathic selection of medicines*; this is chiefly the case with incipient homœopaths (many, I am sorry to say, remain all their life such beginners) through *inexactness, negligence and love of ease.*"

With great *conscientiousness*, which more than anything else in the world the restoration of a sick person in danger of his life calls for the homœopath, who would prove worthy of his calling should first of all note down the *whole condition* of the patient, the *cause*, as far as it can be discovered, and the reasons which sustain this condition, his *mode of life*, the quality of *his mind*, disposition and body, together with all the *symptoms* (according to the directions of the Organon), and then endeavor to discover in the book of "Chronic Diseases" and in the "Materia Medica Pura" the medicine covering *all* these momenta, or *at least the most striking and peculiar*; for this purpose he should not content himself with the repertories that have been prepared, a very *frequent carelessness*, for these books contain only *slight hints* as to

one or the other remedy that might be selected, but can never take the place of the careful reading up of the *fountain sources*. Whoever in critical and complicated cases is not willing to take this course with all due care and intelligence is not worthy of the honorable name of homœopath. A man who thus is satisfied with the vague hints of a repertory in the selection of a remedy, and *quickly gets through with one patient after the other*, is rather a *quack*, and will then have to give a *new remedy every minute*, until the patient loses his patience, and *his ailments* having been, as may easily be understood, *aggravated*, he leaves such an aggravator of disease who throws discredit on the art instead of merely the unworthy disciple of this art."

"This *disgraceful love of ease* (just think of it in a profession which of all others ought to be the most conscientious) causes such a would-be-homœopath frequently to give the remedy merely from its use (*ab usu in morbis*), as they are enumerated in the introduction to the medicines, an erroneous procedure which seems to savor very strongly of allopathy, since those definitions of use mostly indicate merely some *single* symptoms, and should only serve to *confirm the selection made according to the pure effect of the medicines*, but NEVER to permit ourselves to be solely determined through these (often only problematical) *statements of the use* in the selection of a remedy, which can only cure when there is a similitude of the homœopathic symptoms. There are, I am sorry to say, even writers who advise this empiric *error!*"

The words of our Hahnemann, in which the leading ideas are emphasized by italics, when combined with what is said about it in the *Organon*, might suffice, if in considering this caution there were not also something to be said in favor of the disciple of the art, which in order to be impartial must not be concealed.

Looking back over former years allows us to find without long search a period where the communications made about cases and cures offer a great difference from those of the present time. A great part of the results gained in the later time shows an uncertainty and fluctuation in the selection of remedies, which we do not find at least in the same measure in the former time of the so-called childhood of Homœopathy, and when we look at the matter more closely, we cannot deny the fact that the increase in the size and multitude of the doses kept equal pace with this. Can and dare we to call this chance a progress? And if not, then where are we to look for the cause?

The answer to the latter question may be found in the above quoted words of the founder of Homœopathy, where he warns against *inexactness*, *negligence* and *love of ease* in the selection of the remedies, and those who are guilty of this justly deserve only contempt and disgrace. But it would be unjust and not equitable to blame merely the *will*, for what in part is also dependent on the *ability*, and I am convinced that the *size* and the *condition* of our Materia Medica has a considerable part in this fault.

While leaving it to others to pronounce as to the uselessness of most of the later provings, and also the fragments of symptoms of medicines otherwise unknown in their medicinal effects, which fragments are published in various quarters and concerning the treatises as to the mode of action of the various medicines which are surcharged with hypotheses, I would only desire to say a few words as to the arrangement of the Materia Medica Pura, which embody the results of a diligent study of the same as well as those of an extensive practice which has been blessed by Providence.

Almost every incipient homœopath will have had a similar experience with myself and many of my acquaintances, namely, that he would think to find in almost every fully proved remedy the elements of almost every disease. This delusion, which, however, only in part deserves this name, will not disappear before by a comparison of the proving symptoms of two or more medicines we have found the differences which exist between them. These differences appear still more plainly when we come to their application, and only then we see the complete inadequacy and incompleteness of the former pathologies, which, even at best, only sketch a scanty outline of the *genus* of the disease, but never designate the varieties and the finer shadings with the individuals, according to which alone the correct selection of the remedy suitable for the genus of every disease can be made. What Allopathy means by an *indicated* remedy is quite different from what we call a *homœopathically suitable* remedy. Of the former there are mostly a great number for every concrete case, the latter can only be one, and even if there should be several under the former, which in various cases of disease, which are summarized under one generic name, which might be of use in a homœopathic, and not in an antipathic manner, this is in no way true of every case of this kind, but the choice, if it should be homœopathically suitable, must be so made that the remedy not only corresponds in a general manner to the name of the disease, but also just as exactly to the accessory symptoms and circumstances.

Although the preceding is known to every homœopath, nevertheless mention had to be made of it, because from it necessary rules are derived as well for the study of the *Materia Medica Pura*, as also for the selection of the remedies, rules which especially in these later days have not been sufficiently observed and obeyed, and which in fact offer some difficulties.

In repeated and many-sided comparison of the symptoms observed by provers in several medicines it is not indeed difficult to discover very soon quite a number of differences, but their value is not of the same amount, and what is far worse, of very many remedies there is a lack, just where we need it most, of that part in the observation which would serve best as a control in the comparison. This defect which could not possibly have been thought of by the provers in every case, because the momenta of the comparison were not yet before them, or it was hardly possible to think of everything belonging thereto, being a lack indeed which cleaves to everything human; this has to be supplied now, during the comparison itself, and indeed proximately from the totality of the symptoms of every medicine and from the genius of the same as recognized thereby. This, however, is a matter not only difficult, but also laborious, and can only be satisfactorily accomplished by persons who combine with the requisite mental qualifications sufficient perseverance and industry to acquire thereby gradually a certain sort of facility in such investigations.

To make myself more intelligible, I will have to take an illustration to my aid, and I select for this purpose (from *Archiv. f. d. hom. Heilk.*, Vol. I, No. 3) an article by the late Franz, who died all too early, the proving of *Asafœtida*, and indeed so as not to exceed a reasonable limit the lancinating pains peculiar to this remedy. This pain, which is so characteristic for *Asafœtida*, is not at all emphasized by the author in the preface (*ibid.*, pp. 193 and 194), and I remark particularly in order to call attention to the fact that we cannot rely upon the same, even where they are written by distinguished men. Now if we consider what is said twenty years later in the most complete work about it, *i. e.*, in the "Manual of Homœopathic Materia Medica, by Noack and Trinks," and in the "Symptom Codex by Jahr," we find in the first on page 146 under *Asafœtida*: "Lancinating pains, pointed prickings as from the pricking of needles, or dull, boring, often connected with attendant symptoms; paralyzing, pinching, convulsive, pressive, tensive, twitching, drawing pains,

which readily change into different ones." Jahr says (*ibid.*, page 113): "*Intermittent, pulsating, or pressive stitching, also tearing pains, passing from within outwards, changed by touch into different pains or diminished,*" etc. But when the symptoms observed in *this remedy* are closely compared, then the pains which occur as well in the inner as in the external parts, lancinating frequent pains are mostly *dull* and *intermittent*, most usual *burning*, more rarely *pressive* or *tensive*, most rarely *drawing* and *tearing*, and they all have the peculiar characteristic that they pass from within outward. Therefore, the symptoms 35, 47, 48, 58, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, etc., where this is not particularly noted, have to be completed and made more exact, as they speak merely of lancinations without any closer particularization. Furthermore when under nose, ears, lips, chin, teeth, etc., no symptoms of *lancination* are noted and mentioned, we are by no means to conclude thence that in *lancinating* pains in these parts, *when they otherwise correspond to the peculiarities of this remedy and the other symptoms agree*, *Asafetida* might *not* be the remedy, and in fact I have brought quick and permanent relief by means of this remedy even in lancinating burning pains in the teeth, ear and face, which were intermittent, and which felt as if they came from within outward, and where otherwise the symptoms were in agreement or there was nothing contra-indicated.

Of almost greater importance than the variety in the sensations and external symptoms is the *aggravation* and *amelioration* of ailments according to *time, position* and *circumstances*. Many, yea, we might say, most of the medicines at the provings give almost all the most usual sensations of pain, it is true, in more or less peculiar modifications, so that if we were merely confined to this we would very often be altogether unable to determine with certainty the remedy exactly suitable homœopathically. Here these peculiarities usually determine the matter as easily as reliably. While, therefore, it is of the utmost importance always to consider each one of these conditions of aggravation and of amelioration in the most exact manner, and while without an accurate statement as to them the image of the disease can never be said to be complete and sufficient for the selection of a remedy, the same trouble and the same necessity of completing according to the measure of the medicine takes place as is mentioned above, and in this case all the more, since just in this matter the deficiencies and gaps in the symptoms of proving are far greater than in the other.

In thus completing and more closely determining the symptoms of the provings, three points are especially to be regarded. The *first* is the peculiarity constituting the characteristic of the medicine not in increasing the *totality* of the symptoms *at the same time* or *under the same circumstances*, but at the one time the one symptom, at the other time another. To give an example: In *Ammonium muriaticum* the ailments in the breast and head are increased in the *morning*, the ailments in the abdomen, in the afternoon, and the pains in the limbs, the skin and the fever in the evening. The *second* point consists in considering which are of two *opposite* ailments and circumstances, which are both of a morbid nature (213) actually deserves the predicate of aggravation. So as is well known *Nux vom* has most of its aggravations in the open air. But the *coryza* peculiar to this remedy is frequently of such a nature that *in the room there is a very violent fluent coryza*, but in the *open air* this at once changes to the *less incommoding obstruction of the nose*; the latter, *as in general the suppression of secretion*, is one of the first effects of this valuable remedy, so that the fluent coryza in itself is to be considered as an alleviation of the ailment. A *third* point, which especially where several remedies compete, considerably furthers the selection, is the careful investigation as to the *special parts* not only of the body but even of *every subdivision, every organ or every limb*, also of the *single parts of the mind and reason*, on which every medicine chiefly exercises its virtue, an examination of which with some medicines is the most difficult, and in which only after many years' sedulous exertion and continued observation a certain facility and certainty can be attained.

In this and no other manner, unless I am totally in error, and if my never to be forgotten friend and teacher Hahnemann showed me the right course, the *Materia Medica Pura* ought to be not only read but also *studied*; and only *then* when the homœopath who is to be has faithfully and persistently passed through *this* study he will be able even without spelling together the symptoms, which as to a large part are incomplete, to find out in every case the suitable remedy with certainty. He will also be able to find out the differences and characteristics of the *antipsoric* medicines which offer so extraordinarily many similarities—just because they correspond to one and the same great division of diseases, and he will not be obliged in this case, where long action is so important and necessary, to change every moment, but

his errors may be counted among the rare exceptions. Finally he will not need to immerse himself in hypotheses, and in the genuine allopathic manner (as in the Manual of Noack and Trinks, where, with words sounding learned and with numerous defamations and others, applications in quite a general manner are given of a remedy which sound almost verbatim the same in several dozens of other remedies, which are nevertheless quite different) again institute experiments on patients which we have striven so carefully to avoid, and instead of finding the remedy *exactly suitable homœopathically* seek out one of the remedies indicated in an allopathic manner.

III. Caution.

I come now to the third caution, namely, the warning of the old and experienced master against the *precipitation* which prevents us from allowing every homœopathically selected remedy from *finishing its action*.

Let us hear first of all how Hahnemann expresses himself (*ibid.* page 151):—

“The third great fault, which the homœopathic physician cannot avoid too carefully nor too steadfastly in treating chronic diseases, is the precipitance and thoughtlessness, in giving another remedy, so long as a carefully selected antipsoric medicine, given in a dose small enough, has proved itself active for several days, under the erroneous supposition that so small a dose could hardly act more than 8 to 10 days, which delusion is sought to be supported by the fact that on the one or other of the days that the medicine was allowed to act the morbid symptoms which it was desired to eradicate had again showed itself from time to time.”

“But if the medicine, because it had been selected homœopathically, acted well and advantageously, which was seen already on the eighth and tenth days, there may nevertheless be an hour here or there or half a day where a moderate homœopathic aggravation may appear; the good consequence will nevertheless not fail to appear; but these often show themselves not before the 24th or the 30th day in their best light; such a dose will then usually not have completed its favorable action before the 40th or 50th day, and before this day has arrived it would be irrational and obstructive to the progress of the improvement to give another medicine. Let no one think that we ought to barely wait until the period of action assumed shall have passed before another antipsoric medicine should be given—that we ought therefore to hasten with the

change in order to hasten the cure. Experience altogether contradicts this opinion and in such a way that we cannot more surely hasten a cure than by allowing the suitable antipsoric medicine to act, as long as it continues the improvement, (even if this were several and many days*) beyond the set putative time of its operation; we should in such cases, therefore, give as late as possible a dose of new medicine. Whoever is able to moderate his precipitance in this point will the more quickly reach this point. Only when finally the symptoms diminished by the last and former doses begin for a few days to show up again, or to be notably aggravated, then only the point of time has surely come that a dose of the medicine most suitable homœopathically should be given. Experience solely and alone and careful observation can determine this matter and in my manifold and exact observations it has so decided that there is no doubt left in my mind."

"As a rule, therefore, antipsoric medicines act in protracted diseases the longer the more protracted these are, but also the reverse, etc.—Hahnemann adds in a note to this (*ibid.* page 153). 'The avoidance of these two faults'—(namely with respect to the small dose and its long duration) will scarcely make its way among physicians. These great and pure truths will for some time be drawn in doubt and not exactly observed in practice."† Nevertheless this true proposition does not belong among those that need to be comprehended nor again among those for which I ask a blind faith. I do not demand any faith in it nor ask that any one should comprehend it. I myself do not comprehend it; but it is enough that it is a fact, and is not otherwise. It is merely experience that says so, and I believe it more than I do my intelligence. Yet who would dare to weigh and determine the invisible powers hitherto hidden in the lap of nature, or to draw them in doubt if only they are brought out of the raw state

* Note by Hahnemann. E. g. in a case where *Sepia* was perfectly homœopathically indicated, and had diminished a headache appearing in attacks, both in its strength and in duration, and also had lengthened considerably the intervals in the appearance of the attacks; when another attack appeared I have prescribed the same medicine in another dose, which again caused the attacks to cease for 100 days (thus acted for that length of time), when a little of it appeared again, necessitating another dose, after which no other attack showed itself, while the health for the rest remained perfect, and this now for 7 years.

† That this prophecy of the deceased master has also been verified, may appear from *nine-tenths* of the works of later date.—C. v. Boenninghausen.

of substance appearing dead by some heretofore unknown invention, such as is potentizing through prolonged trituration or shaking, as is now taught by Homœopathy. But he who is not willing to follow and to imitate what I am now doing after many years' trial and experience;—what then will a physician risk if he should imitate me exactly? *He who is not willing to imitate me exactly*, he can leave the great, yea, the greatest problem of art unsolved, *he can leave the important tedious diseases uncured*, as they remained up to the time when I began to teach. More than this I shall not say. I have thought it to be my duty to give these great truths to the world, that stands in need of them, nor caring whether they can gain it over themselves to act exactly in accordance therewith or not. If it is not done exactly, then let them not boast of having imitated me, nor let them expect any great effect.*

Then finally the man of experience and rare gift of observation adds (*ibid.* pp. 154 and 155) the following words, worthy of being heeded :—“ If, however, the suitably selected antipsoric medicines do not act out their full time, while they are still acting, the whole cure will amount to nothing. The new antipsoric prescribed too early and before the last has completed its action, may it be ever so excellent in itself, or the new dose of the *same* antipsoric still acting so favorably cannot make good the benefit which would have been derived by the full and complete action of the previous dose, and this will not in all probability be made good by anything that can be done.

The fundamental rule in the treatment of chronic diseases in this respect remains : *To allow the dose of the medicine selected homœopathically, suitable for the case carefully examined to its symptoms, to complete its action undisturbed, so long as it visibly furthers the cure, and the improvement of the ailment noticeably progresses*—a process which forbids every new prescription, every interruption through a new remedy, as also the immediate repetition of the same remedy.*

If there are any truths in these words of a man grown gray in his art, to whom no one can deny an eminent gift of observation especially in this department, truths which surely very many of

* On calm and unprejudiced consideration it will be found, that what H. here says about repetition of the remedy is not in conflict with what he teaches afterwards, when we duly consider the words : *so long as it visibly furthers*, etc.. and compares his own cures communicated above.

his adherents will confirm from their own experience, it is actually incapable of explanation how specificists with their assertions to the contrary, without any sufficient proofs, have been able to find credence with so many beginners. And why do not the older homœopaths make use of their rights given them by long experience, and raise their voices loud and high in warning against directions in the latest works, where we see directions for giving in remedies like *Calc. carb.*, *Caut.*, *Graph.*, etc., the first to the third trit., repeated daily once or twice, and where the special indications as given by Hahnemann are given, but neither his doses nor the duration of their action are mentioned? And why are they silent, when in their many years' practice they cannot fail to have numerous proofs of the truth of Hahnemann's teachings, in view of the manifest tendency of the specificists, to overthrow all the former observations and to introduce their assertions by means of tales of cures, which surely cannot serve as patterns? I would finally ask these gentlemen, homœopaths as well as the specificists, who formerly were homœopaths, on their honor and conscience, whether they, especially in the chronic diseases, since they are giving more massive doses in quick repetition, cure more *successfully, more quickly and more permanently* than before, when they walked exactly in the paths laid down openly and faithfully by the founder of Homœopathy.

In the beginning of this paper I have already mentioned that I barely escaped the almost general fate of German homœopaths in giving larger and more frequent doses. I think therefore that I owe it to my readers to make known here as briefly as possible what two cases very closely concerning myself, besides the uninterrupted warnings of my friend and teacher, *Hahnemann*, together with many other experiences, soon led me to again return to minimal and rare doses of medicine selected exactly after the homœopathic method, and indeed with such conviction that all the later assertions to the contrary were without effect upon my actions.

The *first* case concerned *myself* in May, 1833. After excessive mental exertions, too much sedentary occupation, and night-watches in the course of the winter, caused by multiplied official duties, which were then incumbent upon me, as I then filled a very busy station, during which I, as it were, for recreation had pushed my studies in Homœopathy and in botany, by the end of February felt unwell, with loss of appetite, emaciation, indolent

stool, etc., without being actually sick. Owing to the lack of any definite symptoms, I took no remedy, but only changed my mode of living and my diet, in the hope of thereby regaining what had been lost by manifest errors therein before. Still my expectations were disappointed; my ailments increased from day to day, and were increased by a convulsively constricting, very violent pain in the right side of the abdomen, with severe distention of the same, and total constipation. Now I once tried smelling of *Nux vom.* 30, but without any success. Yea, there was an aggravation. My sufferings in the meantime continually increased; I had now not had a stool in eleven days, the pains in the side of the abdomen were dreadful, and other signs gave clear indication that I was suffering from a *crossing of the bowels* (ileus) in the region where I suffered from these pains. This condition was the more desperate as the image of the symptoms which I had kept with great exactness during the latter half of my disease, completing it from day to day (though I cannot now find it, because it was written on a separate sheet), did not resemble any of the homœopathic remedies which had hitherto proved useful in this kind of disease. In this distress, which now had reached the highest point, I was visited besides the two older physicians here whom I had converted to Homœopathy, also by two other friends living at a distance, (who when they shall read this will remember it with pleasure), and all of them advised me to take *Nux vom.* in larger doses, as the remedy which in such cases had most frequently proved of use. I followed this unanimous advice, though it ran contrary to my own conviction, and took on the 11th day a whole drop of the 12th of *Nux vom.*, but not only without success, but with an aggravation and the addition of new symptoms which could be recognized as first symptoms of this remedy, proving as I had foreseen the inappropriateness of the medicine. On the following day (the 12th) my friends came back, acknowledged their mistake, and now advised *Cocculus*, of which I then immediately took a drop of the 6th potency. This medicine, which also did not correspond to the symptoms, had no effect, and at the visit which they repeated in the afternoon, and where they with the best intentions proposed also other unsuitable medicines for a trial, I declared to them squarely that I would not again take a homœopathic remedy until the correct homœopathic selection was plainly shown to me. Thus matters stood on the evening of the 12th, and there remained but little hope to see me

preserved to my numerous family, when, with an exertion of my whole will power, overcoming the enormous pains in the abdomen which were continually increasing, I took the image of my symptoms in hand, determined not to quit until I had either found the suitable remedy, or was delivered by death from my torments. It had come to be midnight before I was enabled to find in *Thuja* the medicine that contained the characteristics of my ailment so clearly that I had them hand me the medicine-case at once, and smelled once with each nostril at the pellets which had been moistened a year before with the thirtieth dilution. What can describe the joy of the man in despair when he sees himself saved? In five minutes the pains began to diminish in the painful spot of the abdomen, and in ten minutes I had a most copious discharge of the bowels, after a constipation of thirteen days. I at once fell into a refreshing sleep which I had missed for so long, and when my friends visited me next day they were as much astonished as rejoiced when I told them of the events of the night before. The improvement of my condition now progressed steadily without any further medicine, and only a few days later I was able to advise my dear friend and teacher, Hahnemann, of my rescue from threatened death. I might here close this account, so instructive to myself and friends, if I was not impelled to give the admirers of our late father Hahnemann a new proof of his rare medical insight, which was called out by this very incident. My last named letter arrived, namely, at a time in Coethen, when Hahnemann himself was very sick, so that his answer of the 28th of April came into my hands in the first days of May, 1833. What he wrote there about his own sickness and about mine, I shall give in his own words:

"In spite of the great care I took, some vexation about * * *(*) may have contributed to my getting a suffocative catarrh, which for seven days before the 10th of April, † and for fourteen days afterwards, threatened to choke me, in momentary attacks of an unbearable tickling in the larynx, which wanted to compel me to a convulsive cough, but took all my breath away; only exciting vomituration with my finger brought back the breath, with other severe morbid symptoms, very short breath (without constriction of the chest), a total lack of appetite and thirst, aversion to tobacco, soreness and weariness in all my

* I do not consider myself authorized to name the persons here indicated.

† As is well known the birthday of Hahnemann.

limbs, constant somnolence, inability to follow my calling, and a presentiment of death. The whole neighborhood showed me so great a love that I felt ashamed, through their frequent inquiries as to my health. Only since the last four days I feel myself saved. First by smelling twice of *Coffea cr.* X-o, then of *Calcarea*; also *Ambra* contributed its share. And so the Supreme Protector of all that is true and good will give me so much more life as seems best to His wisdom. * * *

I was sorry from all my heart, that you have been so sick, and * * * (*) Now if you would have an additional advice for the restoration of the activity of your bowels, I would call your attention to *Conium* and to *Lycopodium*, and to taking daily walks in the open air. I am glad to see that by your example you have done justice to the useful *Thuja*. * * * I would add here that a few days after sending off my letter in which I had neither asked for his advice nor spoken of any additional treatment I had taken the homœopathically indicated *Lycopodium*, and so also about eight days before receiving the letter from our Hahnemann *Conium*, each in a minimal and single dose, and nothing else at all, and next year I took once more a single dose (minimal) of *Lycopodium*, after which every trace of this ailment forever disappeared. What a mass of observations and of experience was required, together with what a rare divining power, in order to give in advance (in a disease which had only been communicated as to its leading characteristics and as to the mere naming of the first remedy used), *two remedies* which only *subsequently*, through their symptoms, were so distinctly and determinedly indicated, as homœopathically suitable, that of all the other remedies none could come into competition and the result had already proved the correctness of the advice before it had become known to me!

The *second* case concerned *my eldest son*, born on the 15th of September, 1814, and at present referendary with the royal government here.

A few months after his birth there appeared in his face an eruption like *milk scurf*, which quickly increased and soon covered it with a thick crust, as this eruption is wont to appear when in its worst form. At the same time the mother was afflicted with an ulcerating breast, which went over into suppuration and which was only imperfectly restored after a considerable time.

*Modesty forbids me to communicate the conclusion of this sentence and the whole of the next one.

In spite of my repeated and urgent warnings—because I was well acquainted with several cases where injurious consequences had appeared from the allopathic way of suppressing such eruptions,—various good and skillful physicians recommended various remedies; “blood-purifying infusions of herbs,” “innocent ointments of cream and oil,” “worm-killing purgatives,” baths for “strengthening the skin,” etc., were proposed and some of them applied without my knowledge. Obstinate as the eruption showed itself, it had at least to yield to so manifold attacks, to the great joy of the mother. But this joy did not last long. A few months after the disappearance of the milk-crust and when the places which had remained red for a long time had at last begun to resume their natural color there appeared at first slight but gradually more severe attacks of dyspnœa, which after the lapse of half a year reached such a height that during the 8 or 14 days of the several attacks we expected every hour to be his last.

Against this ailment, endangering the life so seriously, we sought help far and near with celebrated and uncelebrated physicians, but found none. The attacks always returned in the same manner, and although in later years they only appeared every four to eight weeks they would last six, eight and often more days during which the patient could only breathe while sitting and with the greatest efforts, which pressed out a clammy perspiration. Then he would be unable to speak nor to move at all without aggravating the convulsive asthma, as the physicians called it; and he had to pass the whole of the eight days sitting on a chair, with the upper part of the body leaning forward, almost entirely without sleep.

While I was afflicted with this trouble in my son, then my only one, and even in case he should survive the attacks, could not foresee any but a sad future for him, as this trouble seemed to mock all medical art; in this sad time, the second misfortune came upon us in the fact that a scirrhus formed in the breast of my wife that had formerly been ulcerated. All the physicians consulted urged a speedy operation, “in order that the bad blood formed only by the scirrhus (?) might not spread further and make the case incurable.” I knew, indeed, that the extirpation of the scirrhus mamma could not bring any cure, but as yet unacquainted with Homœopathy, I knew nothing better to advise, and allowed to be done what was unavoidable. The result was as usual; after the lapse of a year and a half I was a widower

and the father of a boy whose death was threatened every three or four weeks.

I now pass over a period of several years, during which I had entered marriage a second time, had become father of several children, and had come into circumstances which permitted me to consult very many other allopathic physicians as to the asthmatic condition of my son which had remained unchanged ; but without seeing the least result.

Finally in the year 1822 I was so fortunate not only to hear about the excellences and achievements of Homœopathy, but also to see myself, who had been given up by distinguished allopathic physicians, saved from death. But there was a total lack of homœopaths, the allopaths showed a determined and obstinate opposition against Homœopathy, of which they did not understand anything, and after repeated vain efforts to induce anyone of the former physicians to take up the study of the new curative method, nothing remained but to put my hand to the work and to devote all my leisure hours to the study of this difficult science, for which I was better fitted than most others who have not chosen the healing art for their profession, through my studies in natural history which I had pursued with preference from my youth, and by a pretty accurate knowledge of the Old School of medicine, as I had formerly visited most of the lectures in the University.

Finally the time approached when my son was to attend the University, and since a few remedies of short duration of action which I had given him as it were tentatively were without success, and the ailment remained in its customary bounds, and I had become convinced that the cure could only be effected through a continual and carefully conducted treatment, I determined to wait until he should have returned to the bosom of our family, and I myself should have in the meantime so enlarged my knowledge of Homœopathy that I might be safe from error.

When then finally the moment approached, it was just at the time when the *misfortune*—I can not call it otherwise—of the *large and oft repeated doses* had broken in on Germany and had also seized upon me. I must indeed call it a real misfortune for me ; for in spite of having selected the right medicine, which was *Phosphorus*, I not only saw no result from the doses of the low potencies which I repeated every eight days, but *considerable* aggravations and the appearance of a number of *Phosphorus symp-*

toms never before noticed by my son. Of the latter I should only mention (counting by the second edit.) No. 10, 17, 21, 44, 87, 190, 105, 118, 141, 147, 245, 300, 390, 455, 580, 625, 665, 668, 931, 933, 950, 971, 1009, 1012, 1032, 1034, 1075, 1084, 1126, 1140, 1140, 1153, 1202, 1303, 1210, 1221, 1225, 1226, 1232, 1252, 1266, 1508, 1530, 1555, 1615, 1670, 1685, 1686, 1725, 1753, 1781, 1791, 1822, 1823 and 1886; and I would at the same time remark that the chest-symptoms there adduced were not present before this time *outside of* the asthma-periods, or only in a very slight measure, but now they continued without interruption.

I was insensate enough to continue in this manner and only then noticed the *great mistake* which I had made. What bitter repentance would I have been spared, if a warning friend had then been by my side! For acquainted with the views and teachings of Hahnemann who continued to be closely intimate with me, I had not dared at first to tell him, and later on I was still more loth to do it. The whole illness of my son was through my fault very much aggravated and the attacks which now returned at every slight cause, and more frequently and more violently than ever, even outside of the customary time, and which agitated my mind most severely, may have contributed to make me recognize my fault sooner. May a kind Providence protect every homœopath from such remorse as I had to suffer at that time. But the next thing was to make good the injury which I had caused. Repeated doses of *Coffea* and *Nux vom.*, then later on *Ipecac.*, *Chin.*, *Veratr.* and *Arsenicum*, all did something but only a little, and *many months* passed before all the attendant symptoms which had not before been noticed had again disappeared and the old asthma stood there again in its former form.

When this condition at last appeared, I left my son for three months quite without medicine, and only after this period had passed I began the treatment anew, which I initiated with a small dose of *Sulphur* 60 for four weeks and a dose of *Nux vom.* 30 for fourteen days (only two pellets of each). Then I again took up an exact image of the disease, which coincided exactly with the one taken up a year before, for a sure sign, not only that *Phosphorus* was indicated now as before, but also that *Phosphorus* had made no improvement in the large doses I had repeatedly given before. Not without trembling and fear of an action too violent, I now gave him immediately after an attack of the usual kind a small dose of *Phosphorus* 30, namely, two pellets of the

smallest size,* and the result showed that my apprehension had not been without foundation, for after five days a violent first action of the old ailment and also of the symptoms of *Phosphorus*, all those italicized, *i. e.*, Nos. 21, 100, 105, 118, 245, 625, 933, 971, 1202, 1203, 1210, 1221, 1225, 1226, 1232, 1252, 1686 and 1791, and several of the others reappeared. Still this homœopathic aggravation did not last long, and immediately afterwards a visible improvement set in, which, with only a few interruptions lasting only a few hours, and with a decrease of the duration and violence of the usual asthmatic attacks, continued for *over three months*.

Thus *Phosphorus* which, in the *excessive* doses, although in comparison with allopathic prescription doses of unheard of *minuteness*, had made *so great and so lasting an injury*, was still the *true homœopathic remedy* as being the most suitable homœopathic medicine and proved completely what the sagacious Father of Homœopathy has taught in the first volume of his book on "Chronic Diseases," page 149, for such cases.

I will now only add in a few words that *Phosphorus* remained, to the end of this treatment, the only indicated remedy and the only one furthering the cure. This was continued, after three to four months, such a minimal dose being given, with a few interposed doses as they seemed needed of *Nux vom.* and *Hepar sulph. calc.*, each in just as high an attenuation and as small a dose. After a year and a half I had the great joy of seeing my son so thoroughly cured from his asthmatic ailment of the chest, although Allopathy had not been able to touch it, and this cure is so perfect and permanent that at present not the least trace of it can be seen. He can now undergo any exertion, foot-tours, hunting and dancing, without any injury; he can expose himself to heat or to cold, can drink a glass of wine extra with friends; all this which formerly always brought on an attack of asthma now does not injure him in the least. Even the peculiar habitus of asthmatic persons, the sunken breast, the drawn up shoulders, the forward stoop of the body, etc., have all disappeared in the course of the treatment, so that no one now seeing him would dream that he had from his youth up suffered from such an ailment.

* I usually give two pellets, not because I regard one as being insufficient, but because I am afraid that in moistening a quantity of them at a time, one or another might have remained *dry* and thus *unmedicated*.

From the preceding the unprejudiced reader, though he will have seen only a small part of my numerous experiences as to the *three warnings of Hahnemann*, will nevertheless be easily convinced that I have had all possible cause to hold fast to these teachings as well as to many others lately rejected by many, and which have been promulgated by the experienced sage. Whether others, and especially the so-called specificists, have as weighty and tenable reasons for their contrary belief, neither they nor we, but posterity, will have to decide, for they will be able to compare whole masses of facts. Only so much is plain, that there is no cause of persecuting us, who have remained true to the original teachings of Homœopathy, with contumely and mockery and to demand of us that we should follow the course of the renegades, before these have indisputably proved their superiority. We, on the other hand, are fully within our rights in offering a vigorous resistance, in revealing the shortcomings of our opponents with frankness, as they are doing, and to demand instead of bold assertions facts, and in ignoring injurious witticisms and insolent defamations, so long as they are meant to supply the part of binding demonstrations. But we have no desire of avoiding the open and honest combat for the truth, which is wont to ever appear more plainly after such contests, so long as we are convinced that the truth is on our side. Therefore I would meet every champion with the motto of our Master: *Aude sapere*.

Hahnemann's Doses of Medicines.

Translated from the *Neues Archiv der hom. Heilkunst*, Vol. I., No. 2, 1844

The question-marks appended by our honored Medical Counselor, Dr. Stapf, to my extracts from the Journal of our late Master Hahnemann impose upon me the duty of solving these questions, all the more since according to my note on page 79 of the last number of the *Archiv*, owing to the delay in the publication of the 6th edition of the *Organon*, no assistance in that direction is to be expected for the present.

In order to be quite sure as to the matter I applied to those homœopaths in Paris, who were most intimate with Hahnemann, visited him almost daily, and, in consequence, were best informed as to his practice *during the last times*, namely, to Dr. Croserio,

from whom I had before had a very friendly communication, and could therefore also feel sure that he would give me as detailed an account as possible.

The following is the faithful and verbatim translation of his answer of the 28th of January of this year, from which I only omit what has no reference to this matter, and some courtesies which concern only myself personally, and I keep back the notes which seem called for, until the conclusion, so as not to interrupt the text:

Dear Sir and most honored colleague: Your communication has surprized me in such an agreeable manner that I cannot express to you warmly enough my thanks, and in order to give you a proof of my great joy, which the kind expressions of a man (who —) have made on me, I at once went to Mrs. Hahnemann to ask her about the mode of preparing medicines, which our honored Master during the last time considered the best, and accordingly practised. But she gave me a decidedly evasive answer, and this because she considered it unsuitable (*pas convenable*) to publish this new discovery in any other way than in the 6th edition of the Organon, in which as she stated they were laid down. 1. To be frank, I do not lay any great weight on this matter. 2. Perhaps the whole difference may consist in a greater number of concussions given on an elastic object, thus increasing the action of the substance. 3. As to the mode in which he prescribed the medicines to be taken I am able to give you all the information that you may wish, as I have quite frequently been a witness of it. Hahnemann at all times used only the well known small pellets, which were usually moistened with the 30th dilution, and this in acute as well as in chronic diseases. 4. Of these pellets he would dissolve *one* or at most *two* in eight to fifteen tablespoonfuls of water and a half or whole tablespoonful of French brandy in a bottle and thoroughly shake it up. Only one tablespoonful of this solution was put in a tumblerful of water, and of this latter the patient would take only a coffee-spoonful, on the second two, on third day three and so forth, increasing by one coffeespoonful until he observed some action. 5. Then he would diminish the dose or would stop the medicine. In other cases where he had a patient who was very excitable he would take a tablespoonful from the first tumbler into a second and from this into a third and so on even into a sixth, and only take a coffeespoonful out of the last glass. Only in rare cases he would

give daily a tablespoonful or coffeespoonful of the first solution in eight or fifteen tablespoonfuls of water. 6. If he gave a powder to be taken at once in a tablespoonful of water, this was never anything else than mere sugar of milk. 7. He never prescribed two different remedies, to be used in alternation or one after the other, he always wanted to see first the effect of the one remedy, before he gave another, and this even with patients whom he treated at a distance of two or three hundred miles. Nor would he change. Even in acute diseases it was a rare case to see him allow the patient to take more than one spoonful in 24 hours. 8. In order to pacify the patients or their relatives he frequently allowed them to take simple sugar of milk. 9. Hahnemann in the last years of his practice seemed to devote his whole dexterity to continually diminish the doses of his medicines. On this account he in the last years frequently contented himself to allow his patients to smell of the medicine. For this purpose he would put one or two pellets into a small vial with two drams of alcohol, diluted with equal parts of water, at which he directed the patient to smell once or twice with each nostril; never oftener. 10. My own wife was cured by him in the space of five hours from a violent pleurisy. In chronic diseases he would in no case allow the patient to smell at the medicine oftener than once a week, and would give nothing but sugar of milk besides; and in this way he would make the most admirable cures, even in cases where we others had not been able to do anything. 11. It would be impossible for me to give in a letter all the shadings of his treatment. By your constant correspondence with the learned sage you have had abundant opportunity to learn to appreciate his rare powers of observation, and you will therefore easily see that his mode of action was not always the same. But I can assure you that he was most fully convinced that it was not necessary *in any case, or under any circumstances, nor even useful*, to give drop doses of the medicines, and that he from day to day more clearly saw the *injury of giving larger doses*. 12. The announcement of a work from your hands is at all times a godsend for Homœopathy, and if you have succeeded in giving to your repertory an arrangement which facilitates the selection of the remedy, as you show by your cures, you will contribute more to the advance of Homœopathy than all that has hitherto appeared in this direction, and you will have the fullest claim to the gratefulness of all of us. I know full well how highly our Master ap-

preciated your former repertory, which he continually kept at hand. By your labors, . . . etc. 13. etc.

In elucidation of this communication I will now give in sequence my remarks and other statements which seem to me useful as to the points which are noted above with numerals:

1. The question to which this serves as an answer referred in fact to two points, *i. e.*, not only the mode of preparing the medicines, but also the nomenclature of the different potencies adopted by the late Hahnemann, because just in this particular there was the most obscurity in the cases which he reported. I was more concerned to receive some information as to his nomenclature, which varied from what we were accustomed to, than about the mode of preparation, concerning which the late Hahnemann had already communicated the necessary information in the preface to the fifth volume of the "Chronic Diseases" at the close of the year 1838. We shall now have to content ourselves until the 6th edition of the Organon appears, as I can hardly hope that a communication I lately directed to Mrs. Hahnemann herself will have any satisfactory result.

2. Although all Homœopaths agree that the right selection of the remedy is more important than the degree of dynamization and the size of the dose, yet we can not regard the latter as a matter of indifference. We can neglect this factor all the less, since very many attentive observers beside Hahnemann have noted that while by the so-called attenuations *the strength of the effect is indeed moderated*, yet *the sphere of its action is immensely increased*, and if our deceased Master was right in his statement, that *too large* doses, especially of high attenuations, frequently prove ineffective, because they *cause many other virtues of the medicine to become effective*, *diminish or nullify the simile* in that special case.

3. The increase of strength by additional and increased shaking is a fact which is acknowledged by every Homœopath, who, as *really ought always to be done*, "forges and sharpens his weapons against the diseases." (Cf. Preface to the 5th Vol. of the Chronic Diseases, the 2d edition.) Hence also the warning of Hahnemann of an earlier date, not to exceed a certain limit in this matter. But after he had gained the conviction that he could reduce the excessive power of medicines potentized by continuous trituration or shaking, by dissolving them in water, without at the same time reducing the forces which had once been

fully developed, according to communications made to me at an earlier date, he potentized in the last years all his medicines with many, at least with 25 percussions.

4 I do not know whether it is an error or a slip of the pen of Dr. Croserio, when he says that Hahnemann used the 30th dilution in every disease. To me Hahnemann repeatedly stated that he generally used the 60th dilution, which afforded him all that he desired, and that in very excitable patients and in *chronic diseases* he often used much higher ones with the desired effect. Since then I also have used *e. g.* of *Sulphur* almost always only this 60th potency, giving two pellets as a dose, and my success with this has been so great that the use of the 30th potency with me is exceptional. If any one of my readers should be inclined to laugh and to ridicule this I will give him still greater reason for it by adding the assurance that in cases of great sensitiveness to medicinal action I not infrequently, in cases where there is a great susceptibility for medicinal impressions, use the 120th potency, and am perfectly content with its action, as I am also with the 200th, which I have experimented with lately in *chronic* diseases of the worst kind, but as to the effect of the latter I shall not as yet report. I would request every one to give his experience on this point as frankly as I am doing.*

5. This passage in the communication of Dr. Croserio gives the most clear and complete exposition of the mode practiced by the closely observing Master of the art during the last times, on his patients, and explains most satisfactorily what might have appeared obscure in the two cases lately reported. The addition : "until he felt an effect," is of the greatest importance, and must always be closely observed, in order that nothing may be spoiled afterwards by giving *too much or too often*.

6. From this it is evident, with what circumspection the experienced sage took care to adapt the dose to the greater or lesser susceptibility of the patient, which can rarely be determined in advance with any certainty, and how he endeavored to avoid too strong an action. The *largest* dose which he prescribed and which he only used "in rare cases" of great lack of sensibility was always still less than the smallest dose which we have been accustomed to give in our "pellet-practice," and

7. The phrase which follows confirms this fact by a peculiar addition.

*Concerning this very important subject, very curious communications will also appear from Dr. Gross and myself in a short time.—*Stapf*.

8. Being ever careful not to stand in the way of the reaction of the vital force by giving not only too strong but also too frequent doses, he observed even in acute cases a procedure on which our present spokesmen have laid their anathema, and, which curious to relate, even those who have previously had so much experience have not felt it incumbent on them to contradict.

9. With impatient patients or relatives, especially with such as had been accustomed to the allopathic "every two hours," and do not yet give to Homœopathy the confidence it deserves, sugar of milk is a very valuable gift of Heaven. Hahnemann's mark for sugar of milk was always \mathfrak{z} .

10. Smelling of medicines is, as we see here, by no means a method which has long been given up again, as some parties would have us believe, and I may now openly confess that in very painful diseases, *e. g.*, in toothache, tic douloureux, convulsions and the like, where we desire to give relief as quickly as possible, I have for a long time used almost exclusively this method, which often instantaneously brings the desired relief, especially when only the highest potencies are used for this purpose.

11. When a physician who is acknowledged to be a lover of truth and gifted with knowledge, as our worthy colleague, Dr. Croserio, happens to be, gives our old Master such testimony, this will be all the less questioned when he at the same time confesses that his own successes and those of his colleagues are overshadowed by those of the Master, and besides strengthens our confidence in Hahnemann by confessing that in the severe illness of his wife he consulted him and saw the admirable success of this counsel.

12. Such a statement as to the size of the doses, made by a man to whom no one has denied a most rare faculty of observation, made at the conclusion of his earthly career, has at least, for me, a greater importance than all the bald assertions and unproved contradictions with which his opponents have flooded us.

13. Although this part of the letter of Dr. Croserio does not belong to this particular subject, I have nevertheless added it, to connect with it some information as to a book which is just now going through the press, and which will presently appear under the title: "Therapeutical Manual for Homœopathic Physicians, for use at the sick-bed and in studying the *Materia Medica Pura*."

Many years' use of the Repertory, which I first introduced in the year 1832 and which others have since appropriated for themselves, has enabled me to fully recognize its defects, which seem inseparable from its present form. For several years I have therefore studied over an entirely new arrangement of it. Although I finally discovered a form which corresponded with my intentions and which found the fullest approval of the late Hahnemann, I first desired to consult experience so as not to expose myself to the danger of increasing worthless Homœopathic literature. This year of probation has now turned out to my satisfaction, and I do not think that I have any more reason to hesitate about publishing the work. May my work which required almost three years' application, and which besides contains the result of all my practice, find a friendly reception and a just judgment.*

The Physician's Record-Book.†

Translated from the *Allg. hom. Zeit.*, Vol. 67, pp. 113-165.

The Physician's Record is without doubt a subject which deserves for many reasons and in many respects to be seriously considered and discussed. That it is indispensable to every true Homœopathic physician follows undeniably from the necessity of individualizing all the characteristic symptoms in every case of disease, since they in their totality cannot be preserved even in the most faithful memory as to all the essential traits, even if the practice is only a moderately extended one.

* We are sure that all true friends of Homœopathy will be very glad to hear that, by the grace of our illustrious King, the author of the article here printed by an order of the Royal Cabinet, dated July 11, 1843, has received permission freely to practice Homœopathy. This order is here reprinted:

"Owing to the favorable testimonies submitted by you, His Royal Majesty herewith grants that whenever patients from their personal confidence in you come to you to obtain Homœopathic advice and Homœopathic Medicines, no obstruction shall be placed in your way from the lack of the legal qualifications for this purpose."

In this act we joyfully recognize the just acknowledgment of extraordinary merits and would testify to it as a very pleasant sign of the high and Royal disposition to honor and protect what is really good and true, wherever it may be found, even if it does not present itself under the forms and privileges to which we are accustomed. Long live the King!

† This most interesting work, which in the report of the Meeting at Dortmund (No. 12) is marked as appendix C, we do not desire to withhold from our readers any longer and therefore subjoin it here. (Ed.)

The advantage of an exact Record is at the same time of great importance, both for one's own instruction and for quieting the conscience of the Physician, and also for a possible future defence, and finally to satisfy a legal requirement the demand for which may be expected, and to which in all probability all Homœopathic physicians may be subjected, who would claim for themselves the right and privilege of dispensing their own medicines.

If I therefore take the liberty of submitting some observations on this subject this will hardly be regarded as presumptuous, since I, with an extensive and blessed practice for more than one third of a century and with a record which has already grown to the 115th quarto volume, have probably had more opportunity to gather experience than others of the older Homœopaths, who are still living, few of whom would probably be able to say with me next year: "*Sic multas hiemes atque octogesima vidi solstitia*" (Juvenal).

If to this should be added that I have had the invaluable advantage of having had a continuous correspondence with the founder of our school, from the beginning of the thirties up to his death (in 1843), and also enjoyed the constant instruction of our late confreres (*Stapf, Gross, Nuchlenbein, Rummel*), I can scarcely be denied a certain right to utter advisory and warning words.

Furthermore, since the "*Organon*" of our Hahnemann is out of print, and in consequence many of our younger Homœopaths, without their fault, are unable to read and take to heart the leading principles there laid down, and which have especially to be considered here, it will not be superfluous to quote from the paragraphs of this masterly work verbatim what is needed for this discussion. The notes which may be required I shall subjoin at the close of every paragraph, pointing to them by numbers in continuous series in the text. These paragraphs (83-104) according to the 5th. (last) edition are as follows:

§83. This individualizing *examination of a case of disease*, for which I here give a general direction, of which the examiner will only apply what is suitable in the case before him, requires nothing of the physician but an unprejudiced eye and sound senses, carefulness in observation, and faithfulness in noting down the image of the disease. (1)

Note 1. What is said in the very beginning of *noting down*, i. e., *writing down* the image of the disease, is repeated with the

same definiteness in the paragraphs that follow, *i. e.*, sections 84, 85, 86, 90, 91, 102, 104, and we nowhere find any statement which would permit an omission of this direction. Whoever therefore does not follow it, violates the distinct directions of the author of Homœopathy and falls under the dictum of the note to §67 of the *Organon* as follows: "There are some who would save themselves the trouble of *being* Homœopathic physicians and who would nevertheless like to *appear* such.*"

§84. The patient is to give an account of his troubles; his attendants relate his complaints, his behaviour and whatever they have noticed; the physician will see, hear and observe through his other senses whatever is changed and unusual in him. He will *write down everything exactly* (2), and with the same expressions used by the patient and his attendants. Keeping silent himself, he will allow them to have their say, if possible without interruption, unless they go off their subject. He should only advise them in the very beginning to speak slowly so that he may be able to follow the speakers with his notes.

Note 2. Appropriate as are the directions given in this paragraph and useful as it will prove, especially to beginners in their practice, to follow these directions in every point, a physician of experience, furnished with a proper knowledge of his *Materia Medica Pura*, will only rarely find himself in the position to apply these directions in all their detail. This is already indicated in the previous paragraphs in the words that "the examiner should only retain what is applicable to each case." But besides the passage here adduced, there are also others in the *Organon* which even more clearly contain the important instruction that—as we read especially in §153—"we should *almost alone* consider the *striking, peculiar, unusual and individual (characteristic)* signs and symptoms of the disease; for *especially these must correspond to very similar symptoms in the series of symptoms in the medicine* if they should be the most suitable for effecting a cure." The discovery, of such characteristic symptoms is therefore the main task, and everything tending in this direction should be

* KOPP relates (*Aerztliche Bemerk.*, p. 186) that the physicians in a certain German state brought in a resolution "obliging the apothecaries to enter all the perscriptions, no matter how many, that came in during the day, in a book kept for that particular purpose or be subject to punishment." This would have proved a great aid in advancing the carelessness of physicians and have much advanced the "lively jokes" of old Mekel in Halle, and such as he.

most carefully entered in the Record. One single symptom of this kind, characteristic and complete in all directions, weighs far more usually in the selection of the remedy than a long series of general symptoms which are found almost with every patient and also in the results of the provings of almost all the medicines. The facility of sketching short but perfectly sufficient images of the disease which shall be easy to survey can only be acquired by a longer practice and best by endeavoring to recognize at once, during the examination, the importance of every statement and modifying the entry in accordance therewith. Whoever takes this method in an intelligent manner will in not too long a time acquire the faculty of shortening in the most cases his report in an incredible manner without omitting anything essential whereby the correct selection of the remedy would be endangered.

If we compare with this the descriptions often extending to a sheet, as we see not infrequently, the critical view is often entirely lacking and we cannot help suspecting that the proceeding in it is somewhat like what it is in the historical novels, which are so much admired at this day, where the kernel indeed rests on historical facts, but the whole presentation-equipment in the accessories, which are quite essential, is drawn merely from the phantasy of the relator. At least it is quite doubtful that any such detailed account is taken verbatim from the physician's record, as it was written down in the presence of the patient, and we cannot therefore put any reliance in its details, such as would be due to the unvarnished tale from the mouth of the patient or his attendants.

§85. With every statement of the patient he *begins a new line*, so that the single symptoms fall in, one below the other. Thus he will also be enabled to *add* in every symptom what at first was stated too indefinitely, but is afterwards defined more closely. (3)

Note 3. Also this direction may and will suffer many exceptions, especially where the image of the disease consists of very few symptoms, but which in large part are very characteristic and in which we find little to add. In selecting the remedies in such cases, but few medicines compete, among which the most suitable may easily be determined, if only the time and conditions of aggravation or of alleviation are defined clearly and distinctly.

§86. When the parties have told all they are ready to state of themselves, the physician *adds* in with every single symptom the

closer definitions, which he ascertains in the following manner: He *reads over* the symptoms given him singly and inquires with each one as to the particulars, etc.

§87. Thus the physician finds out by questioning as to every particular without putting the answer into the mouth of the patient, so that the patient has not merely to answer yes or no: else he may be led to affirm or deny something untrue or half true, or something which is really otherwise, merely from love of ease or from a desire to please the questioner, from which will then be gathered a wrong picture of the disease, followed by an unsuitable manner of treatment. (4)

Note 4. The caution contained in this paragraph is of the utmost importance, we must always keep it carefully before us. The physician too easily comes to think soon after the beginning of the investigation that he has an inkling of the true remedy, and this the practiced physician will be even more apt to suppose than the beginner, and will be thereby led to ask suggestive questions, which are merely to be answered with yes or no. Here then the above mentioned danger occurs, that he may obtain symptoms, half or wholly false, which may lead him to select the wrong remedy. The conscientious physician will therefore always avoid yielding in such cases to the itching to give way to medical boasting or displays, as if he were able after a few questions to guess himself all the rest; and he must possess enough self-denial to prefer the certainty of the cure to his own glory. Many otherwise able and efficient physicians make shipwreck on this cliff, and this is more apt to be the case when the disease is one of the more frequent ones and seems to have its simile in a polychrest. An example of this may be found in the preface to my "*Therapeutical Manual*," pp. XVIII to XXII. Now when the physician at the first examination has taken only incomplete notes or none at all, and later on, as is natural, does not see the results he expected from the medicine, he will then be all the more perplexed, and this all the more as the characteristics of the case are laid down incompletely in his journal, and he lacks the necessary basis from which to discover his error by means of more exact inquiries as to the particular symptoms and their especial characteristics. In such cases we find only too frequently that according to the true allopathic method, which however hardly ever carries its point, the attempt is made to force the point by increasing or by a frequent repetition of the dose.

§88. If in the voluntary statements several parts and functions of the body have not been mentioned, nor the state of mind, the physician will then inquire with respect to these parts or functions, as well as if there is anything to be said as to his state of mind or his mood ; but this should be done in general terms in order that the report will have to be given in a special manner. (5)

Note 5. Usually the voluntary statements of the patient and of the attendant are limited to the most burdensome of the symptoms and to those which are most prominent, which, however, in very few cases give a sufficient characteristic of its totality and of its individuality. Here then it will be required to add what is necessary to insure completeness, which can be done all the more easily, since the questions asked will at all times follow the symptoms already enumerated, whereby the latter will be completed and individualized. Especially we should in this connection accurately find out and enter the altogether necessary characteristic of time, position and circumstances with exactness. No less should we have regard to the state of the mind and the mood, especially as to the changes that have been produced by the disease ; the great importance of these symptoms to the Homœopath are already indicated by the fact that they stand at the head of all the proving symptoms. Where these, as well as the signs of aggravation and alleviation, do not agree, we need not expect much from a medicine, however much it may otherwise seem to be suitable; the careful enumeration of the symptoms belonging here is all the more essential and important, as in the course of the disease the first and most important changes will appear in this respect, and this will then generally also cause other remedies to be selected.

§89. When the patient (for he is most to be believed with respect to his sensations, except in cases where the disease is merely a pretended one) has given sufficient information to the physician through these voluntary statements and the ones drawn from him by questions of a merely general nature, and the image of the disease has thus become pretty complete, then the physician is permitted, and it is even necessary (in case that he feels that he is not yet sufficiently informed) to put more proximate and special questions. (6)

§90. When the physician has completed *writing down* these statements, then he *notes down* what he himself observes in the patient, and he will inquire what features were peculiar to the patient when he was well. (7)

Note 6 and 7. What was said in the note to §88 is also applicable in full measure to §89 and 90. The inquiry as to what had been peculiar to the patient in his healthy state is often quite difficult and not infrequently requires round about questions, the answers to which do not always turn out satisfactorily. Still we must not try to escape this trouble, because the changes which arise on account of, and during the present disease, both in mind and in body, are always characteristic symptoms, and are therefore of great importance.

§91. The symptoms and the condition of the patient after the previous use of a medicine do not give the pure image of his disease; but those symptoms and ailments *from which he had suffered before taking this medicine, or after discontinuing the same for several days*, will give the correct fundamental notion of the *original* form of the disease (8), and this especially the physician should *note down*. He may also, if the disease is a tedious one, leave the patient, if he has not yet taken any medicine, for some days without any medicine, or give him some doses of sugar of milk, unmedicated, and defer for a short time the more exact examination of the image of the disease in order to get at the lasting, unmixed symptoms of the old disease in their purity, so as to be able to gain for himself a reliable image of the disease. (9)

Note 8. The previous use of allopathic medicines is no doubt one of the greatest obstacles in the treatment of such patients, who now, as is frequently the case, desire to give Homœopathy a trial, after everything used before has been in vain. Here we have not only to treat an old and inveterate disease, but one the image of which no more presents itself in its original form, but also frequently exhibits symptoms which are alien to the original disease and have their cause solely in the medicines used. Owing to this cause, the Homœopathic physician will

Note 9. not only frequently be compelled to put into practice the advice here given, to wait, but also see himself compelled to first use antidotes to the medicines used before, in order that he may eliminate the foreign admixtures in the signs which obscure the image of the disease. If we are enabled by an examination of the prescriptions to find out the remedies used, this will serve to facilitate this work, and will contribute to our sureness; for it then becomes easier with a knowledge of the other symptoms to make a judicious selection among the antidotes that are known. But where this is not the case, we may often have to content our-

selves with using the two antidotes which are the most important and are at the same time of more rapid action, namely, *Camphor* and *Coffea*,* in which case it will be found most useful to use also these remedies in the high potencies in minimal doses, but to give several of these at shorter intervals (of 2, 4 and 6 days) and then take up again the image of the disease as taken up at first in its details. By using this method it will not unfrequently be found that several symptoms assume quite another form, which can only be found out by a careful comparison with what was noted down at first.

§92. But if the disease is of a nature that will quickly run its course, and if its urgent nature does not allow of any delay, the physician will have to be satisfied with the image of the disease as it has been modified by the medicines, unless he can find out the symptoms observed before the use of the medicines—so as to gather into one collective image the present form of the disease, *i. e.*, the medicinal disease conjointly with the original ailment; the medicinal disease having become through the use of remedies (often unsuitable) more prominent and dangerous than the original one, and therefore requiring often urgently a suitable aid, so that the patient may not die from the injurious medicine, but the whole may be overcome with a suitable Homœopathic remedy. (10)

Note 10. Even in diseases of a quick course, we may often have an occasion (unless *Aconitum* should be required in the appropriate inflammatory fevers) to use the above mentioned two chief antidotes (*Camphor* and *Coffea*) in cases transmitted to our care after an allopathic treatment; since by the minimal doses of the highest dynamizations the effect follows so rapidly that the loss of time is hardly of any weight. I must herewith expressly observe on the basis of my own repeated experience that in such high potencies even *Camphor*, which as a rule is only used in the form of the spirits satiated with it, by no means loses its penetrating effect in the higher dilutions, but, on the contrary, gains considerably in the *extent* and in the *rapidity* of its action as has

* By rare good fortune I succeeded last May in getting a sample of genuine Mocha coffee-beans, and this from the last harvest. Pharmaceutist *Lehrmann* in Schoeningen, to whom I gave a part, praises its unusual strong aroma, while it was being prepared, and I myself can affirm its great action, also in the higher dynamizations. Since the genuine Mocha beans are rarely seen in Germany, and still more rarely such fresh beans, this information may rejoice many, who may desire to get this preparation.

also been observed by many observing Homœopaths with the other preparations. In this way there will be an opportunity of putting to proof this matter of experience; for we must ever reject a denial when not founded on any experiments.

§93. If the disease has been caused by a striking event a short time before, or in case of a chronic ailment some time before, the patient will be apt to state it—or at least his relatives if they are privately questioned—either of their own impulse or with careful questioning. (11) If there are disgraceful causes which the patient or his relatives will not willingly acknowledge, not at least of their own volition, the physician must try to discover this by giving the questions a skillful turn, or by private inquiry. (12)

Note 11. I have before this taken the opportunity of our meetings and again at our last annual meeting to call attention to the great importance of anamnestic signs. I may therefore here confine myself to reminding you that this anamnesis is quite different from ætiology, and makes an important part of a complete and satisfactory image of a disease, and frequently contributes essentially to a correct selection of the remedy. This applies as well to the chronic as to the acute diseases, and if it is of importance to know, if the exciting cause was a cold, a bodily lesion, a mental emotion or something of the kind, so it is no less important to know whether a chronic miasma (psora, syphilis or sycosis) was the original cause. This fact has been altogether overlooked and neglected when some years ago and even yet of late many Homœopathic physicians overwhelmed the last and most excellent work of the immortal Hahnemann, entitled “The Chronic Diseases” with blame, contumely and bile. And nevertheless these critics, who are as short-sighted as they are ungrateful, see every day the extraordinary, beneficent effects of the remedies which were first proved in their completeness and thus became applicable in this work, and this in all cases where the selection has been made correctly also in agreement with the anamnesis.

Note 12. Among the “disgraceful causes” we may enumerate especially and perhaps most frequently, the secret (onanistic) errors of youth in both sexes, which occur more frequently than any one might suppose, and to the supposition of which the practised physician is not unfrequently led by the symptoms of *Calcarea, Con., Lach., Lyc., Phos. ac., Sep., Staph.,* or *Thuja*. In order to avoid other disadvantages and indecorum, great caution and care are to be exercised, and it is better to omit all the

more special inquiries, where the image of the disease can be completed sufficiently in some other manner, a matter which is not usually very difficult. The same may be said of dietetic directions.

§94. In inquiries as to chronic diseases, we must well weigh and examine the peculiar relations of the patient as to his customary occupations, his usual habits of life, diet, domestic condition, so as to see what there is in them that may serve to excite and sustain disease, in order to forward by their removal the patient's recovery. (13)

Note 13. Also these matters which Hahnemann here had in view as fomenting causes of disease look in large degree to the extended domain of anamnesis. The end of this inquiry is, therefore, not only to remove what may excite or foment disease, as it were dietetically for the future, but also to select the remedies in accordance therewith, and to come to the aid of the natural vital force, for which purpose our medical treasury affords us such valuable material. Among these are, *e. g.*, our proved remedies against effects of gluttony, drunkenness, night-watches, grief and vexation, abuse of the sexual instinct, damp dwellings, infected clothes, paints or papering of rooms, etc., which even with the most careful avoidance of such ill effects continue to show their ill consequences for some time unless the proper medicine aids in this work.

§95. The investigation of the above mentioned and of all other signs of disease in chronic diseases must therefore be as minute and as careful as possible and extended to the most minute particulars, partly because they are most peculiar in these diseases and thus quite different from those in transitory diseases, and if the treatment should be successful they cannot be treated too carefully; and also because the patients get so accustomed to their long continued ailments that they pay but little attention to the minor symptoms, which are often very important (characteristic), and frequently have much to do with the selection of the remedy; while they give little attention to them, and almost regard them as a part of their necessary condition, almost as a part of their healthy state, so that during the fifteen or twenty years' continuance of their ailments they have pretty well forgotten them, so that they do not think that these attendant symptoms, these smaller or greater deviations from a healthy state can in any way have a connection with their leading ailment. (14)

Note 14. In these chronic diseases it is also of consequence to recognize from the beginning the miasma on the anamnestic soil of which the present troubles may be said to have their root. But this can only in rare cases be reliably known from the statements of the patient and his attendants and hardly ever where two or three of these are complicated. On account of the great importance of this knowledge, I repeatedly requested the late Hahnemann most urgently to give us a systematic presentation of the signs of syphilis and of sycosis, as in the first volume of the Chronic Diseases he had done with the *psora* while still latent and when awakened, as he through his thoroughly kept journals would have been able to do better than any one else. He had indeed favorably received my request and spoke of fulfilling it. But advancing age and an increasing throng of patients made this impossible for him, and the heritage remains to us to attend to this work ourselves. With respect to sycosis the experienced and sagacious *Wolf* has already given us a contribution all the more valuable, as by it he has also shown the extraordinary extension of this miasm in the form of small-pox, and this in the most cogent manner. But a clear, systematic presentation of the signs and of whatever extends indubitably and according to experience beyond the sphere of *Thuja** is still lacking, and the brief attempt which I myself laid before you at our last annual meeting can by no means be considered sufficient, and is at most a mere temporary makeshift.

We have almost as little that is purely characteristic concerning the extent of the so-called primary and secondary *syphilitic* diseases and concerning the symptoms which indicate the influence of this miasma on manifold chronic diseases, at least these are not known with any reliability. Although the number of the diseases caused by the latter hardly will reach the number of the two mentioned before, nevertheless the customary previous abuse

* I cannot escape the conjecture that there must be some remedy beside *Thuja*, which like *Sulphur* in *psora*, and *Mercury* in syphilis, may yet better correspond to the whole extent of sycosis and may possess the power of curing this disease in its entirety. Since *Thuja* appeared much later in Europe than sycosis, and was brought over from a newly discovered part of the world, and still much later became known as to its medicinal virtues, we are enabled, to think, from this circumstance alone, that there must be some other perhaps still more effective remedy (perhaps from the mineral or animal kingdom) which might fill out the undeniable lacunæ which are seen in that remedy.

of *Mercury*, as with psora the previous abuse of *Sulphur*, frequently completes the difficulties.

In all these studies and investigations of these three fundamental causes of the chronic diseases nothing in the world can be considered more necessary and indispensable than careful and sagaciously conducted physicians' records, which frequently contain the essential symptoms in a sharp characteristic, together with the remedies used, presenting thus the synthetic and the analytic materials, which, being confirmed by repeated experience, must finally lead to the recognition of the truth. Here therefore there is a great field, almost uncultivated, which ought to be tilled and in which many hands would find employment, though this might at first be merely by the collection of documentary facts, on which we might afterwards build with surety.

Finally I would yet remark with respect to this paragraph 95, that all the so-called antipsoric remedies have, so to say, the greatest family likeness, and that for this reason the differences offered in their symptoms are mostly confined to secondary symptoms and to conditions which must be sought out with all penetration and be made prominent, if we would do full justice to the motto: *Similia similibus!* The miasmatic characteristic passes like a scarlet thread through all the proving symptoms, and it is more than probable that this may also be the case in a similar manner with the antisiphilitic and antisycotic remedies. Since these three miasms also possess among themselves a great and undeniable relationship, which alone also makes their easy combination possible and intelligible, several of the remedies suitable for the one must be able to extend their curative action also into the sphere of the other miasma, and this we actually find to be the case. But in this also there is a further reason for separating and distinguishing the characteristic symptoms of every remedy belonging to this group in so far as it pertains to the one or the other of these three chronic miasmas. But how all this may be done without exact physicians' records, exceeds all common sense to imagine.

§96. Besides this, the patients are also of such varying disposition that some of them, especially hypochondriacs and other sensitive and plaintive persons, present their ailments in too glaring colours, in order that they may stimulate the physician to bring aid, and they therefore describe their troubles with exaggerated expressions.

§97. But other persons of opposite temperament, partly from inertia, partly from a wrong kind of modesty or from too mild and diffident a nature, keep back a number of their symptoms, describe them in obscure manner or state that some of them do not trouble them much. (15)

Note 15. The two classes of patients described in these two paragraphs furnish us with an additional reason for *writing down* their complaints. The superlatives of the first class (§96) may indeed be put down in more moderate terms, but no part of it ought to be entirely left out, because later on, when the particular points are reviewed with the patient, we find only too often that various things were not stated correctly, and that other things were passed over by them as being of little consequence, while they really belonged to the more important and characteristic symptoms. This is usually an unavoidable consequence of the fact that such hypochondriacs or hysterical patients can not be interrupted in their complaints for fear of distracting them and thus causing them to stray still more. The others described in §97 will not state everything of themselves or will even deny some troubles which to them seem unimportant, which nevertheless are often of a nature that they will more than others complete the image of the disease and secure a correct selection. In both cases, however, it is, as may easily be seen, of the utmost importance to have a sure, written guide, when in the course of the disease we desire to follow it up with additional examinations and from which we can find out in what way the previous medicines have acted. With respect to the former, the patience of the physician will be continually tried less, while the list of symptoms will ever become more complete, and both classes will gradually find out how they should express themselves before the physician in order that they may obtain from him most surely the desired aid.

§98. Certain as it is that we must especially hear the patient and give especial credence to his statement as to his troubles and sensations, and especially to his own expressions, in which he presents his ailments, because they are usually changed and distorted in the mouth of his relatives and attendants, nevertheless, the investigation of the true and complete image of the disease requires in all diseases, but especially in the tedious ones, complete sagacity, thoughtfulness, knowledge of men and cautiousness in questioning, in a high degree, in order to secure all the particulars. (16)

Note 16. The requirements from the examining physician in investigating the image of the disease, as indicated in the previous paragraph, result from the nature of the case and from the Homœopathic mode of procedure itself, but they include the necessity of written notes, but the required trouble in view of the caution to be exercised is not appreciably increased, while on the other hand it gives to the treatment a great certainty and makes easier further action.

§99. On the whole the investigation of acute diseases, or such as have lately started, will be easier for the physician, because all the symptoms and all the deviations from the state of health but lately lost will be fresh in the memory and still new and striking. It is necessary indeed for the physician to find out everything also in these, but he has less to investigate, and everything is usually told him without his inquiring. (17)

Note 17. In the investigation of many acute diseases the physician can also simplify the matter and much abbreviate the image of the disease by putting the *collective names*—which are as a whole disallowed, but are nevertheless permitted conditionally in the note to §82 of the *Organon* (p. 157)—at the head of his image of the disease, appending to this general and otherwise altogether insufficient denunciation for the necessary individualization all those symptoms which distinguish the present case from all others, which else may be similar. The deception involved in the name then ceases of itself, and the characteristic image of the disease thus sketched is sufficient to secure a correct selection of the remedy. Still there are not a few cases, where such a seemingly acute disease is merely the beginning of a chronic invalidism, and where we are compelled later on to do that which was omitted at first.

§100. In investigating the summary conception of the symptoms of epidemic diseases and of sporadic cases, it is a matter of indifference whether before this time something similar has appeared in the world under the same or another name. The newness or peculiarity of such an epidemic makes no difference either in the investigation or the cure, since the physician has in any case to presuppose the pure image of every disease now regnant as new and unknown, and has to examine it thoroughly for himself, if he would be a genuine thorough disciple of healing, who can never put guesswork in the place of apperception, nor can assume that any case entrusted to him is altogether or in part

known, without exploring it carefully in all its manifestations, and this the more in this case, since every ruling epidemic is in many respects a phenomenon of its own peculiar kind, and is found very diverse from all that preceded it, and were falsely called with certain names, as will be seen when they are carefully examined; among these we would however except the epidemics resulting from certain infective tinder, which always remains the same, such as smallpox, measles, etc. (18)

Note 18. We cannot deny that Homœopaths also frequently and grossly sin against this most important direction. And yet one of the greatest advantages, if not the greatest, lies in the fact that Homœopathy teaches us to cure not only the known diseases, but also such as have just arisen and which were unknown before, a superiority which is only a consequence of the accurate individualization of every single case, in connection with acquaintance with the various symptoms of the medicines and the fundamental principles of their application; this stands forth so uniquely in the history of medicine, raising the new doctrine far above the old one, so that we may truly claim for it the quality of being *progressive*. By these means our Hahnemann was able in advance to point out the remedies in Asiatic *Cholera*, which afterwards were so gloriously verified, and this even before that devastating universal epidemic had passed into our borders. But for the same reason many young Homœopaths were cruelly disappointed when they hoped the same success from *Apis mellifica* in *Dysentery* in the second year which they had enjoyed in the preceding year. Still more frequently, yea, almost every year the same takes place with respect to *chills and fever*, which fact drives many a Homœopath almost to distraction and misleads some to the use of *Quinine*, which is usually only a palliative; and then there follow loud, but utterly unjust complaints against Homœopathy. The success of the later Homœopaths, which despite the many later provings are by no means equal to those of the old pioneers, would make a far better showing if they obeyed the golden direction in the paragraph quoted above with the requisite strictness and perseverance, at all times, and if they faithfully kept their records according to the demands of their science and as the author of the system made it the duty of every conscientious practitioner of Homœopathy to do.

§101. It may easily happen that the physician does not perceive at once in the first case of an epidemic its perfect image

since every such collective disease only unfolds the complex of its signs and symptoms after a close observation of several cases. Nevertheless, the carefully investigating physician can even with the first and second patients perceive the true state so accurately that he will gain a characteristic image of it and will even then find out a suitable Homœopathically fitting remedy for the disease.

§102. In *writing down* the symptoms of several cases of this kind, the image of the disease sketched out at first becomes ever more clear and distinct, not more verbose, but more definite (characteristic) and embracing more fully all the peculiarities of this collective disease; the general symptoms (*e. g.*, loss of appetite, insomnia etc.) receive their own proper and exact definitions, and on the other side the more distinguishing, peculiar and at least in this connection more rare symptoms, peculiar to only few diseases, become more prominent and form the characteristic of the epidemic. All the patients sick of the epidemic at that time have, indeed, the *same* disease sprung from one and the same source; but the whole complex of such an epidemic disease and the totality of its symptoms (the knowledge of which is necessary to the complete image of the disease, in order that we may select the most suitable Homœopathic remedy suitable for this complex of symptoms) can not be taken in with one patient, but only from the sufferings of several patients of different bodily constitution; only thus will they appear in their completeness. (19)

Note 19. According to these cautions, drawn from many years' experience and laid down in these paragraphs 101 and 102, the exact and circumstantial noting down of symptoms is most necessary where an epidemic breaks out or where an endemic disease is widely disseminated, where a complete characteristic can only be obtained by gathering together all the characteristic signs found out from the various patients and forming therefrom a general image which will then point in an unmistakable and definite manner to the medicine best corresponding to this complete image. In such cases it will often be found advantageous to start for such an epidemic a particular collective *blank book*, wherein everything that has taken place with the various patients is recorded in systematic sequence, *i. e.*, all that may be considered to be characteristic, so that we may at all times have the whole before our eyes, and not be so easily led astray by personal and individual traits. For the individual *personality* is often very different from

the individual *genius of the disease*, and although the former may frequently cause a variance in the choice of the remedy nevertheless this selection must always be so made as to lie within the sphere of action of the genius of the disease. Every one will readily see how important, for such a purpose, is a sufficient knowledge of the mode of action of the medicines that are related to each other. But it will also be readily seen how important it is to continually complete the total image of the disease by additions and corrections, and to use for this purpose the results of our practice up to date.

§103. In a similar manner as here taught as to epidemics, which are mostly acute diseases, we should also act in the miasmatic chronic diseases, which retain their essence unchanged, especially also in *Psora*. This disease ought to be explored much more accurately than has been done hitherto as to the extent of its symptoms for also in it the patient bears only a part of them on his own body, a second, a third person, etc., will suffer from some other symptoms, which also form only a (as it were detached) portion of the entirety of those symptoms which form the whole extent of the disease; so that the whole totality of the symptoms belonging to such a miasmatic chronic disease could only be deduced from a *goodly number* of patients thus chronically diseased; still without such a general survey and the formation of such a complex image, the medicine curing homœopathically the whole disease (especially the antipsoric medicines) could not have been discovered, which at the same time are the true remedies in the case of all the single patients suffering from such chronic diseases. (20)

Note 20. The question has often been mooted, as to what may have been the cause, why *Hahnemann* reckoned some of the medicines as antipsoric, while others of very similar effects were excluded. Every one desirous of information would have been able to obtain from this §103 the answer, and a further confirmation of the same could have been found in the first volume of "Chronic Diseases," especially in the copious index of the signs of latent and of awakened psora in that place. A very remarkable example of the conscientiousness of the old Master may be seen in the case of *Arsenicum*, which has already been proved in detail in the II. volume of *Materia Medica Pura*, where it had been provided with a very interesting foreword. This remedy is entirely lacking in the first edition of "Chronic Diseases"

among the antipsoric remedies enumerated; but in the second edition it is found as an appendix at the close of the last (the 5th) volume and thus outside of its alphabetic order. It has taken a whole number of years and of provings before *Hahnemann* could gain the conviction that *Arsenicum* actually possessed true antipsoric virtues, and a correspondence carried on with him by myself respecting this subject expresses his scruples, and at the same time the great conscientiousness, with which he subjected the various medicines to the most careful trials before he thought he could give them this rank. For in all these remedies he instituted a double proving, first, a comparison with the complex image of the psora and, secondly, with the results in its use with respect to the symptoms which he had recognized as distinctly psoric. If this investigator, who was as honest as he was thorough, had already then recognized the immense extent of sycosis and its frequent combination on the one hand with psora and on the other with syphilis, it is probable that his division would have become somewhat different, and perhaps he would have formed a division containing those remedies which have the power of exerting a curative action in several chronic miasmas. But it would be unjust to raise an objection against a man who has performed so great things although, standing on his shoulders, we are now enabled to survey a larger field than he did then; but even then we are only able to see and recognize remote objects by using the discoveries and views which we owe to him.

§104. When once the totality of the symptoms, which especially characterize and define a case of disease, or, in other words, the image of any disease has been *accurately noted down*,—with respect to this note the remark appended in the *Organon*, which is subjoined below—then also the hardest work is done. (21) The practitioner will then during the treatment make it the basis, especially in a chronic disease, and have it before his eyes; he can view it over in all its parts, and make prominent the characteristic signs in order to oppose to it in the selected remedy a medicine directed against the disease itself, a strikingly similar artificial medicinal power, selected according to the series of symptoms of the medicines that have been proved as to their pure effects. And when the physician, during the process of the cure, inquires as to the success of the medicine and the changes in the condition of the patient, he only needs, in his new record, to omit from the original symptoms in his book those that have improved

and add to it a statement as to what is still present, or perchance what new ailments have arisen. (22)

Note in the Organon to §104. As to this matter the doctors of the old school took it very easy in their treatments. You would not with them hear any exact questions as to everything in the patient's condition, yea, the physician would frequently interrupt the patient in the statement of his ailments in their detail, in order that he might finish more quickly writing out the prescription, composed of a number of substances, the true action of which he is ignorant of. No allopathic physician cares about hearing about all the particulars of the patient, *much less would he take the trouble to write them down.* When he then comes back to the patient after a few days he knows little or nothing more of the particulars, having since then seen so many other patients he has suffered it to go in at one ear and out at the other. And in his additional calls he may make a few general questions, will pretend to feel the pulse at the wrist, look at the tongue, and in the next moment he will without any rational cause write out another remedy, or he will allow the patient to continue using the same remedy (several times a day in considerable portions), and then he will hasten with graceful gestures to the fiftieth or sixtieth patient, whom he has to visit in this thoughtless fashion in the forenoon. Thus the really most thoughtful of all callings, the conscientious, careful investigation of the condition of every single patient and the special treatment to be founded on it, is carried on by men who call themselves physicians, *rational disciples of the healing art.* The result, as was natural, was almost without exception bad; and nevertheless the patients had to go to them, partly because there was nothing better and partly from etiquette.

Note 21. The first phrase of this paragraph is well to be considered. A complete image of the disease *written down* with all its essential and characteristic symptoms, but divested of everything superfluous, offers extraordinarily many and great advantages. Without considering the fact, that we thereby gain a lasting document, which also in later times in other diseases of the same individual may give the most important information and cannot contain any incorrectness or omissions owing to a deceitful or defective memory, it furnishes a firm and secure basis which from the first prevents us from taking the wrong road in the treatment and also enables us to estimate according to their true

value and according to their special indications the changes as they occur in the course of the treatment. The selection of the most suitable homœopathic remedy is also, as everybody knows, and as has been said a thousand times, the simplest matter in the world, as soon as the necessary material lies before us in the decisive symptoms. At the same time we secure thereby the fact which is so quieting for the patient and infuses confidence, that in the face of an image of the disease which lies before us complete in all its requirements all well instructed homœopathic physicians are perfectly agreed as to the medicine indicated, a fact which will happen rarely or never in the consultation of a number of allopathic physicians.

Note 22. Whoever has through experience learned to know the many and great advantages which are afforded by a carefully conducted *written* physician's record will surely not shun the slight trouble of starting such a record-book, but continue it regularly, and work continually that the same may be arranged more and more practically. I may therefore hope that some strenuous and conscientious beginners in Homœopathy will feel grateful if I communicate to them the scheme according to which I at present, after an experience of more than thirty years, am conducting my Record. Its usefulness may be confirmed by the fact that several skilful homœopaths who have honored me with a visit awarded to it their undivided approval and took with them a copy for their own use. Any filled out scheme will suffice for an example. For convenience in referring to it a special register is needed, a folio volume having the following arrangement: Every page is divided into three columns, containing as much as possible, *in alphabetical order*, first, the *house or family name*, then the *Christian name*, the *dwelling-place* and *age*, and lastly the *volume and page* in numbers. The first column contains the names of the patients who were on the list when the book was started; the *second* is for *new* patients, bearing the same family name; the *third* is for those whose family name is not found among those entered. With such an arrangement the register will last a long time and will not need to be copied off so frequently:

SCHEME FOR A PHYSICIAN'S RECORD.

Vol. 114.

Page 14.

Name: Dr. D——St——g, teacher.

Dwelling-place: Here before the D——Gate.

Image of the disease: From his youth up he has suffered from crusts in the eyelids, which for the last three years has been aggravated in attacks, lasting in the beginning some days, then longer and the last for five weeks. Stitches in the eyes with hot tears, worst in the morning in the warm bed, better during the day. In the evening dry burning in the eyes, better in the open air, only not in the wind. Great photophobia. No colors before the eyes. The letters in reading appear indistinct and double; the double line is seen beside or below the other. (Formerly he had liver trouble, and two years ago he had herpes in the face.) Extraordinary anxiety about his sight, anguish, and constant complaints.

Allopathic medicines used: I could not find out, but lately he has used much *Mercury* and *Sulphate of Zinc*. For his herpes he had used the *Rehmer Springs*.

DATE. 1862	PRESCRIPTION.	DOSE.	RESULTS AND NEW SYMPTOMS.
Oct. 15 No. 3.	1. Aconite } 2. Bell } 3. $\frac{1}{2}$.. 200	<i>Very considerably improved.</i> —When he lies on the one side, it gets worse on the other. In the evening there is still dry burning in the eyes. The double vision is gone and he can read again. v.v.
Nov. 3 No. 2.	1. Pulsat. } 2-4 $\frac{1}{2}$ }	200	<i>Same result.</i> —In the evening in the warm room there is still some dryness in the eyes; the eyelids are also still somewhat swollen. Wakes up early in the morning. v.v.
Dec. 1 u. a.	1. Sulph } 2-4 $\frac{1}{2}$ }	200	<i>Has been well ever since!</i> (up to this hour, when this was copied; as he passes my house every day.)

REMARKS.

1. The marks *n. v.* and *v. v.*, *non vidi* and *vidi vivum*, are borrowed from botany, and signify that I had or had not seen the patient personally.

2. The marks No. 3 and No. 2 in the first column (*Date*) indicate the numbers of the *lithograph direction-cards*, of which I have *five*; and concerning which I may report another time.

3. The letters *u. a.* (*uti ante*) signify that the powders were taken in the same manner as those immediately preceding.

4. The mark of the paragraph (§) signifies *sacch. lactis*, a designation used by Hahnemann which I have adopted out of regard for him.

5. In the third column (*Dose*) the dose is noted, *i. e.*, the potency and the number of pellets, here as almost always, two pellets of the 200 potency, centesimal.

6. Where in long continued treatments the reverse side of the leaf is not sufficient, the continuation is entered on one of the neighboring reverse pages, the fact being indicated at the foot of the page.

Cures of Animals With High Potencies.

Translated from the *Allgem. hom. Zeitung*, Vol. 67, p. 204.

In sciences dependent on experience, only experience can solve doubts and establish what is true and correct. Where experience speaks with decision, and everywhere brings before our eyes facts in the same way, so as to be clearly seen, there human reason must humbly bow before it and would only become ridiculous in its egotism by obstinately denying or upholding the opposite.

Such experiences, however, in order to avail, must be founded on pure observations, without the influence of artificial systems, and without hunting for hidden causes. The resulting lack of scientific precision is only apparent, and can well exist by the side of a rational empiricism; wherefore already 250 B. C. the then existing coryphæi of the empiritic school (*Herophilus Serapion, Philimes*) accepted *epilogism*; as we have been endeavoring since the time of *Bacon*, to enlarge pure experience through *Induction*.

Homœopathy binds itself in all strictness to pure experience and excludes everything lying on the one side or the other of its border-line. Its *therapy* is therefore exclusively based on the actual results of proving the medicines on oneself, and in *doseology* it is based on the actual effects on patients. With the latter it therefore equally rejects *epilogism* and *induction*, and everything in its teachings that has been received in this respect, within the rubrics of small doses, attenuations, dynamizations and potencies is nothing more and nothing less than the bare results of pure experience and of carefully conducted experiments.

Great as is the unanimity of all true homœopaths in by far the most essential of its principles, there is nevertheless a considerable dispute as to *doseology*, as well with respect to the potentiz-

ing and the smallness of the dose, as with respect to the repetition of the same. In this point, therefore, we especially need yet the pure experience of many and reliable investigators, to bring to an agreement the dissenting views and opinions; so as to produce also on the plane of this more technical application of the remedies the desirable harmony.

In order that such experience and such experiments may utter nothing more and nothing less than the truth and may give this perfectly pure and indubitable, excluding every kind of skeptical interpretation, and may nowhere offer an excuse for ascribing the results to other, perhaps foreign influences, *the cures on animals* seem of all to be the most appropriate and reliable. The possible influences of imagination and of diet, which are so often objected to, are in such cases especially lacking, and in this respect they much surpass the cures of *little children*, though these probably stand next to them, since much that is told about the influence of mothers and of nurses on children belongs to the realm of fables and fairy tales.

When I first began twenty years ago (in 1843) my experiments with the 200 potency, I limited these experiments both for these reasons (and also for others) exclusively to animals, but by the most surprising successes I soon gained the courage to transfer them also to men. The successes were of such a kind, and they still remain of such a kind, that I at this day never descend as low as the 30th potency, while I only rise to Jenichen's highest potencies when compelled by necessity. The material carefully collected in this long series of years in my carefully kept records shows much that is curious and convincing, but I shall leave it to my successors later on to make a use of them which will benefit science, if it should be deemed best.

At this time I merely desire to communicate some of the entries from my veterinary records, which are much briefer, and which I communicate without special selection, but which will serve to confirm what I have stated above. In order to be better understood, I will only add the following :

1. The cases communicated are all from the first half of this year (1863) as the dates prefixed indicate.
2. Only such cases are cited from which I later on have received a report, but these are given without exception, so that such as were not improved were by no means excluded.
3. The disease is everywhere given in a few words and copied

verbatim so that nothing is added anywhere from memory. The facts are therefore stated baldly but are perfectly sufficient for the purpose.

4. In all animals, great or small, the dose used was always the 200th potency.

5. The dose was dissolved in pure cold spring water or river water* by shaking it up for the horse in half a bottle of water, for the others in a quantity proportioned to their size; this shaking was continued for one minute and the solution was given in one dose.

6. In all cases the persons were strictly enjoined not to use anything external in connection with the medicine.

7. So also the diet and mode of living remained in all cases entirely unchanged, but of course every medicinal application was strictly forbidden and only the homœopathic medicine was used.

Cures of Animals.

1. Jan. 9.—Laumann's *cow* had a calf a week ago and the after-birth had remained behind: 1., 3. *Sabina*; 2. *Secale cornut.* every 24 hours. Cured.

2. Jan. 12.—Sieveneck's *mare*, *restlessness from desire* for the horse: *Platina*. Cured.

3. Jan. 15.—Mennemann's *horse* (it had received on Dec. 11 last on account of *glanders*, *with sore throat*, which had lasted eight months, and was worse in the evening, *Belladonna*), was now considerably improved, only in the evening there was still some coughing: *Hepar sulph. calc.* Cured.

4. Jan. 22.—Kemper's *horse* has been *broken-winded* for nine months, worse from getting cold: *Arsen.* Cured.

5. Jan. 25.—Reer's *colt* had *inflammation of the throat* from which its mother had also suffered: 1. *Aconitum*; 2. *Bellad.*; 3. *Hepar s. c.*, every twelve hours. On the 31st of January, much better, but it now has *glanders* with a sharp secretion from the nose: *Arsen.* Cured.

* A medical counselor and his pharmaceutical assistant in revising a stock of homœopathic medicines gave an official reprimand, because in such solutions *distilled water* was not used and was not kept at hand for this purpose. This has never been prescribed in any legal pharmacopœia, and that there is no need for it clearly appears from the following *curés*. These hypercritical scruples are just as superfluous and ludicrous as the reprimand expressed at the same time on account of the inequality in the size of the pellets.

6. Jan. 28.—The *cow* of the pastor of Altenberge is *bloated* and has no *appetite* at all; she has on that account received *Chamomilla*. I gave 1. *Nux vom.*; 2. *Arsen.*, every two days, with slight improvement. Jan. 30. There is a loud cracking of the joints and continual rubbing, owing to itching of the body: *Sulphur*. Cured.

7. Jan. 31.—Bruening's *mare* has been *lame* for two weeks, from a swelling of the coronet: *Lachesis*. Cured.

8. Feb. 10.—Eilker's *calf* has been quite *lame* for several days, and now it is not able to stand up; worse in the evening: 1. *Nux vom.*; 2. *Bryonia*, every two days. Cured.

9. Feb. 14.—Schroeder's *cow*, after having a calf, the *after-birth* is delayed: Q., 3. *Sabina*, 2. *Secale corn.*, every twelve hours. Cured.

10. Feb. 16.—Kinnebrock's *pigs* have a white diarrhœa: *Mercurius* in two doses, one for every four pigs. Cured.

11. Feb. 23.—Twenhoever's *hog* had "dropping out of the bristles" around the neck and had quite *lost its appetite*: *Arsen.* Cured.

12. March 7.—Werlemann's *cow* had born a dead calf, and the *after-birth* stayed behind: 1. 3. *Secale corn.*; 2. *Sabina*, every eight hours. Cured.

13. March 9.—Sudhoff's *pigs* have for some days been ailing with *white diarrhœa*: *Mercurius*. Cured.

14. Nettmann's *horse* had received *Thuja* for *worms* on the 11th of July, 1862, and had since then been well. On the 10th of March the ailment had returned: *Sulphur*. Cured.

15. March 11.—Luelf's *horse* has been *broken-winded* since two months, with cough and a very hot temperament: *Nux vom.* On the 24th of March it was improved, especially the cough, but the asthma was still present, though in a less degree: *Arsen.* April 15. The cough has returned and now it comes more while at rest after feeding: *Pulsatilla*. April 28. Now the cough is worse in the morning: *Nux vom.* May 23. Much improved, but the cough is still there and there is mucus from the nose: *Pulsatilla*. June 2. The cough comes but rarely, but the mucus from the nose, which now is corroding, is increased: *Arsen.* Cured.

16. March 14.—Samson's seven year old *horse* is asthmatic: *Arsen.* April 3. Much improved, and only shows its ailment when starting out: *Thuja*. Cured.

17. March 24.—Luelf's *mare* for the last two years has had,

in spring, *itching* and *loss of the hair*: *Sulphur*. April 28. It was better but now it starts in again: *Thuja*. May 23. Not improved by *Thuja*, and is much tormented by flies: *Sulphur*. June 2. Neither was there a success this time, and it *bleeds* where it rubs itself: *Mercurius*. This finally effected a cure.

18. March 26.—Strobaud's *cow* after calving has violent (puerperal?) *fever*, the *milk stopped*, and there was trembling: 1. *Aconit.*; 2. *Cham.*, a dose every six hours. March 27. The milk has come back, but now she is paralyzed in her whole body, so that she can neither stand nor eat: *Pulsatilla*. Next day she was quite well.

19. April 11.—Heissing's *horse* had a *sun-stroke*: *Helleborus*. Cured.

20. April 25.—Borgert's *gelding*, afflicted with the quiet *staggers*, only in the stable, with trembling: *Pulsatilla*. Cured.

21. May 7.—Kriesekamp's *horse*, *inflammation of the left eye*: 1. *Arnica*; 2. *Bellad.*, one dose every other day. Cured.

22. Gr. Schuermann's *horse* is again *asthmatic*, after it had been cured from it last year on July 26, with *Nux vom.*, and on August 19, with *Bryonia*; now on the 16th of May this year it received *Arsenicum*, which had to be repeated on July 25. Since then it has been well.

23. Waltermann's *mare* had been cured on October 10, 1862, from an old *eruption* in the *mane* and *tail*, with *Sulphur*. This eruption reappeared on May 17: *Sulphur*. Cured.

24. May 19.—Cildeg's *cow*, after having a severe calving, had *retention of urine*: *Arnica*. May 21. She now has *diarrhœa* and a *swelling* on the lower part of the belly: *Sulphur*. Cured.

25. May 21.—Baronet v. Twickel's *mare* was lamed after getting wet while perspiring. She had been treated with Günther's remedies according to Günther's directions. She received *Rhus*. May 26. Without success; when she starts to walk, her paralysis is worse: *Arsenicum*. June 21. On this she got much better, but there is still some lameness, when beginning to walk and also afterwards: *Arsenicum*. Cured.

26. May 21.—Hoelling's *cow* had a calf two weeks ago, and since then she is *lame* and *does not eat*: *Pulsatilla*. Cured.

27. May 29.—Wolmer's *mare* has *itching* in the *tail* and the *mane*: *Sepia*. Cured.

28. May 29. June 3.—Several animals, horses, cows and hogs were bitten by a mad dog: 1., 3. *Belladonna*; 2. *Hyoscyamus*, one dose every five days. They remained well.

29. June 5.—Bolten's yearling *heifer* had *hæmaturia*: 1. *Ipecacuanha*, 2. *Nux vom.*, once a day. Cured.

30. June 9.—Stegemoeller's *cow* is *constipated*, *bloated*, and *quite lame*. The veterinary surgeon has given her up: 1. *Nux vom.*, 2. *Puls.*, every twelve hours. June 10. Improvement, but a severe *prolapsus of the rectum*: 1. *Ignatia*, 2. *Nux vom.*, every twelve hours.

31. June 10.—Milte's *mare* has become *asthmatic* and *coughs*, (after receiving a medicine from the veterinary surgeon): *Arsenicum*. June 27. Considerable improvement, but she has grown worse again: *Thuja*. July 9. Almost wholly restored, but she still coughs: *Arsenicum*. Cured.

32. June 16.—Schening's four pigs have the hogs' disease; their hind quarters are paralyzed and they drag their hind legs after them; total loss of appetite: 1. *Ran. scel.*, 2. *Spongia*, 3. *Arsenicum*, one dose every four days. July 9. Very decided improvement. 1. *Ran. scel.*, 2. *Sulphur*. Cured.

33. June 17.—Hermann's *bullock* has first *hæmaturia*, then obstinate *constipation*: *Nux vom.*, every twelve hours. Cured.

34. June 20. Borchert's three *cows* and one *calf* were bitten by a mad cat; every animal was given 1., 3. *Belladonna*, 2. *Hyoscyamus*. There were no ill consequences, they remained healthy.

35. June 27.—Hermann's *cow* had *hæmaturia* since this morning: 1. *Ipecac*, 2. *Nux vom.*, every twelve hours. Cured.

36. July 1.—General v. Hobe's *saddle-horse* had been *shoulder-shotten* for ten weeks on the right side and several veterinary surgeons had been called in without success: *Arsen.* July 26. Strikingly better and only becomes lame a little when trotting on a pavement or on hard ground: *Arsenic.* Aug. 11. As good as cured but as a caution: *Thuja*.

37. July 21.—Leppermann's *cow* was seized with the malignant *mouth and hoof diseases*: 1. *Arsenic.*, 2. *Thuja*, one dose every three days. In eight days she was perfectly restored. During the last years there have been several such cases here, which were quickly cured in the same way.

I believe it quite unnecessary to add any notes or remarks to the preceding facts, which have been faithfully recorded; but if I would make a selection from former years, I could report quite a number of cases of great interest. The cases here reported will however suffice for my present purpose of giving a contribution to the results obtained by giving high potencies in minimal doses.

Experience and the High Potencies.

Translated from *Neues Archiv f. hom. Heilkunst*, Vol. 3, No. 3, 1846, p. 25.

When we read the clearly pronounced contradictions as to the efficacy of the high potencies, we have again and again to think of the saying of M. Herz: "It is only late in life that we find out how much experience it requires to have one true experience." This is to be lamented all the more if what another wise man of our time has said is true, namely, that "an ounce of experience is worth more than a pound of theory."

Although Homœopathy has not fared so badly in this respect as allopathy, which has new and unsurmountable difficulties from its practice of mixing together various medicines which causes an ignorance as to the primary effects and the after effects of remedies, nevertheless, even in Homœopathy, the difficulty of gaining *valid experience* must not be so easily surmounted when we see that one and the same proposition is decidedly affirmed by the one and altogether denied by the other. For where the one denies nearly all action to the high potencies, and endeavors to throw ridicule upon them as folly, another exalts their action most decidedly above that of the low potencies, and each party claims to rest on experience; still there is this one hitherto unnoticed difference, in that the adherents of the high potencies have published their experience so completely that we are able to judge as to the suitability of the means used, while their opponents have omitted this and confine themselves to generalities, from which nothing certain can be deduced as to the special power of the medicines.

In the midst of these contradictions we see ourselves put back into the primitive times of Homœopathy, where the combat between this and allopathy began, and the latter as now adduces pretended experience in its favor, or endeavored to throw suspicion on the former in order to subvert the new doctrine which they assault. What was then said as to the insufficiency of many so-called matters of experience is true also to-day, and now, as at that time, many of the opponents, who made their experiments unbiased and unprejudiced and supplied with the necessary knowledge of *Materia Medica*, and who acted exactly according to the directions, have recognized the truth of the matter, and

have, therefore, gone over to the other party. At that time the thirtieth potency was no less incredible and wonderful to the common mind than the 200 potency is at present, and for a long time we heard it recounted as one of the absurdities of Homœopathy that the adherents of Homœopathy ascribed a vast activity to the higher potencies of *Natrum muriaticum* while we daily consume large quantities of it in our food. Also in this matter experience stood opposed to experience, and indeed a general experience in pounds against an experience which as to its number was quite inconsiderable, and besides this through the slips of some inexperienced Homœopaths had become ambiguous as to this number of atoms, and, nevertheless, the truth was, as no one at this day will deny, on the side of the minority. Yes, surely, Aristotle is right, when he says (Metaph. 1, 2): "Ignorance can only attain to science through the knowledge of what is wonderful and incredible in nature." There is about the same proportion between the adherents of the high potencies and their opponents as there then was between homœopaths and allopaths. But just as little now as then can it be proved through numbers, who is in the right, and just as little now as then will it be granted that truth lies in the middle of the way, for then both would be wrong. Now as then the decision must be entrusted to experience as deserves that name and which is communicated with all the circumstances belonging to it, so that every expert will be able to render a judgement about its worth or worthlessness which will have a sound basis to rest upon. The latter is necessary if we would find belief; since every Homœopath will be able to show quite a number of cases in his practice that it was not the lack of power in his remedy but the imprudent choice which was to blame for his lack of success. In the present dispute as to the excellence of the one or the other potency, the question cannot well be whether the one or the other potency has the power to produce a cure. That both of them have the power has been proved by innumerable facts, and just as little can it be denied as this must be admitted with many allopathic mixtures given in large doses frequently repeated. The question can only be what potency has the greater excellence, not only with respect to the "*cito tuto et jucunde*," but especially as to the thoroughness and durability of the cure. In acute diseases this matter is of far less importance than in *chronic* diseases, the cure of which is especially able to demonstrate the correctness

of a method. Acute diseases will pass over into a cure with or without any medicine. But chronic diseases never, and even when these, owing to remedies, change their form, owing to the imperfectly curing remedies, or even disappear entirely for a time to return later in the same or another, often a worse, form, no experienced physician will have the assurance to assert that the first had been really cured and that a new chronic disease afterwards arose without cause of itself.

Now since the cure of the chronic diseases regularly requires more time and after the disappearance of all the symptoms of the disease a lengthy period must elapse before we can be sure that the cure is really thorough and permanent, it is also manifest that cases just cured are subject to many doubts and older ones proved by time are decidedly to be preferred.

This last requirement it would be at present almost impossible to satisfy and to show a sufficient number of *old cures proved by the lapse of time*, which have been effected with high potencies, so as to establish by them a valid experience, unless we can secure from the passed time something useful. Such are the experiments which doubtless many older homœopaths still living have made in consequence of the communication of Royal Councilor v. Korsakoff in the first series of this "Archiv" (XI. 2, p. 87, sq.) and have put down in their journals. Since then a period of twelve to fifteen years has elapsed, in which these high potencies have scarcely been used, but many of these physicians will have since then seen their patients who were treated at that time, and *although these high potencies of Korsakoff can in no way be compared with those of Jenichen as to their efficacy*, we may nevertheless draw some conclusion from the permanence of the effects of the one to that of the other.

As to myself, I also at that time made some experiments with them, induced by my friend Dr. Aegidi, but only in chronic diseases, and their results were indeed satisfactory enough. Nevertheless the views of our never to be forgotten Hahnemann, which may be read as a postscript after that communication in the "*Archiv*," and also a certain peculiarity of those high potencies, which according to my present views gives to them a higher value for chronic diseases, but which I did not then recognize nor know how to value, namely, the unusual long duration of the first action as well as the secondary action, caused me for a time to give no further attention to this very remarkable discovery,

until I later on in treating very inveterate chronic diseases or such as had been spoiled by allopathic treatment, or which had been inherited, came back to it, and then found opportunity to recognize its great excellencies at least in many of the worst cases, in which our art at first failed.

Now when it is necessary to settle a difference of opinion among homœopaths themselves and a schism, in which since then the combat has been waged with weapons not always allowable or becoming, I think that I need no excuse in particular when I request my colleagues to communicate the results obtained in time past with the high potencies of Korsakoff, and to make myself the beginning by subjoining some of my own conservations.

I.

I made my first experiment on April 16, 1835, with a girl ten years of age, D. St., living here, whose parents sought my help owing to a severe swelling on the bone of the metatarsus of the right hand, suppuration of the thumb-joint and hardness of hearing. The child had received from me on the 12th of January and on the 9th of March, 1835, each time a dose of *Silicea* 30c., and this had been followed by improvement. On the 16th of April she received, on account of a painful drawing in the hand, a badly selected dose of *Sepia* 1500c., which on that account was without effect, but on the 15th of May she received *Calcarea* 1000; on this without any further medicine there followed *a complete cure which lasts to this day.*

II.

Cath. H., a servant girl in E., had been suffering for several years from a badly treated itch, which gave her a violent headache with buzzing in the ear.* From November 15, 1834, she had received from me *Sulphur*, *Calc.*, *Lycopod.* and *Silic.*, of each one dose of the 30c., and this with some success, but this was not permanent. But on April 21, 1835, she received one dose of *Sepia* 1500, which had *a slow but long enduring effect and so good* that on the first of June the headache had disappeared entirely and there only remained some buzzing in the ear, which finally disappeared after *Sulphur* 60, *Calcarea* 30 and *Lycopod.* 30, by the end of October.

* Owing to a great pressure of patients, and at the same time a pressure of official business, I had to keep my record at this time very briefly, which I remark here and for which I am very sorry.

III.

Jos. F., from this place, 16 years old, has been suffering for several years from a chronic swelling of the knee, with stiffness and stitches and impulsive pains in it; he first received on April 8, 1835, *Acid sulph.* 30, after which the impulsive pain ceased, but the rest remained unchanged and a suppurating place opened. On the 22d of April he received *Silicea* 1500, after which the stitches disappeared by the 7th of May, the pus became mild, but there was often a very painful beating in the sore, wherefore I gave him (as I see now, much too early) a dose of *Sulphur* 30, which was followed on June 25th by a dose of *Silicea* 30, both with the desired effect. Not long after the latter remedy, he had the misfortune of breaking his leg, whereby he again came into allopathic hands and now goes on crutches, although after several years' interruption he in the fall of 1842 came again on account of this knee, which had now become quite stiff, for a short time to Homœopathy for aid, but without effect.

IV.

Alex. P., from this place, two and a half years old, was suffering from chronic inflammation of the eyes, scab on the head and an eruption on the neck. On the 9th of April, 1835, he received *Sulphur* 60 with manifest improvement, only the eruption on the neck was worse. On the 23d of April he received *Calcarea* 1500, after which within twenty-four hours there appeared convulsions, nocturnal fever and violent thirst, which called for *Chamom.* 6, and twelve hours later for *Belladonna* 30. *Then the Calcarea began plainly to put in its work, and in six weeks all had healed up without returning up to this time.*

V.

Mrs. L., from hereabout, forty years old, had been cured on the 15th of April, 1835, by a dose of *Pulsatilla* 30, from a sort of intermittent fever, when there appeared on the 25th of April an inflammation with swelling in the sexual parts. A dose of *Sepia* 1500 cured this swelling in a few days, but excited a copious and constant perspiration, which only ceased on the 18th of May without additional medicine of itself. This woman has since suffered from rheumatic and hysterical troubles, which kept returning; only the trouble cured with *Sepia* did not return.

VI.

L. F., from here, a pretty girl of fourteen years, quiet, gentle and inclined to weeping, menstruating copiously, is suffering from a rush of blood to the head and face, and from epileptic attacks, mostly before the appearance of the menses. After *Belladonna* 30, taken on April 24th, 1835, there was a slight aggravation of the rush of blood to the head, without any improvement, so that on the sixth of May the same remedy in a like dose was given, but also with but slight effect. Therefore, she received on the 16th of May *Sepia* 1500; after two days there arose the first effect, which on the 18th of May called for the use of *Aconite*, this I had to follow up with a dose of *Sulphur* 30, and later on some remedies in the usual potencies, without being able to say anything further as to the effect of the *Sepia* given.

VII.

P. L., from here, a girl seven years of age, had been treated allopathically for three years for scrofulous inflammation of the eyes, with white spots on the cornea of both eyes, and had grown worse, when on the 18th of March, 1835, my aid was sought. During the treatment a dose of *Pulsatilla* 30 did the most good, but only for a few days. On the 20th of May she received *Phosphorus* 1000, which acted excellently on the eyes, but on account of a swelling of the nose which I ascribed to this remedy it was so disturbed by *Aconite* 30, and by a dose of *Phosphorus* 1000 given erroneously on May 27th it was spoiled still more. So also a dose of *Calcarea* 1500 given on May 29 brought at first an aggravation, then an improvement, and by June 5th again an aggravation, which led me again too early to give a dose of *Arsenicum* 30, which after a brief first effect restored the child and till this day permanently. The repeated mistakes at that time by too rapid a change or repetition of the remedies was a consequence of my ignorance at that time as to the long duration of action of the high potencies, which I only learned to know and value later on more fully.

VIII.

Mrs. N., in G., a farmer's wife, pregnant in the fifth month, has several times suffered from jaundice and is now again suffering from it. At the same time she has a dry cough from the least movement, with headache and involuntary discharge of

urine, chilliness and thirst. After receiving a dose of *Bryonia* 30 on May 2, 1835, while coughing, there were added concussions in the region of the liver, which did not improve any more than the first symptoms from a dose of *Pulsat.* and of *Sulphur* in the same potency. On the 27th of May she received a dose of *Phosphorus* 1000, which was followed by a complete and till now permanent cure.

IX.

A. W., in N, a farmer, whose age was not noted down, had been suffering for some years from a lameness of the small of the back without any pain in it, much thirst and weariness in the evening. He received from the 28th of January to the 7th of July the following series of medicines: *Cocc.*, *Sulphur*, *Cocc.*, *Oleander*, *Rhus* (on the latter there followed an eruption of blisters on the hands), *Bry.*, *Arsen.* (on account of a burn on his arm which was quickly cured by it) and then again *Rhus*, all in the 30, with some improvement, but this was neither sufficient nor permanent. On the 7th of July he received *Natrum mur.* 1000, which was followed by a complete and permanent cure.

X.

On the 7th of November, 1834, I was asked for aid by the unmarried Marie E., here; she was about 40 years old, and had been suffering for a year from an open cancerous sore on the right breast, which had the peculiarity that the violent lancinations in it subsided every time at the appearance of perspiration, when an eruption appeared on the whole breast. This was accompanied with severe hæmorrhage and restlessness at night. Formerly she had led a very licentious life. I had no success* with her as was to be anticipated, and she died on the 23d of November. The only circumstance worth noting was that of all the medicines given her only the high potencies of *Korsakoff* produced a distinct improvement lasting for several weeks (namely, on the 18th of April *Sepia* 1500 and on July 16 *Phosphorus* 1500).

XI.

On the 20th of May, 1835, merchant, G. S., living here, complained to me of his ailments, consisting of a severe falling out of

* The treatment miscarried, as I now believe, because I did not give the right remedy (which here was evidently *Arsenicum*) in the suitable high potency, giving it time to complete its action. Given repeatedly in the lower dilutions, *Arsenicum* effected no more than the other remedies.

the hair, redness, swelling and chronic inflammation of the eyelids, with a sensation of heaviness therein; frequent, exhausting pollutions, scaling off of the skin of the head and violent rush of blood to the same. After *Sulphur* 60, and a week later *Sepia* 1500, *a decided and great improvement set in and the pollutions ceased entirely.* A later dose of *Silicea* 30 completed the cure, and he remained well until October 14, 1844, when I cured him by a dose of *Causticum* 200 of toothache with a fistula in the tooth.

XII.

B. H. T., of M, nine years of age; in his fourth year he had had what is called the "scourings," and immediately afterwards attacks of epilepsy. These have been since repeated four to ten times a day most frequent and most violent about the equinoctial time; they are preceded by vertigo and succeeded by hunger. The boy has otherwise a blooming complexion and a vigorous appearance; but he is very capricious and obstinate and his intelligence is very much dulled. On the 4th of June I gave him a dose of *Sulphur* 60, and a week later a dose of *Calcarea* 1500, after which immediately there set in an *immediate cure*, which so far as I know has not since been disturbed.

These twelve cases which I copy from the first two volumes of my Records, which now amounts to 68 volumes, taking them in their order just as they are entered there, and excepting merely those cases of which I never heard the outcome, will suffice to confirm the statement made before, but it will serve at the same time to call down on me the reproach that I then paid too little regard to the dawning light of the blessed action of the now so-called high potencies, and later on entirely lost sight of them. But only few choice spirits, like Hahnemann, have the grace granted them to discover the spark of eternal truth in trifling occurrences which seem unessential and to preserve this in a faithful memory and to follow out its tracks for the benefit of humanity.

Similar instances like those enumerated by me may doubtless be found in the Physicians' Records of those days, and it is certainly not unnecessary to bring this forward for the refutation or for the confirmation of the opinions of to-day with respect to the high potencies. For these facts form properly the first germ from which after nearly twelve years the use of the high potencies has

developed; and this doctrine is not now as it seems perfectly understood, and therefore, imperfectly carried out, and it has not yet found that unprejudiced consideration which it indisputably deserves.

I therefore repeat again my request made above to my older colleagues to report faithfully, truly and fearlessly the results of their experiments made on the discovery of Korsakoff, especially giving the condition of these patients long afterwards, so that the later results from the high potencies, such as we possess now, may be appended. These in my case have so well approved themselves that since the last three years with a steadily increasing throng of patients I have used them almost solely and only exceptionally a lower potency.

P. S.—It is surely now time for the older Homœopaths, who some ten or twelve years ago tried the effect of Korsakoff's high potencies in their practice, to heed this invitation of our author and make known their results. I think here especially of the Royal Councilor Dr. Weber in Lich (cfr. *Archiv*, XVI, 2) and the staff-surgeon Dr. Starke in Silberberg. I myself, I am sorry to say, did not at that time make use of this important discovery, so that I cannot communicate anything from my experience—*Stapf*.

From a Letter of Councilor C. v. Bœnninghausen in Muenster to Dr. Stapf.

Translated from "*Neues Archiv, fuer homöopathische Heilkunst* Vol. II,
No. 1, p. 89.

It is now more than a year since I began to give my patients *as a rule* high potencies and only *exceptionally* the lower dilutions, and I have now gathered enough experience to be able to say a word in the matter. On account of the importance of this *real progress*, which seems fraught with consequences, I am very sorry that the little leisure left me from my very extended and blessed practice is so much taken up by reading the proof and superintending the edition of my Manual (announced in "*Neues Archiv*, I. 2, p. 39, where also the high potencies are mentioned) that it has been quite impossible to communicate according to your wishes a series of these cures for your excellent journal, though

this would merely require copying them out of the last volumes of my Record. When even at an earlier day my publication "*Triduum homœopathicum*," the contents of which had been determined by lot, caused several specialists to accuse me of falsification and deceit, what would these gentlemen now say when I with far *higher* dynamizations and *still smaller* doses not only attain my ends much better, but even more frequently than before, and still observe *first effects and Homœopathic aggravations*? But this will not deter me from telling the truth *wherever* and *however* I may find it, nor will it make me mind the slanderous talk of people, who would not be so ready to take a man of unblemished reputation for a deceiver if they themselves were not capable of such action. You may therefore depend upon it that I shall not keep back where it may be useful to speak, and that as soon as I have my hands free I shall send communications to your "*Archiv*" which will be worth printing and show that we frequently can cure with *high potencies* where the same medicine in *lower dilutions* was unable to effect a cure.

First of all it seems to me to be necessary to prove by facts that *high potencies* are still *effectual*. The *genuine Homœopath* who has convinced himself innumerable times that the 30. dilution acts will give sufficient belief to our assurances to repeat our experiments and will consider that the experience acquired so far undeniably proves that the *dynamic* efficiency of medicinal substances by no means finds their limit where *chemical* reaction ceases. With the specificists, who are afraid of making themselves ridiculous with their fellow-believers by repeating our experiments, the truth will not in this way find any entrance; they will rather go to the extreme in their skepticism so as to represent that what they are *unwilling* to believe is *a priori incredible*. But what will they say when even the high potencies, and even the smallest doses of them, are still able to produce first effects, *plain and violent first effects*?

Concerning this point, I would like to communicate to you, my dear friend, a few cases which seem to me to be well worthy of consideration.

1. Since the 9th of July, 1842, a farmer has been under my treatment, whose chronic cough had under allopathic treatment for 17 to 18 years been so much aggravated that both the physicians as well as his relatives all thought him consumptive in the highest degree, and had given him up. My Record has the express

remark: "He seems to be beyond saving;" it contains only a few lines as of one of whom there is no hope, recording besides the duration of the cough for 17 to 18 years a white, tough, sweetish, unboiled expectoration, the severe dyspnœa preceding every attack of coughing, its aggravation from every movement, and as a secondary symptom that his nose is stopped up every morning, much itching in the anus, that sour-kROUT causes much flatulence, and that his condition improves toward evening. From this time on he receives every two or three months a dose of *Phosphorus*, *Sulph.*, *Jod.*, *Arsen.*, *Lyc.* (the latter on account of an excrescence on the knee which disappeared after it), *Sepia*, *Natrum mur.*, all in the 30. potency, two pellets of each, several of these twice, *Phosphorus* three times without any further success than that he remained alive, and at least did not grow worse. Still at the end of September, 1844, the matter seemed to take a turn for the worse, and I then gave him a dose of *Phosphorus* 200. to be dissolved in a cup of water and to take of it every evening for five evenings a teaspoonful. Even after the third dose there arose so violent an aggravation that his relatives expected every hour to be his last. So I directed him to cease taking it and gave him *S. Lact.* Now he gradually improved, and in six weeks this patient, already given up by allopathy for two and a half years from *consumption*, is so completely cured that he is one of the healthiest and most vigorous persons around here.

2. On the 23d of May, 1840, a robust young man, 23 years old, H. H. V., from Hanover, sought relief from me on account of epilepsy, with which he had been afflicted for five years. The attacks came on every four to five weeks. Before every attack he had a shaking and a bending of the left arm, losing his consciousness. After it headache and bilious vomiting. Even in healthy days, he frequently had to vomit after eating carrots, sour-kROUT or beans. He received one dose of *Sulphur* 30. and two doses of *Calcarea* 30. and between these two doses one dose of *Lycop.* 30.; after this the attacks were intermittent till the end of October, when he got a sort of typhoid fever, which (owing to his distance from here) was treated allopathically. One dose of *Calcarea* 30. sufficed to remove this attack until April 17, 1841, when the use of liquor at a Kirmess again brought on a few attacks which were removed for another half year by a dose of *Agar. musc.* 30. and following it with another of *Calcarea* 30. Still his condition did not remain undisturbed permanently and I had to give him every five or six

months either a dose of *Calc.* or *Silic.* 30., according to circumstances. Finally he received on March 30, 1844, a dose of *Silicea* 200., after which there set in *for a week a violent aggravation*, so that *every day* he had *one or two unusually strong attacks*, always worse in the night, and *since then he has had no more attacks up to this time*, as he himself informed me in November last, and through a neighbor a short time ago.

3. Without consulting experience, as it seems to me, the assertion has been made that in acute diseases the *lower* potencies are *to be preferred to the high potencies*. My journals prove the contrary.

a. C. E. W. von H., thirty-eight years of age, cured by me before this (with *Sepia*) of chronic headache with the closing up of both her eyes when in childhood, about the middle of last December had a violent inflammation of the left mamma with the most unbearable pains. One dose of *Phosphorus* 200. dissolved in a cup full of water, of which she daily took one teaspoonful, *completely removed the whole ailment in forty-eight hours*.

b. Mme. H., in M., the wife of a high official, had been suffering for several weeks from a violent pain in the face, which under allopathic treatment had driven her almost to despair; and which exactly fitted in with *Spigelia*. As the lady was so severely affected, I dissolved *Spigelia* 200. in a cup full of water, after stirring this around, I put one teaspoonful of this solution into a second cupful of water, and let her take of the latter solution one spoonful at once. In spite of my precaution the effect was extraordinarily *violent*. Immediately after taking it there appeared an attack of such violence *as she had not felt before*, and lasting about five minutes; *but this was the last*, and that same evening she was so completely freed from her ailment that she attended a meeting of friends, where this success caused not a little sensation, and since then eight months have passed and the ailment has not returned.

c. Mme. F., the daughter and sister of two medical councillors, who are not very kindly disposed to Homœopathy, was seized three months ago with *a pain in the face and with toothache of a tearing kind*, which under allopathic treatment rose to such a violence that the father bit into the sour apple and called me in. *Bryonia* was undoubtedly the remedy indicated, and partly on account of the violence of the case, and also to give the allopathic physicians a striking proof of the power of our dilutions, I gave

her *Bryonia* 200., to be dissolved as in case b., and prescribed only one teaspoonful from the second cup. As intended so I did ! But to dilute still further such a "nothing" a material allopathic head could not comprehend, but in order not to go contrary to all my orders they gave the patient a *teaspoonful* from the first cup. Ten minutes later on account of the *violent aggravation* the husband of the young wife was again with me and full of repentance acknowledged the self-willed deviation from my direction. I now gave *S. Lactis* in water, and next morning the husband appeared with the glad news that the violent attack of the previous evening had quickly passed over, that his wife had slept quietly all night, and that the pains had *altogether passed away*. The cure was permanent.

The most striking proofs of the great efficacy of the high potencies, when correctly selected, are furnished by the *epistolary reports* of distant *allopaths*, who in their despair cast themselves into the arms of Homœopathy, and of whom I myself have about a dozen under my treatment. Of these I will give one.

4. S. W. V., living in the Kingdom of the Netherlands, has given up his allopathic practice several years ago, owing to disappointment and remorse of conscience, and has taken up another employment. Some years ago he had driven away a chancre with *Mercury*, and a bubo with *Iodine*. Since then he has spitting up of blood, cough, palpitation of the heart, etc., and under allopathic treatment which he himself in part directed he steadily grew *worse*. On the 19th of March, 1843, he entrusted himself to my treatment, but through measures of his own and the advice of a half-homœopath of that region he so frequently spoiled my prescriptions that no improvement was secured till the beginning of 1844, when I seriously threatened him that if he would not punctually observe my directions I would leave him to his unavoidable fate. His improvement, which now by the use of *Lyc.*, *Sulph.*, *Lyc.* and *Phosphor.*, given in this series and always in the 200. potency, has progressed without interruption, and has transformed the ailment in such a way that *Sepia* was now indicated. So I sent him on Dec. 1, 1844, (1) *Nux vom.* 200, (2) and (4) *S. Lact.*, (3) *Sepia* 200., directing him to dissolve every week one of the powders in water and to take a teaspoonful every evening for five evenings. Some days ago, I received a written account of the result, in which he says: Six days after taking No. 3 (*Sepia*) there appeared total lack of appetite, pains in the limbs,

great distention of the abdomen, ineffective urging to stool, vomituria in the evenings, deadly constriction of the chest with perspiration and cramps in the abdomen, chilliness alternating with heat, etc., which continued for the next three days, with increasing perspiration and striking indifference, but then a great dual and decided improvement such as he had not felt before. I was very glad to see that in spite of the urging of his family he did not allow himself to be carried away so as to disturb the action by the use of other remedies, and he will be sure to reap the fruits of his constancy.

5. About half a year ago Dr. Nunez, a Spanish physician of Barcelona, asked my advice as to the surest way of curing *inveterate chronic diseases which have been spoiled by allopathic treatment*, and I especially recommended also the use of *high potencies* in such cases. A short time ago I received from him the following communication: "I received your honored letter in Madrid and would at once have begun the trial of the high potencies if I had not been too much overloaded with patients to find time for making them. Still I have now made some of *Calcarea* and of *Silicea* and especially for Dr. J., the dean of the faculty at Barcelona, who has suffered for twenty-four years, without anyone's having been able to diagnose his disease with certainty. I found an organic lesion of the marrow (*une Lesion organique de la moelle*) and decided on the use of *Calcarea*, which has a great action in this direction; I gave him two pellets of the 200. dynamization of this remedy, and was not a little astonished to see as the proximate effect of this remedy *on the 21st day after taking the remedy violent thrusts near the heart and on the 23d day the passage of ascarides*. It is to be noted that *Dr. J. has not for twenty years felt the ordinary beat of the heart*, and when he spoke of it I in vain applied my ear to his chest and *could not hear it*. Of course in the after effects by far the greater number of the symptoms disappeared and the patient himself is quite enthusiastic at this result. After *Calcarea* has been acting undisturbed for forty days, he has just begun to take the *Silicea* and I am awaiting the results. I have not yet been able to make any other experiments with the high potencies, because I have not the time to prepare them, therefore I would entreat you urgently, etc." He desires to get a complete collection of the high potencies. Of the further contents of the letter, I think, I ought to state yet for your pleasure, that through his cure in his clinique of persons in high positions, he has effected, that five professors in Madrid have been

gained to our Science and that the Spanish government is at present taking measures to establish professorships of it. He is at present at the request of the Minister of the Interior writing a memorial on medicines, which may be a foundation for the general introduction of Homœopathy and which he promises to send me, though it is written in Spanish. Probably it will contain some things of interest for the *Archiv*.

So much for the present; soon more!

Yours devotedly,

Münster, February 20, 1845.

C. VON BÖENNINGHAUSEN.

On Toothache.

An Essay read by him, in 1835, before the *Allopathic Medical Society*, of Münster.*

American Journal of Homœopathy (Kirby), Vol. VI, page 170; *American Homœopathic Review*, Vol. VI, page 97, 133; *Homœopathic Times* (London).

I believe that this learned society, of which I have the honor to be a member, expects that the subject of my paper will bear some relation to homœopathy. In answer to this supposed expectation, I will endeavor, briefly, to prove how a medicine, producing a disease in a healthy subject, will relieve a like natural disease. To fix your attention on a suitable instance, I choose a complaint which, indeed, is not dangerous, but often, from the intensity of pain, reduces the patient almost to despair. This complaint, under ordinary treatment, can only be cured completely by the removal of the offending part; but for its relief the *Materia Medica* contains a great number of remedies, and it will never permanently disappear without the application of the specific remedy—I mean the *toothache*.

* [Translated from the fifteenth volume of Archives, by Dr. Süss, to whom we tender our best thanks. It would redound much to our credit if we, in 1852, could show such available and comprehensive acquaintance with the *Materia Medica* as the veteran Bœnninghausen showed himself master of in 1835.—*Editor of the American Journal of Homœopathy*.]

There are certainly not many in the civilized world who are not more or less affected by this complaint, and it is well known how little relief can be brought by the so-called rational medicine. In addition to the extraction of the bad tooth there are very few other remedies, and these are applicable only in some cases, and even in these the results are very uncertain. Therefore all the known house-remedies are at first applied, often to the great detriment of the health, and when they have been taken without relief, the patient goes to a dentist, to get relief by the extraction, though he knows that it is a tooth lost for his whole life, and experience has shown us that after such sort of relief the next tooth often becomes affected.

Homœopathy does not pretend to cure all the different kinds of toothache, either quickly or forever, but it can give relief in the greatest number of cases, and acts in the same manner as in the cure of all other diseases. According to the principles of homœopathy, the toothache is merely a symptom of an internal uneasiness of the vital power, which never exists alone, but is followed by many other symptoms, though the latter are so few and obscure, that they are not remarked but by accurate observation.

The totality of the symptoms of a disease gives a perfect picture of the disease itself, and indicates the most useful remedy in accordance with the great principle "*similia similibus curantur.*" As a painter cannot draw a perfect picture by the delineation of one feature, as the eyes, or nose, or mouth, so neither can the homœopathist cure a disease by looking only at one symptom. The great characteristic of a good homœopathic practitioner is to take together all the present symptoms, and then to analyze the most prominent of them. The difference, therefore, between allopathy and homœopathy is that, in the former, numbers of remedies are mixed together for a cure of disease, and in the latter only one remedy is employed, which meets the demands of the case, that is, of the symptoms present. It is therefore necessary that the homœopathist should know all the pathogenetic effects of the remedy he selects.

Homœopathy has many remedies which in the healthy state will produce toothache. As it is impossible to enumerate now all the different kinds of toothache, and their homœopathic treatment, I will only give a few examples how Homœopathy acts in such cases. I choose for this purpose a peculiar kind of toothache, but still of common occurrence, viz., *the throbbing pains in the*

teeth, the pulsative pains, which are produced by thirty-five remedies, but for the relief of which kind of toothache I have used only sixteen, and with the best result.

I. After a cold, produced by exposure to an easterly wind, a fever with great congestion towards the head frequently takes place, together with a burning heat in the face, frequent and hard pulse, and great agitation of body and mind. To these symptoms may be added, violent throbbing toothache, chiefly on one side, and occupying the whole jaw, with redness of the cheek. In such cases *Aconite* is the only specific.

II. Another kind of throbbing pain in the teeth, produced also very often by cold, but without fever, will be cured by *Causticum*. It is almost always accompanied by painful sensibility, swelling and ready bleeding of the gums, with dragging pains in the muscles of the face, in the eyes and ears.

I was myself affected last winter for *several days* with this complaint, because I did not understand, from the absence of the other principal symptoms, which was the right remedy to select. After having employed, without relief, many remedies, I was cured in two hours by taking one-dose of *Causticum*, and from that time I have not suffered from a similar toothache. The toothache to which *Causticum* is appropriate is always of a chronic nature, *Causticum* having a long medicinal action; but remedies whose actions are limited to a short period will never affect this kind of toothache.

III. *Chamomilla* is very useful in throbbing toothache, affecting especially women and children. The kind of toothache which is relieved by this remedy is almost always insupportable at night, and increased by the warmth of the bed, and causing despair to the patient, who runs about, and keeps moaning; there is generally redness and swelling of one cheek; the hair is moist; there is great thirst, and swelling of the submaxillary glands.

Some years ago I remember my wife was seized with violent toothache of the kind I have just described. As I was absent from home Dr. B., who attended at that time my suffering wife, gave her at first *Aconite*, in consequence of the feverish symptoms; as they were not diminished, on the next day he gave her *Pulsatilla*, which did not produce the slightest effect; the third day *Bryonia* was administered; but this remedy also gave no relief. Dr. B., who now thought that Homœopathy was insufficient, applied, on the fourth day, eighteen leeches, and gave a mixture,

which produced for the first a short time relief; but after a quarter of an hour the same violent toothache returned, and became insupportable. The fifth day I returned, at four P. M., from my journey, and found my wife suffering from the intensest pain. After having inquired into what had been done for her, and having well examined her state, I gave her at once a dose of *Chamomilla*. At five o'clock the pain ceased and the swelling of the cheek disappeared.

IV. The kind of throbbing toothache cured by *China* is not of frequent occurrence.

I remember chiefly one case which happened to me whilst travelling through the country. A young girl, well featured and pleasant to look at, had become, when I saw her again, pale and thin. She suffered from violent throbbings in the teeth, increased chiefly after meals and at night, and were slightly relieved by strong pressure and biting on the teeth, while a slight touch rendered the pains insupportable. In the meantime she had continual diarrhœa, and profuse night-sweats; she was very weak and could scarcely walk about. As she begged me to relieve her suffering, I gave her a small dose of *China*, and the next morning, when I set off, she told me, highly delighted, that she had had a very good night, had no toothache, and had been free from night-sweat; and when I called on her some months afterwards, I found her again nice-looking and handsome. A quite similar toothache can be produced by the abuse of *China*, as I have observed already twice, in young men who were in the habit of taking every morning *China-brandy*. It is clear in such a case *China* would not be very applicable.

All the symptoms were cured, in one case, by *Arnica*, in another by *Pulsatilla*, two remedies which answered more the general symptoms than the throbbings.

V. Persons who are accustomed to suffering very often from a throbbing pain in the teeth are, after the nature of the accompanying symptoms, almost always cured by *Aconite*, *Chamomilla*, *Ignatia*, *Nux* or *Pulsatilla*. But there are also throbbings in persons who never take coffee, and for which toothache the *Tincture of Coffea cruda* is the specific.

Last Christmas I called upon a friend's family, who lived strictly according to the rules of the homœopathic diet, and never took coffee. I found the housewife suffering from violent toothache; the pain was throbbing, and the patient ran crying

from one room to another, complaining of insupportable pain; though she confessed that sometimes the pains were not so intense, yet they affected her very much. The account of her sufferings was interrupted by crying, and she behaved herself with a certain hastiness, like a person distracted, which last symptom struck me the more, as I knew her consistent and firm character when she was in health.

I gave her at once a small dose of *Coffea cruda* 6, and after two minutes the throbbings disappeared, and the remaining sensibility of the part affected was taken off in five minutes afterwards by *Ignatia*. The whole evening now passed in the usual way, and during the week I stopped there nothing similar happened. Some days ago I saw her again, when she told me that she had not had any attack of toothache since.

VI. A remarkably quick-acting remedy for a kind of throbbing pain in the teeth is the north pole of the magnet.

This throbbing is almost always accompanied by burning, and has its seat in the lower jaw, followed by a hot and red cheek; it becomes worse from warmth, and after meals. Generally there is a chilliness over the whole body; great irritability; trembling and quivering of the limbs. In spring and autumn this kind of toothache is very frequent. Its cure is soon accomplished, the patient touching with the forefinger the north pole of the magnet as long as the pain seems to be increased.

I cannot forbear mentioning an application of the magnet, which, however, was not followed by success, yet shows its strong effect.

A servant of mine came into my study one evening and begged me to give him some relief for his toothache, which had pained him since four P. M., and was always increasing. The pain was throbbing, and was in the upper jaw. As all the symptoms, except the last one, indicated the north pole of the magnet, I applied it at once (power of magnet capable of lifting two oz.); but he had scarcely touched it with his finger, when he grasped his cheek with his other hand, and cried out, "Oh! it springs downwards!" The pain was merely removed from the upper jaw to the lower one, but continued with the same intensity. It is certain that this metastasis was produced by the north pole, and cure could not be expected from it. I then allowed him to touch the south pole, which, by experience, we know takes away the effect of the north pole. What I expected happened; he had

only just touched the south pole, when he cried out, "Oh! it springs again upwards!" So my purpose was answered; and shortly afterwards I gave him *Pulsatilla*, which cured him completely; that was no imagination.

VII. I do not know whether there is a syphilitic toothache of a throbbing character for which *Mercurius* would be the specific, because it has the power to produce in a healthy person all the chief symptoms of syphilis; but there is a throbbing in the teeth, which comes on from abuse of *Mercury*, and is worse toward the evening, in bed, until midnight, and even through the whole night, and prevents the patient from sleeping. *Acidum nitricum* is generally the specific for this kind.

I attended, two months ago, a young man, who had some time before contracted gonorrhœa, and had applied for relief to a young physician, who had probably very little experience in such cases. This patient came into my room in the greatest despair; talked at first only of his unfortunate position, without mentioning his complaint, and spoke of committing suicide. After having consoled and encouraged him, he told me his sufferings, and showed me his palate, which was corroded by chancres, his gums lacerated by ulcers, and covered with thick, swollen, yellow, colored crusts, and his tongue with ulcerous margins, with a sensation of the tongue falling off; the dread of the loss of this organ, which he thought could not be avoided, gave him the greatest anxiety, and impelled him to think of suicide. The gonorrhœa had disappeared, but in its stead the above-mentioned symptoms occurred. I perceived at once that this was a case of mercurialism.

I therefore gave him at first a small dose of *Hepar sulph.*, after which remedy the palate and gums looked quite different the next day, and the patient began again to enjoy his life. Two days afterwards the above mentioned kind of toothache came on, for which I ordered him *Acidum nitricum*, in a high dilution, and the *fourth* day the hitherto suffering patient called on me, comparatively cured. I saw him again several times, when he felt himself as well as ever, after I had cured in eight days, with one dose of *Petroleum*, the gonorrhœa, which had again made its appearance.

VIII. In only one case of throbbing in the teeth was *Platina* the specific remedy. The pain was like a pulsative digging through the whole right jaw, increased especially towards the evening, and by rest, whilst the patient several times began in-

voluntarily to cry out. At first *Pulsatilla* seemed to me indicated, but it did not answer.

The next day, when a friend of hers brought me the report of the case, I asked her more particularly for the accompanying symptoms, and I soon perceived why *Pulsatilla* had no effect. The throbbing was followed by a clammy numbness, which affected the whole suffering part. In the mean time the monthly period was too early and abundant, and in her mind had been lately observed a pride, with conceit, and contempt of all about her, which had never before been seen. Here every homœopathist would have administered, as I did, *Platina*, which cured in a few hours, not only the whole toothache, but ameliorated her spirits, and restored the catamenia to their former regularity.

IX. With a cure of throbbings in the teeth by *Pulsatilla*, which frequently occurs, is connected a very pleasing recollection, which I will now relate.

About three years ago, when traveling, I arrived towards evening at a hotel, where I found some friends from the neighborhood assembled, and among them the landlord's doctor. Some minutes after my arrival, the eldest daughter of the family begged me to relieve her toothache, telling me that for more than a fortnight she had experienced an attack, which came on after sunset, and lasted till midnight; that nothing had been found to give permanent relief, only that by walking in the open air, or standing at an open window, the pain was somewhat mitigated. This statement was confirmed by the doctor. As it was not the proper place to question her minutely about her other complaints, I gave her from my own box one dose of *Pulsatilla* 30. The result exceeded my expectation; for before I could return the box to my pocket, she cried out, to the astonishment of the whole company, "The pain is all gone." The young physician, who had but lately taken his degree, surprised by this fact, said that this cure, if it should last, would be most remarkable.

I then reasoned backwards: where *Pulsatilla* acted so quickly, there must be also its characteristic symptoms; and replied to him, if the patient followed only a week the rules for the homœopathic diet, she would not only lose the toothache for good, but be cured of any other complaints she might have. The young *Æsculapius* was quite puzzled at this, and asked what complaints.

I told him now some characteristic symptoms of this remedy,

viz.: the prevalent shivering, great thirst, low spirits, insupportable heat, want of sleep before midnight, want of appetite, and dislike to fat food, etc. He then pretended I had ascertained all these particulars before, and when it was proved that I had just arrived, and had not previously examined the patient, he exclaimed, in some displeasure, that her relatives agreed with me out of courtesy. I replied that I would tell him something more in private, and he should afterwards ask if it was true. On his assenting, I told him that the patient was also suffering from mucous diarrhœa; that her monthly periods appeared too late, at intervals of five weeks, and were only of a few days' duration, with pain in the back and cramps in the abdomen. He then went to her, and pretended I had told him that she suffered from constipation, and that the catamenia were too early and abundant; to which she replied that in these respects I was mistaken, for she complained just of the contrary, and all that she answered to his inquiries agreed exactly with what I had before told him. Some months afterwards, when I saw this young lady again, she joyfully thanked me for having cured her of all her complaints. Whether this young physician afterwards studied Homœopathy I do not know, but I doubt it, as I have never heard of him since.

X. To the more rarely-employed remedies against the throbbing in the teeth belongs *Sabina*. Several cases occurred to me in which it was the only specific. This kind of toothache appeared also towards the evening and in the night, especially when the patient was warm in bed, and after meals, and with a sensation as if the tooth would burst, followed by a throbbing in all the vessels, frequent empty retching, and especially in females; abundant discharge of light-colored blood, even not at the time of the catamenia. In one case, a pain like that of gout in the right toe was taken off by an external remedy, and afterwards this kind of toothache appeared, which by one dose of *Sabina* was quickly cured, and neither the toothache nor the pain in the toe ever returned, precisely as I had foretold, the pain in the toe as well as the toothache being covered by *Sabina*.

XI. A malady of more frequent occurrence is a chronic throbbing in the teeth, with shooting pain, for which *Sepia* (not *ossa* but *succus sepiae*) is the only specific. This kind of toothache occurs generally in persons of a yellowish complexion, and extends to the ears, down the arms to the fingers, with a tingling in the latter, and is very often accompanied by difficulty in breath-

ing, swelling of the cheeks, cough, and swelling of the submaxillary glands. This remedy is particularly indicated in throbbings affecting pregnant women. The patient will soon get relief from even the smallest dose.

XII. Nearly connected with this *Sepia* toothache, both by sensation and the other symptoms, is the throbbing cured by *Silicea*, but the latter is known by the swelling of the lower jaw and its periosteum, instead of the glands. The pains are more in the bone of the jaw than in the tooth itself, and the patient cannot sleep, on account of general heat. Connected with this is usually an unhealthy skin, which festers on the slightest injury, I myself was complaining some months ago of such a toothache, accompanied by a swelling of the lower jawbone to the size of a walnut. As soon as I perceived it, I took one small dose of *Silicea*, on which the pain immediately ceased, and the swelling of the bone the next morning had disappeared.

XIII. One of the most efficacious remedies against throbbing in the teeth is *Spigelia*. Where this remedy is the specific, a kind of prosopalgia is always found, with a stirring, griping, and burning pain in the zygomatic bone, accompanied by paleness and swelling of the face, with a yellowish areola round the lower eyelid. Besides this, the patient suffers generally from an aching pain in the eyes; violent beating of the heart, often with a sensation in the chest like the purring of a cat; frequent desire to urinate, with abundant secretion of urine; shivering, with inquietude. Last year I cured, by a single and very small dose of this remedy, a robust woman, who was affected with the above-mentioned symptoms, among which the toothache and the prosopalgia were the most prominent; both of which symptoms, and especially the latter, had for some years returned twice every week, and were almost insupportable. Neither of them has recurred since I gave her the dose of *Spigelia*.

XIV. A more frequent kind of throbbing is that for which *Hyoscyamus* is the specific. It appears generally in the morning, and is almost always caused by a cold. There is throbbing in the tooth itself, whilst in the gums a tearing sensation prevails, and in masticating, the tooth seems loose, as if it would fall out. There is always a congestion of blood towards the head, with great heat all over the body. In violent attacks there is a sense of strangulation, with difficulty of deglutition, and cramps, with a sense of mental fatigue. One small dose of *Hyoscyamus* will

cure this complaint in a very short time. Two years ago, when traveling, I cured, with this remedy, a young lady, who had become very ill on account of jealousy and rage about her former lover, by whom she had been forsaken. She complained of throbbing in the teeth, especially after midnight ; she had fever, with great redness of face, and long fits of delirium, in which she tried to run away, so that it was necessary to watch her. The first dose of *Hyoscyamus* took away the toothache and delirium ; the second dose, which I left for her, to be taken a week after the first, cured her of all the other complaints.

XV. *Sulphur* is also a very good remedy for throbbing in the teeth, especially when eruptions of the skin have been suppressed by any kind of ointment. The gums are almost always swollen, and throb like the tooth itself. There is connected with this a great irritability of the crown of the tooth, congestion of blood to the head, and pulsative headache ; towards evening red inflamed eyes and nose ; shooting in the ears, frequent but insufficient desire to go to stool, constipation, and shivering. But it happens often that all these symptoms are caused by abuse of *Sulphur*, and in such a case *Sulphur* would aggravate all the symptoms.

XVI. Lastly I will mention *Veratrum*, a remedy very seldom indicated in throbbing in the teeth. It is useful in cases accompanied by swelling of the face, cold perspiration on the forehead, sickness, and vomiting of bile ; a bruised sensation in the limbs, great prostration of strength almost to fainting, and coldness of the whole body, with internal heat, and great desire for cold drinks. All these symptoms were completely cured by *Veratrum*.

As this brief exposition of the different kinds of throbbing in the teeth has already given a great variety, it is easy to be understood how much this variety, together with the difficulty of determining the proper medicine, must increase, when other kinds of toothache, pressing, burning, shooting, cutting, boring, etc., are added, which embrace a far larger circle of remedies. Hence may be drawn two conclusions :—

First. That there is no reason for pretending that Homœopathy requires no study, and that to spell through a mass of symptoms, in order to select the appointed remedy, is a mere pastime, unworthy a man of intelligence.

Second. That it is never the fault of the principle of Homœ-

opathy, when the remedy, erroneously selected, does not answer. "That many remarkable facts have been collected," says Professor Eshmeier, of Tübingen, in his pamphlet, "The Principles of Allopathy and Homœopathy Compared," "is beyond all doubt; but notwithstanding that the science is in its infancy, and the reasonable and intelligent man cannot and will not expect from it what he is entitled to demand from a doctrine that has borne the examination of centuries, Homœopathy not only *stands the test of a strict scientific examination*, but presents us with several new principles, which introduce us to a higher physiology and pathology. *Let us therefore acknowledge what it is able to do.*" With these words, "*Let us therefore acknowledge what it is able to do,*" I finish my short and too imperfect paper, with the cheerful acknowledgment of the noble and worthy conduct of all those members who, though not yet favorable to the new doctrine, in harmony with the words of that philosopher, *acknowledge what Homœopathy can do*, until the truth or error of the doctrine is more clearly shown.

Homœopathic Diet and the Sketch of a Complete Image of the Disease so as to Make Possible its Cure by Homœopathy.

Published for the Lay Public.

Second Augmented Edition, Münster, 1833.

Friedrich Regensburg.

Preface.

In answer to a frequently expressed wish, we have in this reprint of the two pamphlets which formerly appeared separately (namely, on Homœopathic Diet and the sketch of this complete image of the disease) joined the two together, after having made such additions and changes as appeared useful or necessary.

The continued lack of Homœopathic physicians, in spite of the continued spread of this curative method, may have been the cause why a large edition of these pamphlets was so soon exhausted, and that there is a frequent call for the work. Patients who live at a distance from Homœopathic physicians have continual need both of the one pamphlet and the other, since the Ho-

mœopathic physicians are so busily occupied that it is absolutely impossible for them to satisfy all the calls for information on these heads by written direction.

It is of course always best if the physician can see the patient himself, as he will then notice many things which cannot so well be expressed so distinctly and definitely in any report; he will also then be able to confine himself to some few questions which will decide the choice of the remedy that is most suitable. Such a separation of the essential from the non-essential cannot be expected from one who is not a physician, and he must on that account communicate everything at all morbid which he has observed in himself. Nevertheless it is always advisable that the physician, wherever it is at all feasible, should draw up the first sketch of the image of the disease (especially in chronic troubles), after this by the help of this guide the later communications can easily be given with the necessary completeness.

As to diet, of late a certain indulgence has been granted, which is not always to be approved of, and where there is any doubt, it is surely better to be a little too strict than to be too indulgent, as experience has frequently shown that the injuries caused by indulgence are difficult to repair.

Münster, June, 1833.

C. V. B.

General Homœopathic Diet.

“In view of the minimal doses of medicines which are at once so necessary and so useful in Homœopathic treatment, it may easily be understood that everything in the diet and the order of man’s life must be removed which might at all have a medicinal effect, in order that the minimal doses may not be overcome and extinguished or at least be disturbed.”—*S. Hahnemann’s Organon*, §259.

It is not the diet which the Homœopathic physician prescribes which restores the patient’s health. Only gross ignorance or the intentional spreading of an untruth can claim that, as opponents of this curative method sometimes do, that it is merely the Homœopathic diet which avails; to which the humiliating answer is frequently given that in such a case the allopaths act in an indefensible manner in not imposing an equally strict diet.

Although it is undeniable that certain diseases (limited in their period) pass over without danger if the proper diet is observed, yet this cannot be called a cure, since its duration is not shortened in this manner. But these very diseases are the ones which most allopaths keep for themselves, while they are willing to hand over the chronic diseases (*i. e.*, those diseases which, without a healing medicine at most, only change their form, but only come to an end with the last breath of the patient), for they know that the cure in such cases is difficult and can be expected to result not from the diet, but only from an effective medicine.

The paragraph of the *Organon* which we have quoted above gives us the only point of view from which the Diet of Homœopathy is to be considered. This ought to bring back man, especially the *sick* man, to a natural mode of living and should prevent the disturbance of the action of the medicine prescribed for his cure by other medicinal irritants. On this account there is no prescription as to the quantity of food to be taken, since the wants and the inclination of the patient in this respect supply the correct standard. Only the kind of food to be taken is defined by the physician, and this the more since in the usual mode of living of civilized people the medicinal condiments, with articles of food otherwise harmless, are so customary that we seldom find them pure. And yet it is plain that every article of food ought to be free from medicinal virtue, since this causes variations in his condition, and thus must make healthy men more or less ill, even if this should be only transitory.

Starting from this position, Homœopaths in their dietetic directions would at first naturally forbid many things which later experience caused them to see are less injurious. The long continued use of many medicinal substances in many cases dulls the susceptibility for them, so that the vital force eventually is no more affected thereby. Even more important in this direction is the observation frequently made, that as a rule only such medicinal substances act in a disturbing manner, on substances given before as have Homœopathic relation to it, *i. e.*, which have the virtue and tendency of producing similar effects on healthy persons. On this alone the antidotal virtue rests which a number of medicines show, and by this may be explained how it comes that many an otherwise antidotal substance passes by without causing any disturbance, if it only leaves untouched the present morbidly excited parts of the organism on which the medicine is intended to act.

Otherwise it has become known by many facts and observations that even the potencies which are at this day carried higher, and which are the especial offence and object of ridicule of investigators, who merely speculate and have become alienated from quiet experiments, have so much increased the intensity (doubtless immaterial) of the medicinal virtue that all grossly material influences can affect it but little or not at all.

All this is now, of course, taken into consideration in the diet to be observed, and Homœopaths have on this account been able to yield a good deal of late, which they had to forbid before, from fear of doing harm. This is especially the case with chronic patients, who are forbidden, besides the actual medicines of all kinds, only *coffee* and *strong tea*, *heating drinks*, imported *spices* and *strong odors*, especially that of *Camphor*.

Nevertheless, it may not be without its use to enumerate for the patient, as well as for healthy persons, everything which in any way has medicinal virtues, and which in consequence may act injuriously on the health or which may injuriously act on the medicines taken. There are also so many acute diseases, as also some of the chronic diseases, which cause a great susceptibility for such disturbing influences and the excess of which even at times amounts to actual idiosyncracies. We, therefore, subjoin a pretty complete list, as well of things allowed as of things forbidden, with the remark that the exceptions permitted according to the nature of the disease and the Homœopathic medicines used is left most safely to the physician in charge; but whatever is printed in capitals (*i. e.*, doubly underscored) must usually be entirely avoided.

Food Permitted.

I. MEAT.

Beef, mutton, venison of all kinds (but it must not have the *haut gout*), even the meat of the wild boars and their young, raw hams, not the fat, chickens, turkeys, capons (which have not been fattened too much), grown pigeons, not too young, and, with patients who are not suffering from troubles of the stomach or the bowels, also occasionally some roast veal is not injurious. But these meats, as well as all other food permitted,

must not be spoiled by being seasoned with medicinal substances (e. g., spices). Jelly, also prepared without spices, as well as smoked and pickled meat, are also permitted.

Fish are to be eaten only in moderation, and only at noon, not in the evening. The fish most easily borne are carp, pike, trout, crucian, barbel, tench, white fish, gudgeons, mullet, etc., if they are quite fresh and prepared in a simple manner. Less to be recommended, especially where there are stomach or cutaneous troubles, are the seafish, as well the pickled and smoke kinds, as also oysters are only admissible if they have been properly soaked in fresh water, and all have to be partaken of very sparingly.

Of other animal food there are also permitted butter, raw or soft-boiled eggs, milk, which is most safe if first boiled (since it frequently contains medicinal virtues from the food of the animals), butter-milk, clabber, whey, fresh cheese (not odorous), and unseasoned, or, still better, cottage-cheese.

II. VEGETABLES.

Well-baked and unspiced bread of clean wheat, without any harmful admixtures of ergot and darnel, and baked without the addition of potash, as also all dishes made of flour without spices and not too fat, are harmless. Rye-bread generally agrees better with patients than wheat-bread; even pumpernickel does not harm those that have been used to it.

Among the vegetables permitted are potatoes, ground-nuts, cole-rabi, beets, cauliflower, cabbage and kale, spinach, leguminous plants, carrots, oyster-plants, parsnips and turnips, when they are prepared without spices and with only a moderate amount of fat. So also the prepared vegetables, as sour-kraut, pickled beans, etc., are harmless. To this class also belong rice, maize, grits and groats of wheat, oats and barley, as also millet, peas, lentils and beans; the latter, because they cause flatulence, must often be used very moderately; then also sago and salep.

Also the salads which are cooked, but not the raw salads, may be eaten; so also some of the potherbs lose their medicinal virtues by cooking, and may then be used without injury, though it will be safest to do without them.

III. FRUIT.

As a rule, all fruit when fully ripe, if the sweet varieties, are chosen, may be safely eaten, either cooked or raw. Among these

we would especially enumerate: cherries, peaches, apricots (but all these cooked without their stones), apples, pears, grapes, raspberries, mulberries, melons, pumpkins, oranges (used without their peelings), pineapples, dates, figs and gooseberries. In most cases, but not always, currants may be eaten, as also strawberries, cooked cranberries and whortleberries, cooked quinces and fresh walnuts and hazelnuts. Just as harmless are preserved fruits, when put up with pure sugar, as also iced fruits, unless the same should be forbidden, owing to their coldness, where there is weakness of the stomach.

IV. BEVERAGES.

The most natural and harmless drink is pure water that has been boiled and afterward cooled again; this may be rendered agreeable to the taste by adding sugar, raspberry juice, toast, or any condiments which are not forbidden.

Next to this we would place milk, with butter-milk and whey, though the latter must be freed from its medicinal qualities by boiling.

Besides these there are permitted small-beer, which is not brewed too strong and has well fermented, as also the other beers similarly prepared, unsiced hot beer, decoctions of dried fruits, the gruel of oats, barley or rice, unsiced chocolate, tea of cocoa shells, milk of almonds (but without any bitter almonds in it); then also broth of beef, of chickens and of pigeons, which must also be unseasoned and not too fat.

Whoever thinks that they cannot do without some drink like coffee, besides chocolate, may without ill effects drink a decoction of toasted carrots, wheat, rye or barley, but there must not be any addition of coffee, chickory or Swedish coffee-vetches.

In most of the chronic diseases a mixture of five parts of water with one part of wine may be used as a daily beverage.

Vinegar, even if quite pure and unadulterated, can never be used as a beverage and seldom as an addition to it.

V. TOILET ARTICLES.

Among these but few can be granted to the Homœopathic public.

Instead of pomade a piece of raw pork-fat, where a great dryness of the hair sets in.

For cleaning the teeth, the patient should use pure water and finely powdered charcoal, or the coal from burned bread, without the addition of any perfume.

Instead of fumigating the rooms, a frequent airing of the rooms and cleanliness in the same must serve.

For baths we substitute a quick washing off with clear water and unperfumed white soap.

Finally whoever is accustomed to the use of tobacco need not give it up altogether, but it will be well to moderate an excessive use of the same.

VI. CLOTHING AND MODE OF LIFE.

The clothing of the patient ought to be comfortable, and no warmer and thicker than feels comfortable to him.

Moderate exercise, especially in the open air, is very desirable; even a dance in pleasant company, if not too exhausting, and when the strength permits it, will not as a rule prove harmful to the chronic patient.

As a rule he ought to retain as much as possible his accustomed mode of living, in so far as this is not opposed to the express directions; he should sleep, eat and drink according to his desire, neither more nor less; he should not withdraw from any innocent social amusement; the endeavor should be to keep the mind as well as the body in as comfortable a state as possible, which furthers the cure more surely than any compulsion would do. He should seek to fill out his time as far as possible with light and pleasant employments.

Rare exceptions from the present general rules must be left to the determination of the physician in the particular cases.

Forbidden Food.

I. MEAT.

Very young or soft boiled veal, fat pork, the meat of ducks and geese (the latter three are especially harmful in cutaneous disorders), liver, kidneys and brain; any meat which is very fat or such as has become medicinal by the addition of spices or piquant sauces, *e. g.*, sausages, sour roast of rabbits or geese, beefsteak, carbonades, field fares, larks and all animals that have become excessively fat through fattening.

As to fish, it is safest to avoid them altogether. The most injurious are eel and salmon, both when fresh and when smoked or pickled; caviar, cod-fish, turtles and shrimps. The roe and the milt of certain fish have been found particularly harmful, especially those of HERRINGS, perch and barbs.

Other animal food that must be avoided is hard boiled eggs, things baked from eggs, raw milk, cream, old stinking or highly seasoned cheese, especially Limburger cheese and GREEN CHEESE, and honey.

II. VEGETABLES.

First of all, all vegetable food and salads which are not cooked are forbidden, with the single exception of the fruit which was not excepted above. Then also all bread which has not been well fermented, or is sticky, or badly raised, or such as is impure from spices, rotash, soap, ergot, darnel or cockle. So also all cakes and cookies, especially such as are very rich, or prepared with spices, honey and the like, and such as are decorated with metallic leaflets or colors, which are often actually poisonous.

Among the injurious vegetables are chestnuts, old cole-rabi, beets, artichokes, asparagus, shoots of hops, corn-salad, parsley, chervil, chickory, RUE, garden-cress, water-cress, horse-radish (so long as it remains sharp), ONIONS OF ALL KINDS, wood-sorrel, orache celery, purslane, mustard, large and small radishes, truffles, morils and champignons, etc.

So also ALL SPICES whatever name they may have and whether belonging to the EXOTIC AND DRY CLASS or to the potherbs, are all to be avoided, as they all have more or less medicinal properties. Among the former are CINNAMON, SAFFRON, GINGER, PEPPER, NUTMEG, VANILLA, RED PEPPER, BAY LEAVES, SOYA, LEMONS, CITRON, BITTER ALMONDS, etc.; but in the latter class we enumerate marjoram, thyme, sage, basilicum, balm-mint, etc. All food (also sauces, cakes, preserves and ice-creams) containing such ingredients thereby acquire more or less medicinal powers, which can only act in a disturbing or even destructive manner on the dose of Homœopathic medicine, and they must therefore be avoided.

III. FRUIT.

Unripe fruit and frequently also acid fruit does not agree with Homœopathic treatment. The patient must, therefore, not only

abstain from unripe fruit, but also, in cases which will be more closely pointed out by the physician, from currants, strawberries and medlars, as also from the acid varieties of apples, pears and cherries, and from lemons.

To this class also belong cucumbers, which must usually be forbidden, as also raw cranberries and whortleberries, haws, elderberries, raw quinces, old English walnuts, stale hazelnuts, almonds (especially the BITTER ONES), olives and St. John's bread.

IV. BEVERAGES.

Among beverages, COFFEE, distinguished by its quality of antidoting by far the greater number of medicines and powerfully affecting the whole organism, stands first as forbidden, and can never be permitted. The same must be said of the coffee which is prepared from chickory, from ACORNS or from the Swedish coffee-vetch.

Less injurious, but nevertheless but rarely permitted, is the common Chinese tea, whether green or black. So also all the decoctions prepared from ELDER-FLOWERS, CHAMOMILLA, BALDRIAN, SPEEDWELL, MILLEFOLIUM, MELISSA, PEPPERMINT, FENNEL, ANISE, COUCHGRASS, LIPER'S HERBS, PECTORAL TEA, ICELANDIC MOSS, are among the forbidden enjoyments, as all of them have more or less medicinal qualities, and would also counteract the Homœopathic doses.

Furthermore, we have to avoid all the so-called STRONG DRINKS, *e. g.* WINE, COGNAC, ARAC, BRANDY, RUM, LIQUERS OF ALL KINDS, BISHOP, PUNCH, CARDINAL, GROG, CHANDEAU, SPICED WINE, BIRCH-BEER, MEAD etc., and especially all the ELIXIRS, CORDIALS, BITTERS, which are often injurious even to healthy persons, and all of which contain more or less of medicinal virtue.

Beer, which is otherwise quite harmless, when pure and unadulterated, often has imparted to it deleterious qualities by the addition of stupefying, intoxicating and heating herbs, which make it injurious to the health. Therefore, such beers, as well as double beer, and beers compounded with GINGER, LEDUM or other SPICES, are forbidden.

Furthermore, during Homœopathic treatment all VEGETABLE ACIDS (the juice of lemons, wood-sorrel, common sorrel, barberries, sour apples, sour cherries, etc.), and all kinds of VIN-

EGAR, HERB-VINEGARS, compounded with sharp substances or spices, as also the sauces prepared therewith, or salads and other dishes, are vetoed.

V. TOILET ARTICLES.

Besides the substances above mentioned, luxury and fashion have introduced many things into life, especially into the life of the well-to-do portion of humanity, which not only in no way comport with Homœopathic diet, but exert even a hurtful influence on healthy persons, while many are ignorant of their cause.

Among these are the many kinds of PERFUMES made of ambergris, musk and many kinds of ethereal oils, as also similar pomades, soaps, smelling mixtures and washes, naphthas, eau de cologne, oil of macassar, rouge and other paints and whatever else these superfluities may be called.

Besides these, we find TOOTH POWDERS, TOOTH WASHES and ESSENCES made from medicinal substances (quinine, sandal-wood, cascarilla, ambergris, cream of tartar, magnesia, etc.), and these must be avoided.

Then also all fumigation by whatever means this may be effected (fumigating powder, pastils, vinegar, juniper berries, incense, etc.), and even the smelling of lighted SULPHUR MATCHES and other MATCHES, or the smoke of extinguished tapers and lamps ought to be avoided. Snuff also is disallowed all the more since it usually contains also other ingredients of a medicinal nature.

Finally we should abstain from baths of all kinds, even the warm foot-baths, and especially such as have HERBS, ashes or similar substances added to the water, so all in all, external applications, OINTMENTS, EMBROCATIONS, PILLOWS OF HERBS, FOMENTATIONS, VESICATORIES, etc., which are all of them injurious, or, at best, useless. The same applies without exception to all DOMESTIC REMEDIES. Most carefully should we guard against the smell of CAMPHOR, which suppresses nearly all medicines.

VI. CLOTHING AND MODE OF LIFE.

In general, all excess is injurious, as well in having the clothing too light as in having it too heavy, the comfort of the patient is almost the only criterion.

Besides this, ear-rings and necklaces of amber, corals, jet, hips, fruits of various kinds, or perfumed substances, even those made of metals, are injurious, because they are not without medicinal virtues, and they must therefore be avoided. In rare cases the same may be said of dyed clothes, especially those dyed black, as these frequently act in a disturbing manner, so that it is advisable never to bring them into juxtaposition with the body without intervening linen.

With respect to the mind and spirit, everything passionate and straining is very injurious, and should be carefully avoided. Not only vexation, grief, fright, anger, etc., but also excessive joy and other pleasant affections act in a disturbing manner. So also every strenuous exertion of the mind through reading, and especially through card-playing, is forbidden; but also ennui, which induces all manner of thoughts about the state of health.

The Cure of Asiatic Cholera.

Translated from a pamphlet, the full title of which is: "*The Cure of Asiatic Cholera and the Surest Prophylactic Against the Same, According to the Latest Communication of the Royal Councilor, Dr. S. Hahnemann, to the Royal Councilor, Dr. C. v. Bœnninghausen, Münster, 1831.*"

PREFACE.

The item communicated in No. 210 of the "*Westfälische Merkur*" concerning the prophylactic discovered by the Royal Councilor Hahnemann against Asiatic Cholera was only copied from the *Preussische Staatszeitung*, No. 235, as the *Gothaische Allgemeine Anzeiger* was not at hand, which is said to contain under date of August 20th the unmutilated article of this indefatigable investigator. I have just now received an original essay dated September 10th, thus probably still more complete, even if it should be the same article; this is accompanied by a letter containing several interesting facts as to this epidemy, which is so much dreaded; this letter is also from the hands of the revered writer himself, and I deem it a duty to publish the one as well as the other.

C. V. BÖNNINGHAUSEN.

Münster, Sept. 23, 1831.

The Cure of Asiatic Cholera and Protection from the Same.

INTRODUCTION.

A prescription has been published, which is reported to have been so effective in Duenaburg against Cholera that only one case out of ten is said to have died. The chief remedy is *Camphor*, of which ten times the amount of the other ingredients is used. But not one-tenth, not one out of a hundred patients would have died, if the injurious and obstructive ingredients were taken away and the *Camphor alone would have been used and used immediately at the start ; for it is only so useful if used alone and at the beginning of the disease.* But when the physicians as usual come too late to the patients when the favorable time for the use of *Camphor* has already passed, and the second stage has come in which *Camphor* is of no more use, then the physicians use their *Camphor* in vain; the patients have to die even though the *Camphor* is used.

Therefore everyone must use *Camphor* at once as soon as any of his family are taken sick with Cholera, and must not wait for the help of the physician, which, though it might be good, would yet be too late. I have received quite a number of accounts from Galicia and Hungary from persons not physicians who restored their beloved ones as by a miracle by means of the *Camphor* which I had recommended.

Wherever Cholera comes first, it usually in its first stage appears in its tonic convulsive character: suddenly all the vital force of the patient collapses, he can not stand up any more, his expression is perturbed, the eyes sunken, the face is bluish and icy cold as well as the hands, also the rest of the body being cold. There is a helpless despondency and anguish as if he would suffocate expressed in all his gestures; half benumbed and insensible he moans or cries out in a hollow, hoarse tone, without making a definite complaint, except when questioned; burning in the stomach and the throat; cramps in the calves and in other muscles; when touched in the pit of the stomach he cries out; he is without thirst, without nausea, vomiting or diarrhœa.

In this first stage rapid help by *Camphor* is possible; but the family of the patient must themselves attend to the matter, as

this time quickly passes, either being followed by death or by the second stage, which then is much more difficult and cannot be cured with *Camphor*. In this first stage the patient must receive as frequently as possible, at least every five minutes, a drop of Spirits of *Camphor* (made by dissolving half an ounce of *Camphor* in six ounces of alcohol) on a lump of sugar or in a spoonful of water. Spirits of *Camphor* is poured in the palm of the hand and rubbed into the skin of the arms, the chest and the legs; he may also receive a clyster of half a pound of water to two good coffee-spoonfuls of Spirits of *Camphor* injected into the rectum; now and then some *Camphor* may be evaporated on a hot tin, so that if the mouth is already partly closed by cramps of the jaws, and he is unable to take things by the mouth, he nevertheless receives enough vapors of *Camphor* with his respiration.

The more quickly all this is done at the very first sign of the primary symptoms of the disease, the more quickly and surely the patient will get well, often in a few hours*; he again receives warmth, strength, consciousness, rest and sleep and is saved.

But if this stage so favorable for recovery has been allowed to pass without the use of *Camphor*, then the outlook is worse. Then *Camphor* will no more do any good. There are, however, cases of Cholera, especially in the northern regions, where we can see but little of this first stage of a tonic convulsive character, and the disease almost from the first appears in its second stage, of a clonic convulsive character: Frequent discharges of a watery fluid with whitish, yellowish or sometimes with reddish flakes mixed in, and attended with insatiable thirst and loud rumbling in the stomach, great masses of a similar watery fluid are vomited up with increasing anxiety, groaning and yawning, icy coldness of the whole body even of the tongue and a marble like blueness of the arms, the hands and the face, with staring sunken eyes, diminution of all the senses, slow pulse, very painful cramp of the calves and of the limbs. In such cases the *Camphor-spirits*, given every five minutes, must be continued only so long as there results from it a *manifest* improvement (which in a remedy which acts as quickly as does *Camphor*, will show already within a

* There were cases in which from lack of the use of *Camphor* in the first stage a person who may seem to have passed away and been removed as dead, still might move a finger; in such a case a little spirits of *Camphor* mixed with oil, put into the mouth is said to have recalled the person seemingly dead back to life.

quarter of an hour). So if there is not very soon a *striking* improvement we must not hesitate a moment to at once proceed to the remedy for the second stage, *i. e.*, two or three pellets of the medicine of refined *Copper*. *

This is prepared from metallic *Copper* according to the directions given in part 2 of my work on "*Chronic Diseases*;" of this we give the 4. potency, moistened with a little water, on a spoon every hour or half hour, until the vomiting and diarrhœa cease, and warmth and restfulness return. But during this time no other medicine must be used, no herb-tea, nor baths, nor Spanish flies, nor fumigation, no venesection, etc., else the remedy will be of no effect. A like good effect will be obtained from white hellebore (*Veratrum alb.* 4. potency; but the preparation of *Copper* is far preferable, and more effective, and sometimes one dose will be sufficient for a cure; this medicine should be allowed to act undisturbed so long as the patient continues to improve under it). †

All the patient's wants should be supplied with moderation. If the aid has been delayed for several hours, or the patient has first taken wrong medicines, the state passes over into a kind of typhoid fever with delirium. Then *Bryonia* 2. or *Rhus tox.* 2. will do most good.

The preparation of *Copper* will also be of use joined with good, very moderate dietetic living and proper cleanliness for a sure protection and prophylaxis. When Cholera has come to the place, or is very near it, a person should take a pellet of *Cuprum* 1. every day before breakfast for a week, without drinking anything immediately after it. A healthy person's health will be in no way affected thereby. I myself or any other Homœopathic physician will give information where the above medicine can be

* If the expensive and rare (and often adulterated) oil of *Cajeput* is really so useful in cholera that out of 100 hardly one dies, it owes this virtue to its resemblance to *Camphor* (it is merely to be valued as a fluid *Camphor*, and the other fact that it comes from the East Indies in copper bottles from which it takes up particles of copper, wherefore in its unrefined state it has a bluish-green color). In Hungary it is also asserted that whoever wears a piece of copper sheeting on the bare skin, remains free from cholera.

† Similar diseases, but caused by immoderate eating of indigestible food are best removed by several cups of strong coffee.

found, excepting the *Camphor*, which as already mentioned can be found in every drug store.*

Camphor will not protect persons who are still in good health from the attack of cholera, but only the preparation of *Copper*. After taking the *Copper* the vapors of *Camphor* must be avoided, as these antidote the *Copper*.†

DR. SAM. HAHNEMANN, Aulic Councillor.

Cæthen, Sept. 10, 1831.

Extract From a Letter From Dr. Hahnemann to the Editor.

The enclosed directions will show you that the same pellets of *Cuprum*, which have been used for the sake of prevention, also best serve to cure Cholera in its *second stage*.

If in spite of the use of this preventive the patient should be seized with Cholera (from his own fault, if, *e. g.*, he should have drunk too much liquor or should have been overpowered by mental emotions, or if by inhaling the fumes of *Camphor* he should have antidoted the dose of *Copper*), he must at once when taken sick, I mean *in the first moments or minutes* where always though it be only for a short time, the first stage is present, be nevertheless treated with *Camphor* (as the chief antipathic remedy). Usually in this way we quickly reach the end intended; in a short time the patient regains his warmth and cheerfulness and loses his anxiety. Then we must *at once* cease with the use of the *Camphor*, the patient must be loosely covered with a large blanket, while windows and doors are opened to allow free egress to the vapors of *Camphor* or we bring the patient to another room, free from the smell of *Camphor*, because the antipathic *Camphor*, as soon as it has done its services, to restore the vital forces to their former level, when used or abused further begins to injure. If the second stage could not be avoided, either because of the abuse of *Camphor*, beyond the limits of a considerable improvement, or

*So long as the drug stores of Westphalia do not keep homœopathic medicines prepared according to the directions, they can only be procured from Homœopathic physicians (*e. g.*, from Dr. Weihe in Herford, Dr. Fuisting and Dr. Lutterbeck here in Munster, Gauwerky in Soest, Dr. Kropp in Olsberg, Dr. Weber in Brilon) who will no doubt furnish them to the public on repayment of the slight cost.

† Of course when the *Copper* medicine is used as a preventive, every other vaunted prophylactic must be avoided; for the one would alter and destroy the virtues of the other.

because it was applied to its use too late*, and if diarrhœa and vomiting set in in a threatening manner, the patient should at once receive the same *Copper Medicine*, one or two pellets every hour (or after they become effective every hour), given with a few drops of water, until both of these symptoms are relieved; no longer.

Everyone can use the *Camphor* with his family without any danger, since through the vapors of the *Camphor*, so long as this is continued, he is secured against the infection, without contracting any other ailment from the *Camphor*.

I do not forbid the use of highly diluted and potentized *Arsenic* in a minimal dose in appropriate cases, or also *Veratrum* in the place of *Cuprum*, but *Cuprum* even from the few symptoms observed in it (*Archiv f. d. Hom.* III, 1, Symptom 91 and 92) alone causes the vomiting of watery and ill-smelling matter, and the vomiting of stinking, watery matter is a leading indication of Cholera, which I forgot to mention above. The symptom of thickening of the blood is also only to be found in *Cuprum* (Symptom 250).

If you should desire to again print my communication as to Cholera you will please add what is given in the letter. In the press of my engagements it was impossible for me to have regard to everything.

S. HAHNEMANN.

Coethen, Sept. 18, 1831.

Pitch-plaster applied to the abdomen, if no other medicinal ingredients are added to it, can do no injury and may be used by the side of the other. Whoever should have more confidence in other preventives and would want to use several of them at the same time, would only injure himself.

v. B.

APPENDIX.

The following may be a welcome addition for many, coming as it does from a physician well acquainted, both with allopathy and Homœopathy, and owing his life and health to the latter. He had an opportunity to see a very great number of Cholera

* On this account it is absolutely necessary that every one should treat the members of his family who fall sick, himself, and for this purpose should keep on hand always the *Spirits of Camphor*.

cases in Poland, and treated a number homœopathically with the most decided success, without having heard anything of the later communication of Councilor Hahnemann. Since this experienced physician generally came too late to the patients to extinguish the disease yet in the first stage by the use of *Camphor*, but vomiting and diarrhœa had generally set in, the reconvalescents after the cure of the disease were generally in a condition which was as yet far from healthy. The most common consequence was a sort of typhoid fever, the best treatment of which is given in the preceding communication, and the prompt aid afforded by which has been proved innumerable times, as it also proved itself in his hands, as it was known to all Homœopaths, having been made known already in the year 1814 in the *Allgemeine Anzeiger der Deutschen*, No. 6, by Aulic Councilor Hahnemann.

But often the after-effects are of another kind, perhaps less dangerous, but still sufficiently serious to make help desirable after the body has been so much afflicted, and here three forms chiefly appeared:

1. A *general insensibility* with *vanishing of the consciousness* and repeated *swooning*. In such cases, as is well-known, *Nux mosch.* in the minimal dose is the best remedy and its curative effect is visible within an hour.

2. Severe *vertigo* with *nausea* and *anxiety*, here a minimal dose of the tincture of tobacco (*Nicotiana Tabacum*) taken internally is quickly and with certainty a cure.

3. Morbid *supersensitiveness* of the organic activities, with great excitement of mind, insomnia, supersensitiveness to pain and noise and inability to bear the open air. In this condition *Coffee* is of unexpectedly rapid action, some cups of it being taken prepared in the usual manner, or still more effective, a small dose of the highest potency of the tincture of the raw bean (*Coffea*).

Such prescriptions, corresponding to an unchangeable curative principle and confirmed by experience, seem to deserve the preference to many others which have not yet been tested.

Brief Directions for Forming a Complete Image of a Disease for the Sake of Homœopathic Treatment.

"The invisible, morbid mutation in man's internal and the change in condition perceptible to our senses in the external (the complex of symptoms), form before the eyes of creative Omnipotence what we call disease; but *only the totality of the symptoms is the side of the disease, which is turned to the disciple of healing; only this is perceptible and is the main thing* which he can know about the disease, and what he needs to know for the purpose of cure." —*Sam. Hahnemann, Organon of Healing. § 6, Fourth Ed.*

"The invisible morbid change within and the complex of the symptoms perceptible from without and belonging to the disease are as necessarily conditioned the one by the other and constitute the disease in such a unity, that the latter stand and fall with the former, that they must exist together and disappear together, etc." —*Ibid. § 11.*

"The physician who would investigate the hidden relations in the internal of the organs, may daily make his mistakes; but the Homœopath, if he with proper care seizes upon the true image of the complete group of symptoms, has a sure director, and if he succeeds in removing the entire group of symptoms, then he will have surely removed the hidden cause of the disease." —*Royal Councilor Rau, "The Homœopathic Method of Healing," Heidelberg, 1824, p. 103.*

From the words quoted, which contain an important part of the principles of Homœopathic Practice, we not only see *what* the physician must know about the patient, in order that he may be able to make a sure selection among the known remedies, but also *why* he must know it. One single symptom may it be ever so complete and plainly pronounced can *never* be the complex of all the signs of a disease, which are externally perceptible (*i. e.*, the whole complex of symptoms), nor enable us to guess the rest. Still less is this possible if our aid is asked against quite a general name of a disease, which is not otherwise defined (*e. g.*, headache, eyechache, toothache or bellyache), or against an ailment which includes quite a variety of diseases (as, *e. g.*, convulsions, fever, gout, eruptions or against some troubles like lack of appetite weakness, aptness to take cold, insomnia, etc.), which belong to the common symptoms of disease, which are therefore seldom

characteristic. Homœopathy can only promise a gentle, sure and permanent cure where it is enabled to oppose to a disease that remedy which corresponds with the greatest similitude to all its perceptible symptoms, thus where the physician *is completely informed of everything with the patient, which is other than should occur with a patient who is in complete health and is of his age and sex*. Of course there are cases where the physician is able after a few questions and answers to determine with certainty the selection of the remedy. But in such a case these must refer to the characteristic points of the remedy, which to the experienced Homœopath not infrequently are so plainly pronounced that he cannot be in doubt. But only the physician who is familiar with the pure virtues of the remedies and the peculiar sphere of action of each one can judge of this, as in one case a symptom else hardly considered may be characteristic, while in another case it may not have any particular value, and will deserve less consideration.

If, therefore, a patient wishes to report his illness to a physician living at a distance, and enable him to select the suitable remedy, he has to act in the following manner:

1. He should give a general image of the patient by stating the *age*, the *sex*, the *constitution*, *mode of living*, *occupation* and especially the *disposition when the person was well*. In many cases it is also of importance to know other peculiarities, such as, *e. g.*, the complexion, the color of the hair, leanness or corpulence, whether slender or thickset, etc., and this should be added.

2. Then a brief mention should be made of former sicknesses passed through, together with their course and cure, with a remark as to any sequelæ they may have left. Then it is very desirable to know the kind of treatment used and the medicines that were prescribed, and if this can be shown by *enclosing the prescriptions used* this should be given briefly but plainly and clearly.

3. Then the *present disease should be described*, first in its general outlines, *emphasizing the most prominent or the most troublesome symptoms*; then should be given exactly and circumstantially according to the whole extent all the symptoms, describing in every case just how the patient himself feels, or how those around him observe the matter, *abstaining from the use of technical terms and learned names* as far as possible, as these are general in their nature, while Homœopathy must individualize most strenuously.

4. Then let him give a *complete register of all the morbid symptoms, i. e.*, an enumeration of all the sensations and phenomena with the patient which are not seen in a healthy person. To avoid all unnecessary prolixity and countless repetitions, every symptom should be given *clearly and completely*. With respect to *clearness* the usual conversational language in which the internal sensations of the patient may be expressed is at all times the best, and we need only take care that all indefinite and therefore inexpressive words, such as *pain* and *ache*, be omitted, and instead of them the *kind of pain* be described in the best known and most unequivocal expressions.

With respect to *completeness* in every case the exact location of the pain in the body (*e. g.*, on the head: the forehead, the temples, the sides of the head, the vertex, the occiput; then also whether on the right or the left side, in the half or the whole of the head); so also the time and circumstances should be enumerated, which have an influence on the aggravation or amelioration of the pains. As to the *time* the exact *times of the day* (whether morning, forenoon, afternoon, evening, night, before midnight, after midnight) should be enumerated. So also the periodical aggravation or amelioration as to hours, days, or seasons should be exactly reported. Among the *circumstances* it should always be stated what influence is exerted by rest or by motion, and by particular modes of the same, (*e. g.*, lying, sitting, standing, walking, running, riding on horseback or in a vehicle, etc.), so also the influence exerted by warmth or cold, the open air and the room, by various enjoyments, by touch, by baring the body, by overheating, by eating and drinking in general, by emotions, by dry or wet weather, by thunderstorms by daylight or candle-light, etc., as to the aggravation or amelioration of the symptoms.

In order that there may be a natural sequence in the symptoms and that nothing may be omitted, the subjoined rubric of the condition of the patient should be followed, and in every case it should be noted what there is of morbid; *in those cases, where there is nothing morbid, we pass it over, but that which is especially marked, should be underscored*. Every new symptom begins a new line. The reporter must consider *that every special symptom belongs always to one and the same disease*, and that the Homœopathic physician must view and weigh every group of symptoms even in epidemic diseases, as if it had never before existed in the world, and now appeared for the first time.

The subjects to be considered and the order in which they are to be given are the following:

I. VERTIGO.

a. *According to its nature* (whirling around, falling forward, to the side, backward, in a circle, etc.).

b. *According to the time of the day* (morning, forenoon, afternoon, evening, night, before midnight, after midnight).

c. *According to position and circumstances.*

1. Aggravated.

2. Improved (*e. g.*, on rising from bed or from a seat, on raising oneself up, while moving, while at rest, when stooping, on awaking, before, during or after eating, while riding, during the chill, during the heat, in the open air, in the room, while walking, riding, ascending, while lying on the back, on the side, while looking upward, during warmth, during cold, during or after stool, after drinking alcoholic beverages, etc.).

d. *Attendant troubles* (*e. g.*, it becomes black before the eyes, nausea and vomiting, yawning, flushes of heat, various pains in the head or the body, bleeding in the nose, weariness and swooning, trembling, etc.).

II. OBSCURATION.

a. *According to the sensations* (*e. g.*, numbness, unconsciousness, stupidity and dizziness, dullness of the head, staggering, drunkenness, chaos in the head, etc.).

b. *According to the time of day.*

c. *According to the position and circumstances.*

1. Aggravated.

2. Relieved.

III. IMPAIRMENT OF THE UNDERSTANDING.

a. *According to its nature* (*e. g.*, exhausted by mental work, nervousness, difficulty in comprehending, inability to think, stupidity, delirium, fixed ideas, lack of thoughts, weakness of thoughts, excited phantasy, fanciful illusions, delusions of the senses, inability to remember, distraction, insanity, etc.).

b. *As to the time of the day.*

c. *According to the position and circumstances*, aggravated or relieved.

IV. LOSS OF MEMORY.

a. *As to its nature*: diminution in the memory, weakness, loss, forgetfulness.

V. INTERNAL HEADACHE.

a. *According to the sensations* (rush of blood, boring, burning, pressure inwards or outwards, pulsation, heat, cold, sensation of looseness, crawling, pressing together, pressing apart, tearing, lancinating, with tension, numbness, digging, as if bruised, drawing, twitching, etc.—every time stating with exactness whether the pain occupies the whole head, or is in the forehead, the temples, the sides, the vertex, the occiput, predominantly on the right side or on the left).

b. *With respect to the time of the day.*

c. *With respect to position and circumstances.*

1. Aggravated.

2. Relieved.

d. *Accompanying ailments.*

VI. OUTER HEAD.

a. *As to sensations* (*e. g.*, dandruff on the scalp, eruptions of various kinds, burning, painful sensitiveness of the skin, swelling, falling out of the hair, painfulness of the hair, sensation of pulling on the hairs, and on the scalp, heat, coldness, twitching, knots and bumps, pain of various kinds in the bones, shuddering, perspiration, tension, lancination, drawing, twitching, contraction, etc.).

b. *With respect to the time of the day.*

c. *As to position and circumstances*, worse or better.

VII. AILMENTS OF THE EYES.

a. *As to the sensations.*

1. On the pupil and on the eye in general.

2. In the eyebrows.

3. In the cavity of the eyes.

4. On the eyelids.

5. In the corners of the eyes (everywhere not only with exactness the kind of sensation, as in the preceding, but also exactly the locality, *e. g.*, on the upper and lower eyelids, in the inner or outer corner of the eye, etc.).

- b. *As to the time of the day.*
- c. *As to the position and circumstances.*
 - 1. Improved.
 - 2. Aggravated.

VIII. SIGHT, VISION.

a. *As to the sensations* (dazzling of the eyes, blindness, flickering before the eyes, delusion of the sight as to colors, or as to objects which are not at all present, spots, sparks, mist, fog, etc., shortsightedness, farsightedness, photophobia, weakness of the eyes, amaurosis, or cataract, dimness of vision, blackness before the eyes, etc.).

- b. *As to the time of the day.*
- c. *As to the position and circumstances.*
 - 1. Aggravated.
 - 2. Improved.

IX. EARS AND HEARING.

a. *As to sensations.*

1. In the ears, various issues from the ear, boring, burning, pressure in and on the ears, changes and sensations in the glands of the ears, heat, cold, itching, pinching, crawling, tearing, lancinating, tension, drawing, clawing, consistence of the ear-wax, etc.

2. In the hearing (*e. g.*, sensitiveness to noise, delusions of the hearing, buzzing, ringing, tingling, hissing, singing, detonations, etc.—diminution in the hearing, hardness of hearing, deafness, etc.).

- b. *As to the time of the day.*
- c. *As to position and circumstances.*

X. NOSE AND SMELLING.

a. *As to sensations.*

1. On the nose (*e. g.*, bleeding of the nose, bleeding when blowing the nose, eruption in or on the nose, various issues from the nose, ulceration, burning, swelling, redness, itching of the nose, crawling sensation, tension, warts or other excrescences, etc.).

2. With respect to smelling (*e. g.*, dulness or total lack of the sense of smelling, sensitiveness of the smell, various delusions as to smelling, etc.).

- b. *As to the time of the day.*
- c. *As to position and circumstances.*

XI. FACE.

a. *As to color and external appearance* (e. g., paleness, redness, various spots, freckles, blue rings around the eyes, yellowness of the face, etc.).

b. *As to the sensations.*

1. In the face in general (e. g., eruptions of various kinds, swelling, burning, heat, coldness, perspiration, itching, tearing, lancination, drawing, etc.).

2. On the lips (e. g., peeling off, cracking open, bleeding, eruptions, ulcers, burning, itching, spots, swellings, knots, tension, lancination, tearing, etc.).

3. On the lower jaw (e. g., convulsive pain, lockjaw, crackling or getting out of joint, various sensations in the glands of the lower jaw, swelling of the bones, tearing, lancination, etc.)

4. On the chin (e. g., tearing, lancinations, eruptions of various kinds, itching, burning, etc.).

c. *As to the time of the day.*

d. *As to position and circumstances, worse or better.*

XII. TEETH AND GUMS.

a. *As to sensations.*

1. On the teeth (e. g., boring, burning, pressure, painful sensitiveness, breaking off and becoming rotten, becoming hollow, yellow or black; itching, cold, heat, pulsation, becoming too long, looseness, gnawing and fretting, crawling, tearing, lancinations, twitches and blows, dullness of the teeth, soreness, drawing, jerking, etc.—stating in every case what teeth are implicated).

2. On the gums (e. g., bleeding, swelling, ulceration, redness, paleness, itching, drawing, tearing, etc.).

b. *As to the time of the day.*

c. *As to position and circumstances.*

1. Aggravated.

2. Improved.

d. *As to the ailments connected therewith, and into what parts, if any, the pain extends.*

XIII. MOUTH.

a. *As to the sensations.**

* After what has been given so far, further specifications will be unnecessary.

1. In the buccal cavity.
2. On the hard or the soft palate.
3. In the fauces.
4. With regard to the saliva.
5. On the tongue.
6. With regard to language.
- b. *According to the time of the day.*
- c. *According to position and circumstances, worse or better.*

XIV. APPETITE.

a. *As to sensations* (e. g., aversion to certain kinds of food or drinks, or special fondness therefor, voracity, quick satiety, some kinds of food or of beverages disagree, troubles appearing after eating, etc.).

b. *As to the times of the day.*

XV. THIRST.

a. *As to sensations and circumstances* (e. g., during chill, heat or perspiration, thirstlessness, etc.).

b. *As to the times of the day.*

XVI. TASTE.

a. *As to the sensations* (various tastes in the mouth, as well during eating as also at other times, and strange taste of some things).

b. *As to the time of the day.*

c. *According to circumstances, aggravated or relieved.*

XVII. BELCHING UP.

a. *As to sensations* (among these things, belching up of food, of water, etc.—with, or without, any special taste, gathering of water in the mouth, heart burn, rising up in the throat, etc).

b. *As to the time of the day.*

c. *As to position and circumstances.*

XVIII. HICCOUGH.

a. *As to sensations.*

b. *As to the times of the day.*

c. *As to the position and circumstances, worse or better.*

XIX. NAUSEA.

a. *As to sensations* (vomituria, retching, vomiting of various taste, flabbiness, nausea with a statement as to the part where this is particularly situated, etc.).

- b. *As to the time of the day.*
- c. *As to position and circumstances.*
 - 1. Aggravated.
 - 2. Relieved.

XX. STOMACH AND CARDIAC REGION.

- a. *According to the sensations.*
 - 1. In the stomach.
 - 2. In the pit of the stomach (also here in every case should be accurately stated the sensations, with an avoidance of all indefinite expressions).
- b. *As to the time of the day.*
- c. *As to position and circumstances, worse or better.*

XXI. ABDOMEN.

- a. *As to the sensations.*
 - 1. In the epigastrium.
 - 2. In the umbilical region.
 - 3. In the side of the abdomen and the hypochondria.
 - 4. In the region of the hips and loins
 - 5. In the hypogastrium.
 - 6. In the whole of the abdomen.
- b. *As to the time of the day.*
- c. *As to position and circumstances, worse or better.*

XXII. THE OUTER ABDOMEN (the abdominal walls).

- a. *As to the sensations.*

XXIII. LAP AND ABDOMINAL RING.

- a. *As to the sensations (among these are also ruptures).*

XXIV. FLATULENCE.

- a. *As to the sensations, flatulence, its accumulation, incarceration and discharge, with various smells, noise in the stomach, colic.*
- b. *As to the times of the day.*
- c. *As to position and circumstances, worse or better.*

XXV. STOOL.

- a. *As to quality (diarrhoea, constipation, hard, soft, bloody, knotty, sharp, of especial color or smell, mucous, watery, etc.).*

b. *As to the accompanying troubles.*

1. Before the stool.
2. During the stool.
3. After the stool.

XXVI. ANUS AND RECTUM.

a. *As to the sensations* (nature of the piles and the sensations in them, as in general on the inner and outer parts of the anus).

XXVII. PERINÆUM.

a. *As to the sensations.*

XXVIII. URINE.

a. *As to its quality.*

b. *As to the sediment.*

c. *As to the discharge* (difference in the tenesmus and the micturition).

d. *As to the accompanying ailments.*

1. Before the micturition.
2. In the beginning of micturition.
3. During micturition.
4. When concluding micturition.
5. After micturition.

XXIX. URINARY ORGANS.

a. In the bladder.

b. In the urethra.

XXX. SEXUAL ORGANS.

a. *As to the sensations.*

1. On the sexual organs in general.
2. On the glans.
3. On the prepuce.
4. On the penis.
5. On the testicles.
6. On the scrotum.
7. On the spermatic cords.
8. On the female sexual organs.

XXXI. SEXUAL INSTINCT.

a. *As to the sensations* (excitation of the sexual instinct, lack of it, impotence and weakness of the potency, seminal emissions, emission of the prostatic fluid, abuse, etc.).

b. *As to the concomitant troubles.*

1. During and after coition.
2. After pollutions.

XXXII. MENSTRUATION.

a. *As to its quality* (returning too early, too late, too weak, too copious, too brief, too long lasting, blood is discharged outside of the period, suppressed menses, quality of the blood discharged, leucorrhœas of various kinds, etc.).

b. *As to the accompanying troubles.*

1. Before the menses.
2. When the menses appear.
3. During the menses.
4. When the menses are concluded.
- c. *Troubles connected with the leucorrhœas.*

XXXIII. CATARRH.

a. *As to the sensations* (running coryza, stuffed coryza, quality of the mucus, sneezing, dryness of the nose, nose stuffed up without a cold, etc.).

b. *As to the times of the day*, worse or better.

c. *As to the accompanying troubles.*

XXXIV. RESPIRATION.

a. *As to the sensations* (nature of the respiration as to the smell or sound during respiration, retention of the breath, shortness of breath, with deep respiration, dyspnœa, angina, etc.).

b. *As to the prevention of the respiration.*

c. *As to the time of the day.*

d. *As to position and circumstances*, better or worse.

XXXV. COUGH.

a. *As to quality* (with or without expectoration, husky, deep, hollow, convulsive, a small dry cough, hooping cough, tickling cough, etc.).

b. *As to the expectoration* (with respect to consistence, color, taste, smell and abundance).

c. *As to the time of the day.*

d. *As to the excitation* (as well with respect to the part where the irritation is located as the external circumstances which call forth the cough).

e. *As to the accompanying troubles.*

XXXVI. LARYNX AND TRACHEA.

- a. *As to the sensations.*
- b. *As to the time of the day.*

XXXVII. OUTER THROAT AND NECK.

- a. *As to the sensation in it*, with an accurate description of the parts affected (the skin, glands, muscles, bones, etc.).

XXXVIII. CHEST.

- a. *As to the sensations.*
 - 1. On the inner chest.
 - 2. In the outer chest.
 - 3. In the axillary glands.
 - 4. In the glands and nipples of the breast.
 - 5. In the heart and the cardiac region.
- b. *As to the time of the day.*
- c. *As to position and circumstances*, worse or better.

XXXIX. BACK.

- a. *As to the sensations.*
 - 1. On the shoulder-blades.
 - 2. In the back proper.
 - 3. In the small of the back and the coccyx.
- b. *As to the time of the day.*
- c. *As to position and circumstances*, worse or better.

XL. UPPER LIMBS (arms).

- a. *As to the sensations* (in this case we must not only distinguish the exact spot, the shoulder, upper arm, lower arm, hand, finger, the joints of the shoulder, the elbow, the wrist, and the joints of the fingers, but also distinguish whether the sensation is more in the skin, the muscles or in the bones).
- b. *As to the time of the day.*
- c. *As to position and circumstances*, worse or better.

XLI. LOWER LIMBS.

- a. *As to the sensations* (here should be observed what was said above as to the upper arm).
- b. *As to the time of the day.*
- c. *As to position and circumstances*, worse or better.

XLII. GENERAL AILMENTS.

a. *As to the sensations*, here may be enumerated what would not find a suitable place elsewhere, so, also, a general description of the kind of pains or other morbid phenomena (*e. g.*, emaciation, bodily exhaustion, varices, trembling and quivering, attacks of epilepsy, or other illness, lack of sensibility, or supersensitiveness, convulsions, paralysis, swoons, restlessness in the body, tendency to colds, twitches, etc.), state this with the necessary clearness, definiteness and completeness.

b. *As to the time of the day*, keeping in view more the general state of health.

c. *As to position and circumstances*, worse or better; under which heading would fittingly be given a recapitulation of all that belongs here, having an influence *on the whole* as well as on the parts.

XLIII. DISEASES OF THE BONES.

a. *As to the sensations*, in so far as they have not before been enumerated, in which case it is sufficient to refer to that.

XLIV. GLANDULAR DISEASES.

a. *As to sensations*, with remarks as given in the preceding rubric.

XLV. CUTANEOUS DISEASES.

a. *As to the sensations*, especially in those cases where the ailment extends over several parts, with an exact description of the kind of cutaneous disease, the eruptions, itching, burning, ulcers, tumors, blisters, spots, herpes, erysipelas, excrescences etc., and their progression according to the time and external circumstances. It is of especial importance to know in ulcers, herpes and itching what change occurs after touching, scratching or rubbing of the same and also the nature of the pus in the ulcers.

XLVI. DISTURBED SLEEP.

a. *As to sensations, time, position and circumstances* (stretching and yawning, late in falling asleep, waking up at night, insomnia with its well known causes, sleepiness at various times during the day, morbid sleep, troubles during sleep, somnolence, etc.).

b. *As to the quality of the dreams* with respect to their number, time and subject.

XLVII. STATES OF FEVER.

a. *Circulation of the blood*, as to its nature, time, and the circumstances influencing the same.

b. *Chill*, as to its quality, time of day, circumstances and accompanying troubles.

c. *Heat*, in the same way.

d. *Shuddering*, in the same way.

e. *Sweat*, in the same way, but especially with respect to the quality of the sweat, as to its color, consistence and smell.

f. *Composite fevers*, as to their whole characteristic, not only as to the sequence of chill, heat and sweat, but also as to the time of the day, duration, accompanying troubles, and such as precede and follow the attack.

XLVIII. MENTAL DISPOSITION.

a. *As to its peculiarity* (cheerfulness, changeableness, imaginary state of disease, impatience and hastiness, indifference and insensibility, suspicion and misanthropy, lack of determination, irresolution, anxiety and desperation, timidity and fearfulness, dejection and melancholy, sadness and weeping mood, vexation and obstinacy, excitement and irritability, quarrelsomeness, and passionateness, insanity, fury, etc.); for a sure selection of the right remedy, the most plain and definite information is necessary and it should always be particularly mentioned what was the patient's disposition when well, and how changed through his disease.

b. *As to the time of day*.

c. *As to position and circumstances*, worse or better.

The more complete and faithful the image of the disease is composed in this way, the more safely can the selection of the most suitable medicine for the present group of symptoms be made, and the more surely we may expect help for the same. Only in cases where diseases have been treated with large quantities of allopathic or domestic remedies, there will generally be added to the disease the effects of the medicines, disturbing the image, and in such a case it is absolutely necessary, as stated above, to also inform the homœopathic physician by communicating to him the prescriptions or telling him about them.

In conclusion, I would remark that every time after the completion of the full action of a medicine a new image of the disease should be taken. It happens at times, though not often, that the symptoms throughout remain unchanged. In such a case at the first presentation one thing or another has been overlooked, and the image had not been presented quite correctly, and the remedy which accordingly was incorrectly selected remained without effect. In such a case it will therefore be necessary to go over the whole image of the disease, one point after the other, and to supplement the presentation by the necessary corrections or explanations.

Most frequently it will be found that in chronic cases which are inveterate, the chief ailing has only been diminished, but still continues, nevertheless when the medicine has completed its action, the concomitant symptoms have suffered such a change that the former remedy will not appear at all applicable any more. In such a case the homœopathic physician can only make a sure selection after having been informed of these changes by a new complete image of the disease. For it is not only taught by experience, but it lies in the nature of all chronic diseases which have in consequence been interwoven with the whole organism, that rarely or never one remedy will cover the whole complex of symptoms; so that it will be necessary in order to destroy the whole malady fundamentally to let several medicines, selected after each report, operate, until nothing morbid may be left.

Brief Instructions for Non-Physicians Concerning the Prophylaxis and Treatment of Asiatic Cholera.

Printed according to a resolution of the Meeting of Homœopathic Physicians of Rheinland and Westphalia of August 10, 1849.

"Principiis obsta."

Printed by Coppenrath, Münster, 1849.

FORE-WORD.

The following pages were originally merely written to be read before the coming meeting of the homœopathic physicians of Rhineland and Westphalia (August 10 of this year) as a basis for a consultation concerning this subject, the matter having already been introduced in the previous annual meeting. Already then it was very probable that this universal epidemy would

spread farther and perhaps also visit us that this very fact would give us the opportunity of gathering, examining and comparing the present experience and curative success of the old as well as the new school, and so enable us to communicate what had been proved best by both of them for those needing advice and aid within the circle of our operations.

Although several physicians, who had already agreed to come, had been detained by their inability to get away or to get substitutes (a foreign member even, owing to the refusal of the authorities to grant him a passport, because they thought that they ought not to withdraw the blessing of homœopathic treatment from his community, which was severely visited by the cholera), the assembly not only numbered among those present a sufficient number of men of great experience, but also two members, of whom one was a physician from Russia, who had been travelling for two years in the most enlightened countries of Europe, and who had observed with his own eyes in the North and East both the allopathic and the homœopathic treatment of cholera and their success, while the other, a highly cultivated French physician from Nantes, had made similar observations in the South and West. There ought not, therefore, to be any doubt as to whether this assembly was fully competent to pronounce a valid judgment as to what is the most excellent and successful treatment of this epidemic, and that there is therefore sufficient reason to give to their declaration more weight than usual. According to the extract from their proceedings, given below from their meeting of the 10th of this month, this sketch in all its parts was unanimously agreed to, and it was not deemed necessary to make any changes or additions; the author, therefore, sees no reason for hesitating to fulfill the wishes of the meeting: to print at once and without any change the treatise in question, in order that the regions already infested may get aid as soon as possible, and also to offer to those endangered comfort and assurance, and we pray that a kind Providence may graciously give its all-powerful aid to this endeavor!

C. V. BËNNINGHAUSEN.

Münster, August 13, 1849.

Extract from the Journal of Proceedings of the Meeting of
the Homœopathic Physicians of Rheinland and West-
phalian Deutz, August 10, 1849.

No. 3. Reading of a brief address for the non-medical public, concerning the *Prophylaxis and Treatment of Asiatic Cholera*, by its president, Royal Counselor Dr. C. v. Bœnninghausen. This met with the undivided applause of the meeting, and it was unanimously held to be very useful, especially in the present time of a cholera-epidemy, to spread the address by printing it, and the desire was expressed that the Royal Government in Rheinland and Westphalia should be informed of this in the name of this Society by sending it copies of this Treatise.

Attested by

DR. KIRSCH, of Wiesbaden,
Secretary of the Meeting.

I. For the Prevention of Cholera.

In the beginning of the thirties in this century, as well as in the epidemic of cholera now raging, it has been shown indubitably that nothing favors the spread of this disease more than the fear of it. Even the seeming malignancy of this epidemic in the first period of its appearance (during which, with the usual allopathic treatment, generally far more than half of the persons seized with it die, as also the fact that one case of it in a house is usually followed by several others, although the properly contagious nature of this disease may for many excellent reasons be doubted) may almost be solely explained by the anxiety and terror caused by its appearance.

I. The first duty, therefore, must be, also, as far as this may be effected by sanitary and police regulations, to remove everything which might cause fear and anxiety. Among such measures we would enumerate quarantines, warning-tablets and unusual forms of funerals, as also all measures and proceedings which would present this disease in the eyes of the public as particularly dangerous and deadly. Even the establishment of cholera hospitals has proved itself deleterious, as cholera patients usually show a decided opposition for them, and the transportation to these places usually advances the disease by a whole stage, so that for this

very reason the sphere of action of the resident physician in a cholera hospital becomes a very sad one. At the approach or at the breaking out of an epidemic of cholera, we would, therefore, urgently advise carefully to avoid everything which might tend to cause despondency, fear, terror and anxiety.*

II. A *second* adjuvant of cholera is recognized generally to consist in the *erroneous diet and mode of living*. Among these features are not only to be enumerated all excesses in eating and drinking, and, indeed, excesses of every kind, but also especially the use of certain articles of diet, of which we should especially avoid the following: Cold meats and drink, all sour and unripe fruit, cucumbers and melons, young or foaming wines, fresh, unfermented cider, fresh or imperfectly fermented beer, especially foaming beer, and water containing carbonic acid, such as Seltzer-water, Heppinger-water and water from like mineral springs; then coffee, tea, brandy, very fatty food, all sorts of spices, and, finally, all medicines in a more extended sense of the word, whatever name may be given to them, such as infusions or tea made from elder-flowers, Chamomile, Baldrian, etc., which are also recommended as drops, bitters and elixirs against cholera. The healthiest and best diet is the simple food prescribed by Homœopathy, free from all substances containing medicinal powers and which thereby exert an influence, though often unnoticed, on the human health. For drinking, well fermented beer may be used, and, whoever can afford it, a few glasses of red wine quite free from acids, properly aged and not too young.

III. Many physicians are furthermore of the opinion that a high degree of continuous heat, with the consequent severe cooling of the air, and the colds thus caused, are a frequent cause of the outbreak of cholera; and it is really a fact that in many places the majority of men have been seized in the evening or at night after a hot day. In any case it will be advisable to arrange

* What then should we say of the fact that the newspapers of a city, which considers itself as the seat of intelligence and science, display descriptions of the cruel malignancy of the present epidemic of cholera which defies all the efforts of the healing art; that physicians, instead of opposing this by word and deed, are silent and in familiar conversation either speak of the unconquerable malignancy and incurability of the disease, or seek to excuse and cover up their lack of success by alleging a pretended poisonous quality of the well-water (of which the mobs in the previous cholera epidemic had already spoken) and by such means increase and spread the fear caused by the disease? The sad results of such cruel errors will, we fear, soon show themselves.

the clothing accordingly, so as not to expose oneself to such colds, and not to neglect the proper precautions when exposed to the cool evening air and especially while bathing.

IV. Finally, it is well to notice that, during the prevalence of a cholera epidemic, most men generally feel a certain uncomfortable feeling in the abdomen and many are then seized by a diarrhœa, mostly painless, but accompanied with much rumbling noise in the abdomen, which, when neglected, or erroneously treated, often develops into real cholera, and then generally into an advanced stage of the same, where a cure is already more difficult and uncertain. This peculiar diarrhœa, which has been called *Cholérine*, and which at other times would be of but little moment, is not so during the prevalence of cholera, and at once calls for medical aid if we would not expose ourselves to great danger, and the specific remedy, known to every homœopathic physician, and which is in his hands, cannot on account of the possible abuse be entrusted into everybody's hands.

Whoever will note and observe the above mentioned four points may calmly view the approach of an epidemic of cholera, and will not in all probability be touched by it. At the same time we homœopaths are convinced that we possess prophylactics which have the power of preventing the outbreak of cholera. Of course, these are and can be only such remedies as are able to cure the disease after it has broken out, which indeed is the first and most necessary requisite of all prophylactics, and without which they would not deserve the least confidence.* Although the circumstance that thousands of men have through the use of these homœopathic prophylactics escaped cholera, as has been actually proved, does not incontestably prove that these afford an absolute protection, since it might have been that these very persons might have been the ones who would in any case not have been touched by the disease, nevertheless these facts speak at least very much for the probability of such a salutary action, and it will be that much easier for homœopaths to preserve the necessary calm and fortitude. From this we would draw the fact that there are preponderant reasons for recommending these prophy-

* Since it has been proved repeatedly, and only lately again by Dr. Varlez, in Brussels (in his *Coup d'oeil sur le Cholera morbus Asiatique*), from extensive averages that allopaths have on the average lost forty-nine out of a hundred patients, while homœopaths have only lost 7.5 out of a hundred, the latter may well claim to possess remedies against this disease.

lactics to all those at least who find in them a comfort which they would not find in any other way.

II. The Treatment of Cholera.

There is a form of cholera which is wont to appear frequently, especially at the outbreak of an epidemic, in preponderant numbers,* and the *course of which is so rapid* that it is absolutely necessary to have *immediate help*. This circumstance makes it necessary to instruct the non-medical public how it is to proceed in cases of this kind, so as not to allow the time in which assistance can be rendered to pass by, and by omission to cause a misfortune which at first might easily have been prevented.

This form of cholera shows itself by the following symptoms, which are found in great part in every case of this kind: The disease appears as a rule very suddenly, without any premonitions, with a tonic convulsive character. Every minute the strength of the patient sinks lower, so that in a very brief time he is unable to stand or even to sit up, and he falls helpless to the ground. The expression of the face is perturbed, the eyes sunken and directed upwards, the face is bluish, cold, at times covered with a clammy perspiration, the jaws are frequently convulsively closed. The whole body as well as the extremities are cold, and the skin is bluish. Vertigo even to falling over. Great anguish and despondency are visible in all the gestures and in the facial expression. Respiration is troublesome and cold, often quite interrupted as in suffocation from sulphur vapors. The patient is as if numb, and without sensation, moans and cries in a hollow and peculiarly hoarse voice, but without complaining about anything. On being questioned, he will usually mention a burning or pressive feeling in the stomach and fauces and often will cry out when the pit of the stomach is touched. This is usually combined with retention of urine with ineffectual urging in the bladder, a convulsive pain in the muscles, especially in the calves; and a weak, almost vanishing pulse. The patient has usually neither nausea nor thirst, and has then usually neither vomiting

* Reports that have been lately received from various regions have rendered it indubitable that by far the most of the cases of cholera which quickly have a fatal issue belong to the form more particularly described below, and that their number was proportionately still greater than in the first epidemic eighteen years ago.

nor diarrhœa, though there is already frequently a constant ineffectual urging to stool.

In this first stage, a safe and quick cure is yet possible, but it requires at the same time a *most rapid aid* if the patient should not succumb in this stage or the disease pass over into another stage, where the cure is immeasurably more difficult and uncertain. When in such a case often at night, we should first have to send for a doctor, and then get the prescribed medicine from the apothecary, the most favorable time for a cure has already elapsed. Therefore it is absolutely necessary not only to have the remedy in the house, but also so near at hand that *it may be found at any hour by day or by night*. The only remedy in this case costs but little—it is the *Spirits of Camphor* (*Spiritus vini camphoratus*), consisting of one part *Camphor* and twelve parts of *Alcohol*, and is found ready prepared in every drug store.

Of this *Spirits of Camphor* the patient receives *one or two* drops on a lump of sugar or in a spoonful of clear, cold water, and this dose is repeated every three, four or at most five minutes, until the ailment is abated, when it is given in ever increasing intervals, and when the patient falls asleep, we cease. If the mouth should be closed up by a cramp of the jaws (lock-jaw), and the patient be on that account unable to take any medicine, the drop of *Camphor* is infused between the teeth and lips, or the *Spirits of Camphor* is rubbed in into the breast and the limbs, or a clyster of half a pound of water containing about two teaspoonfuls of *Spirits of Camphor* is given, or again some *Camphor* may be evaporated on a hot tin, in order that this remedy may do its work even without being internally administered. The sooner this can be done after the symptoms of disease have appeared the more surely and quickly the patient will recover, sometimes even in a few hours. He will gradually regain warmth, strength, consciousness, rest and sleep and be saved.* Even in the most

* There have been cases where, owing to the lack of *Camphor*, a man had died in the first stage, and had been taken away as dead, but could still move a finger; some *Spirits of Camphor*, mixed with oil, being put into the mouth of the person apparently dead, he was brought back to life and saved (see Hahnemann's publication concerning Asiatic Cholera, Sept. 10, 1831). One among a number of men so saved is a man still living, Field-Marshal L. Clam Gallas, at present commanding in Siebenbuergen, who, having apparently died in the year 1831, and lying without any sign of life, was brought back into life by the late Count Lazansky merely by *Spirits of Camphor*.

unfavorable case, by this treatment not only is the disease checked in its progress, but at the same time we have gained time to call in additional medical help, while the intervening time may be used for airing the room and removing the vapors of *Camphor*, which now are not only of no more use, but are also in the way of the action of the other remedies.

It is only the use of this remedy, which can and must be entrusted to the hands of a non-physician. This may be done, because the application described above can never prove injurious; and it must be done, because only by rapid action can any aid be given. For all the other cases and forms of cholera it is not advisable to make known the other medicines that may prove useful, as in them there is time enough to consult medical aid; especially as also in other cases of cholera the *Camphor* may be used in the manner indicated, since manifold experience has shown that a previous use of *Camphor* has proved itself of great advantage even for the action of the subsequent medicines.

In his treatise of September 18, 1831, Hahnemann says: "Every one can use *Camphor* with his own people when they fall sick, because he himself will be protected by the vapors of *Camphor*, and so long as he continues to use it he will remain unharmed." "But in order to make sure that the infection and spread of cholera will be impossible"—so he writes on June 18 of the same year—"the clothing, wash, bedding, etc., should be exposed to oven-heat of about 80° Reamur (212° Fahrenheit), a heat which causes water to boil, as such a heat most surely destroys infectious matter as also the known miasms."

To satisfy the call of "*suum cuique*," I shall yet answer the claim of the opponents of Homœopathy that *Camphor*, given in the manner prescribed, ceases to be a homœopathic remedy, because the dose would be too large and too quickly repeated. Even leaving out the fact that the claim of having discovered this specific remedy for the first stage of Asiatic cholera must be deservedly claimed for Homœopathy, we must also consider that the fundamental law of this therapy, *Similia similibus*, does not say anything about the size of the dose, and this must be specially determined according to experience for every medicine and every disease." In this connection it is well to note, as the author of Homœopathy states under date of July 11, 1831, "that *Camphor* is so peculiar a drug that one might easily be tempted to regard it as an exception from all the rest; for though it makes a mighty

impression on the human body, this is only superficial, and is at the same time so transitory, as we see it in no other case, so that in its Homœopathic use the dose must be repeated almost immediately, if the treatment should have any lasting result.*

III. During Convalescence.

When the disease has been broken, through the timely use of *Camphor* according to prescription, the recovery and convalescence usually proceeds without the further help of any medicine and, where the diet is suitable, it advances quickly and easily, especially when a refreshing sleep has been secured. But at times sequelæ of a peculiar nature will appear, generally less dangerous, but yet troublesome enough, to make aid desirable, especially when the body has been violently affected by the power of the disease; of these there are especially three forms:

I. General callousness with vanishing of consciousness and repeated swoonings; this is relieved, and within an hour, by a little nutmeg which is strewed on the tongue of the patient, or he is made to smell of it repeatedly.

II. Morbid supersensitiveness of the organic activity, with great excitement of the mind. insomnia, supersensitive as to pain and noise; he is unable to bear the open air; this is relieved unexpectedly soon by a few cups of coffee.

III. Severe vertigo with nausea and anxiety; this is relieved by smoking a cigar or chewing some tobacco.

In all other sequelæ, as also in the above mentioned, if they do not quickly yield to the remedies indicated, the speedy employment of medical aid should not be neglected. Most necessary is this in typhoid fever, which however appears very rarely when a case has been treated Homœopathically; for this is very malignant after great exhaustion and considerable loss of fluids.

There is no doubt that in convalescence homœopathic diet is the best, and therefore strictly to be observed. But it is not necessary in any case to extend abstinence beyond a moderate measure; on the contrary, this is often injurious and only delays

* "This is also evident," Hahnemann continues in the same pamphlet, "from the homœopathic use of *Camphor* in *influenza* (now called *grippe*), for which it is the homœopathic remedy. In this the patient has to smell almost momentarily at the solution of *Camphor*, if he wishes to be cured soon and completely, which is then effected completely in 24 hours."

full recovery. We may begin with a few spoonfuls of broth without fat, to which, if it is borne without injury, some bread may be added. Gradually we may pass to the meat itself, to soft-boiled eggs and some vegetables, well boiled, if the patient should desire it. For a drink the patient should have at first only water reddened with a little wine, later more, as much as he desires, and finally some pure, well aged, red wine, free from acids. Of course, all excess must be avoided; but he should not be allowed to suffer from hunger, as Homœopathy banishes everything like hunger-cure from its dieting, because homœopaths are convinced that medicine is only mediately effective in curing, but the reactive vital force is the immediate agent in curing diseases and must not be weakened in any manner, or hindered in its energy.

Bœnninghausen's Last Work.

Translated from the *Allgem. hom. Zeit.*, Vol. 68, page 57.

With deep sadness we publish the following article of our now departed Nestor of Homœopathy. It is his last work, written with the shadows of death already consciously hanging over him. The spirit of conciliation and of true cultivation, which animates all his labors, is also here most pronounced. One of the most faithful pupils of Hahnemann, he yet was not in the belief that his work was already completed. He also desired progress and worked for it; but he sought for it not outside but inside our special science, not in the bitter and satirical assaults on others, as he himself had often enough to endure at their hands, but in the mildest and most dignified instruction. He himself was conscious of having with the most honorable motives and without any selfish thought devoted the greater part of his life to the study and the development of our Homœopathy. A new, but we are sorry to say, the last proof of this we have in the present treatise, which we could not help accompanying with the few introductory words, as these were also the last communications from our venerable colleague, and show the youthful vigor and unabated love of work animating the sage in his eightieth year. On this account we not only give the part relating to the article in question, but as it contains many interesting particulars, we give it in its entirety, as follows:

“ *Honored Friend and Colleague!*

“ By giving the preference in the order of printing to my little article on the ‘Physicians’ Record,’ and giving it a more prominent place in your valued *Allgemeine homöopathische Zeitung*, than the one naturally belonging to it as an ‘appendix,’ you have proved to me that you are in sympathy with the warning contained in it. I need not tell you, the zealous advancer and cultivator of our young and most promising science, how much your recognition of my endeavors in the same direction have rejoiced me. The more our pseudo-teachers increase, and the louder they raise their voices, to allow their wisdom to shine forth in a matter of mere experience, in which they themselves have not had a mature experience the more urgently is it, as I think, the duty of us old adherents who have, as it were, grown up with the science, not to let our hands hang down inactive, but unabashed to raise our warning, advising and instructive voices.

“ I have the full consciousness of this duty, because I am nearly the only one still remaining of the *oldest pupils* of our departed Master and because my days are numbered. For with the beginning of next March I shall be entering my 80th year, and you know that Pythagoras does not count people of that age among the living, even if they are not as yet dead. The brief time, therefore, which is still before me I must use as well as I may. I have, on that account, used the present long evenings for a new article for your journal, and herewith forward it to you. Under the heading of ‘Old and New Matters,’ I endeavor to present from the sources at our disposal a part of the *progress* made in our science since its origin, and which most of the younger homœopaths are endeavoring to undo. Perhaps this may be the very time to again point to these undeniable facts, and to call the attention of our younger colleagues (and also perhaps of some of the older ones) to a chapter of the history of Homœopathy which is not unessential. May these lines also find some impartial listeners!

“ The print of my ‘Therapy of Fevers,’ the manuscript of which has been in the hands of my publisher, Gustav J. Purfürst, is making a progress which is desperately slow, as I have just lately received the tenth sheet. [We are sorry to say that he did not live to see the completion of this work.] And yet this work may be welcome to many a one, because it is not only written from the principles of *pure* Homœopathy, but also supplies more

facts from experience than will easily be found in any other monograph.

"Since you doubtlessly receive all our homœopathic papers and journals, you would do me a favor by telling me in a few words which of these journals in this country have reported *favorably* or *unfavorably* on my 'Aphorisms of Homœopathy,' and which ones have *not* noticed them *at all*. [Owing to the delay of the other journals we were only able to report the latter, greatly to our disappointment and his.]

"As a continuation of what I reported to you last time about *Cocculus*, I can now report that its suitability seems to be approaching the vanishing point, though lately I still had a few cases of severe typhoid fever which called for it and were improved by it. As something characteristic I found in *all* cases where *Cocculus* is suitable and helpful only *two symptoms which are never lacking*, namely, (1) the *light colored pale stool*, which *only comes by day* either in the form of a diarrhœa or also as a hard evacuation, and (2), that the patients, pretty much as in *Nux vom.*, *at night enjoyed an undisturbed sleep and felt much better than by day*. Therefore in the *Materia Medica Pura* (Vol I, page 172, 3d ed.), symptom 204, the parenthesis ought to be omitted.

"Without doubt you have given your attention to sycosis, which according to Wolf is so widely spread owing to vaccination, and I would like to know what ground the other colleagues in Leipzig think about it. As to myself, I am in essential agreement with Wolf as to the chronic miasma, although I differ from him in the treatment of the diseases springing thence. But this may be a consequence of the fact that *pure, uncomplicated and completely primary sycosis* rarely comes under our treatment, and that of course *Thuja* can as little extinguish the whole ailment as *Sulphur* or *Quicksilver* can alone extinguish other chronical diseases. But I am becoming more and more convinced that many of Hahnemann's antipsoric remedies belong more or less in the domain of sycosis, and can only exert their whole action where they find sycotic soil. What I said last year (at our meeting) is being confirmed more and more, and I think it might be worth while to prove the matter carefully. I might be able to furnish several cases of diseases and their cure involving this principle, and these would not be devoid of interest.

"My paper is again at an end, and I have only sufficient space

left me to beg your pardon for this gossiping and commend myself to your further favor.

"Yours,

"C. V. BENNINGHAUSEN."

We now bring the article:

Old and New Matters.

It would be very unjust to object to a busy physician, because he, as a recuperation from his toilsome day's work, in the evening may drink a glass of wine in company with his friends or play a rubber of whist. There may be, indeed, some recreations still more suitable for a man of education than the bottle and cards; still no one should be put under compulsion, but every one should be allowed to follow his own taste.

But outside of these regular hours of recreation now and then, according as his time is more or less occupied by those seeking his aid, he now and then will find some moments of leisure, which his profession makes it his duty to employ in enlarging and perfecting his knowledge of his self-selected calling. This would seem with the physician to be all the more a holy matter of conscience, as it is not only a fact, that his science is continually progressing, but there is also a very considerable part of the work which is a matter of memory and needs repeated freshening up.

We may with considerable certainty recognize from their prescriptions those physicians who slight their calling. As one allopath will have in almost every prescription *Quinine*, the other a preparation of *Iodine*, and the third continually *Natrum bicarbonicum*, or some other modern fashionable remedy, so many a homœopath not unfrequently tries *Aconite*, *Nux vom.*, *Pulsat.* or some other one of our polychrests without any sufficient indication. And where that is done, we may be sure that we find "a routine practice," which in no way keeps pace with the advance of the science. In such cases the physician has devoted his leisure hours merely to pleasure, or filled it with an employment which is foreign to his profession.

There is, however, for many physicians of both schools a frequent excuse in the fact that their means have been largely consumed by their studies at the university, and their means do not permit them to purchase a library which is sufficient to furnish them the requisite aids for progressive studies. The young

homœopath has the additional disadvantage that the works which first appeared in his department of study are mostly out of print, and cannot therefore be purchased, and thus he is unable to study the gradual development of Homœopathy which is very instructive. The most indispensable works in this direction are the oldest works of the founder of Homœopathy, which later appeared in new, improved and more complete editions: these are especially the "Organon," the "Materia Medica Pura," the "Chronic Diseases," and we might also number among them the "*Fragmenta de Viribus Medicamentorum Positivis*." As is well known, there are now five editions of the Organon, three editions of the first two volumes of the Materia Medica, two editions of the last four volumes, and also two editions of the Chronic Diseases, all published by the author himself.

Only a person who is in possession of all these various editions, and can compare them with each other, will be able to see fully how in a few years (as was the case with botany through the labors of Linné) the material useful for Homœopathy has been increased in a really unexpected manner by the genial Hahnemann, and has also been at the same time sifted, and how the first construction which showed some poverty gradually has gained a form which is astonishing.

Some admirers of this new method of healing, which is still making such fine progress, might be interested in finding in these remarks on the Old and the New some points which are frequently overlooked in these times; and this may induce them also to devote to the subject some of their leisure hours. May these labors therefore find a modest place assigned to them.

Atropa Belladonna L.

This is the first medicine treated of in the Materia Medica Pura.

I. The *number* of the *symptoms* in the different editions is as follows:

a. In the Fragmenta of 1805 there are 101 of his own symptoms and 315 gathered by others, altogether 416.

b. M.M.P. of 1811: contains 176 of his own, 474 by others, altogether 650.

c. M.M.P. second edition of 1822: 380 of his own symptoms, 1,042 from others, together 1,422.

d. Ibid. third edition, 1830: (There the symptoms are not kept separate), together 1,440.

From this it may appear that the proving of this remedy is sufficient, since from 1822 to 1830, in a space of eight years, the number of symptoms was increased by only 18, while in the 11 years from 1811 to 1822 the number had more than doubled.

II. With respect to the *parts of the Belladonna plant* subjected to proving, we read:

a. In the "*Fragmenta*:" The juice of the whole herb inspissated by the heat of the sun. Only in the appended remarks of others we find in twelve authors: from the berries, in one; from the root; in one, in water; and in one, the leaves, while the others have no remark on the subject.

b. In the first edition of the M.M.P. we read: "The freshly expressed juice of *the leaves*, either thickened in the sun, or mixed with equal parts of alcohol."

c. In the second edition: "The freshly expressed juice of the *whole plant* in the beginning of its bloom, mixed with equal parts of alcohol."

d. The third edition is the same as the second.

From this it appears that the proper and most reliable symptoms are obtained from the juice expressed from the *whole plant* or from the leaves, but not from the berries. In these original provings of *Belladonna* there is therefore no reason for taking by preference the berries for the medicine, nor even for putting it on a level with the juice of the green plant, and it is surprising that *Jenichen*, who otherwise was so strict, prepared beside the high potencies from the juice of the leaves (200, 400, 800, 900, 1,100, and 2,000 potencies), also some from the berries (1,000, 1,600, and the 2,000 potencies). My own experiments have, however, demonstrated the efficacy of the latter, and where it was necessary to repeat the remedy in rising potencies, I have found it useful in several instances to alternate with the preparations of the leaves and those from the berries.

The added words "at the time of their bloom," refer to the experience that in this stage of vegetation the juice is most active.

III. Concerning the *duration of the action of a dose of Belladonna* we read:

a. In the "*Fragmenta*:" Its force lasts at least for 58 hours and at most 72 hours. (In the "classic" work of Noack-Trinks of 1843 the duration of action of smaller doses in diseases is given as lasting 2, 4, 6, 8, 12 and 24 hours!)

b. In the first edition of the M. M. P. we read: "I conclude from indubitable experiments that the action continues for more than 11 days." Here the careful observer immediately afterwards remarks: "There is no other medicine having so long enduring an action, which acts in so many varying (double and triple) alternating conditions as *Belladonna*. Of none of these alternating conditions can it be said that it lies outside of the primary effect."

c. The second edition of the *M. M. Pura* contains the following statement in this respect: "In the above mentioned minimal dose"—the particulars of which will be given below—" *Belladonna*, when the case of disease calls for it, is curative even in the most acute diseases, although it serves on the other hand no less in the most chronic ailments since its duration of action in larger doses exceeds three weeks and over."

d. In the third edition we find the same passage, but with two important additions, which are here emphasized by italics; it reads as follows: "In the same minimal dose *Belladonna*, when the case calls for it homœopathically, is curative even in the most acute diseases (*in which it produces its action with the same rapidity in agreement with the nature of the disease*), as on the other hand it will act no less in the chronic diseases, where its period of action, *even in the least dose*, will rise to three weeks and over."

In view of these definite statements of the great Master in observation, whose affirmation no one will be inclined to doubt, it must appear strange that in the space of twenty-five years (from 1805 to 1830) *the duration of action* of a dose has increased in the same proportion as the *size* of it has been diminished, as we shall presently see.

How can this be reconciled with the rash statements of many of our young homœopaths?

IV. In the statement as to the *size* of *the dose* we find the same progress as in the statement just adduced as to the duration of action.

a. In the "*Fragmenta*" we do not indeed find any statement either in this or in any of the other medicines as to the most suitable size of the dose.

b. Just as little do we find any statement as to this point in the first edition of the M. M. P. The practice at that time seems to have been to give whole drops of the strong tinctures or of any of the low potencies, just as it seems now to be again favored after fifty years.

c. It is only in the second edition that Hahnemann expresses himself as to the matter in the following words: "By hundreds of experiments with patients I have been compelled to descend to the *decillionth dilution* and find *the smallest part of a drop* quite sufficient for a dose, to fulfill every curative intention with this medicine." This is followed by the well known direction for preparing this decillionth dilution (by the centesimal scale), every dilution being shaken by ten downward strokes of the arm.

d. This statement from experience as to the sufficient size of the dose is repeated unchanged and verbatim in the third edition, and only a remark is added in explanation of what he means by "the smallest part of a drop." This reads as follows: "In giving a pellet as large as a poppy-seed (three hundred of which weigh a grain), moistened with it as a dose, we give less than a thousandth part of a drop of the decillionth dilution, spiritualized (potentized) by shaking, for with one such drop more than a thousand such fine pellets can be moistened."

These statements are so plain and based by the truth-loving author of our school as he expressly assures us on so many facts repeated for years that we could not rationally doubt their correctness, even if we were unable to prove them again by our own experiments. Of course, the effects of this and other very powerful medicines remain very great in the lower dilutions or in the strong tincture. But since every medicine without any exception is in itself a substance making the human body sick, thus injurious: "it is without doubt advisable to use no more of it to produce every curative effect intended with this medicine." Now when a number of exact observers have found out by numerous and continued experiments that these smallest doses of high dynamizations when used in the proper homœopathic manner act not only just as well, but even more extensively than the lowest potencies, it would appear indubitable that rationally this progress exclusively peculiar to Homœopathy should receive the most decided preference. Is it necessary to add yet a word as to the totally unproved and altogether untrue assertion, that Hahnemann in the later years of his life returned to the more massive doses and to the lower dilutions? The answer to this belongs to the *new* things in contrariety to the *old* things cited from the infancy of our science; and it ought not to be passed over in silence here, as the fountain from which it must be drawn may not be accessible to many.

The only thing authentic that we know about the last cures of Hahnemann is what I have communicated in the "*Neues Archiv fuer die homöopathische Heilkunst*" (1844), Vol. 1, No. 1, page 69, under the title "Three Warnings, by Hahnemann." In this paper we find printed verbatim (p. 80, etc.) an enclosure from the last letter of my never-to-be-forgotten teacher and friend of April 24, 1843 (thus only a few days more than two months before his death), signed by himself with a trembling hand, and provided by him with the date and with my name for the address. In this enclosure, which I preserved as well as many other letters from him with the utmost care, he communicated to me at my request two of his latest cures. These testify that of the medicine he used first *Belladonna* and *Hyoscyamus* x (30th potency), *with the dose of one little pellet, was the lowest dynamization*, but that besides this, the single pellet was dissolved *in seven tablespoonfuls of water and shaken, and of this solution one tablespoonful was stirred into a tumblerful of water*, and from this *only once a day (in the morning) a coffeespoonful* was to be taken. After a few days there was taken *from this first tumblerful one coffeespoonful*, and this was stirred *into a second tumblerful of water*, and from this there was taken, *increasing by one spoonful every day, but also only once a day*. Of the other remedies used in these two cures (*Sulphur*, *Mercurius* and *Acid nitri*), new dynamizations were used, which will be described in the next edition of the *Organon*, the peculiar preparation of which is known to me and which requires less time and trouble, but *essentially presents our present high and highest potencies*, but having given my word of honor, I am not as yet at liberty to publish the same. Also these preparations were given in the dose of one single pellet either dissolved in *just as much water*, or applied by *simply smelling of it*. By means of these before unheard of minimal doses, there was effected a restoration of both these cases in a comparatively short time: the first of these cases was an acute ailment of the brain, the other a chronic complicated disease. It is especially curious that the proper action of these remedies, and even their first action, could be clearly distinguished in the course of the disease.

Whoever draws in doubt or even denies these and thousands of other facts reported by men worthy of belief, merely because he cannot comprehend them—well, such a man is not to be convinced, and he must be left to his gross materialism, which allows

just as little a demonstration of the fact by *a priori* reasoning that a single spark of fire can set a whole city afire and consume it. It would be indeed a useless undertaking to prove to a blind man the light of the sun, and to a deaf man the noise of thunder; but both would have to be pitied if they would deny the one and the other because their notions and perceptions do not reach that far

V. Concerning the antidotes of *Belladonna*, which, excepting the cases of poisoning, are only found necessary where it is given in too great doses.

a. The *Fragmenta* contain nothing.

b. In the first edition of the M. M. P., Hahnemann assures us that *vinegar*, which has hitherto been taught, and is at present almost universally taught, to be an antidote to its ill effects, not only does not alleviate them, but rather aggravates them. On the other hand, *Tartar emetic* given as an emetic, where a quantity of *Belladonna* berries have been swallowed, so also strong coffee also drunk in large quantities, and later on *Pulsatilla*, wine and *Camphor* are mentioned as useful, the latter, however, only as probably so. The more specific statements I shall omit until I describe the third edition, which also restates the old, completed by later experience.

c. In the second edition the remarks as to the injurious effects of *vinegar* is repeated, and is confirmed by Stapf's observations. On the other hand, there is no further mention made of *Tartar emetic*, which would be probably excelled in its action by *Camphor* or *Opium*, for the sake of causing vomiting, after the previous drinking of strong *coffee* which here operates antipathically, tickling the throat with a feather is given as sufficient. Besides this there are mentioned as antidotes: *poppy-juice* (*Opium*), *Hyoscyamus*, wine, *Pulsatilla* and *Calcareous Sulphuret of Lime* (*Hepar sulph. calc.*) as being able to counteract various ill effects of *Belladonna*.

d. The third edition of the M. M. P. contains in its preface to *Belladonna* a considerably enlarged statement as to the antidotes of this medicine which have proved most effective, to these I shall subjoin in brackets my own experience

At the head of the list we again find the ill effects of *vinegar* noted together with the confirmation from Stapf. (I also have found the same with patients several times who at the advice of others applied cloths with vinegar to assuage headache, Bellrosee and red swelling of the arm.)

Poppy-juice, it is then added, calms the paralyzing attacks and the pains in the abdomen, and perhaps also the somnolence resulting from *Belladonna*. (According to my experience and that of others this latter is always the case; but not always the former, and perhaps for the reason that also vinegar shows no effects on these and indeed on most of the ill effects resulting from poppy-juice, and does not therefore fully correspond with the homœopathic principle.)

The benumbing effects, frenzy and fury are soon relieved by a few doses of henbane (*Hyoscyamus*) the intoxication by wine. (Of the correctness of the former statement I retain a pleasant memory, owing to the fact that this remedy saved and entirely restored a person who had already had hydrophobia for several days and had received *Belladonna* in excessive allopathic doses and was already near death.) Several persons have found wine useful. To counteract the first symptom jimson weed (*Stramonium*) might be occasionally indicated.

A tearful state with chilliness and headache, so it proceeds, soon disappears after a small dose of *Pulsatilla* (but occasionally more quickly from a small dose of *Coffea*, which in this case acts homœopathically, not antipathically, especially where a great supersensitiveness of the nerves is connected with it as is frequently the case.

After swallowing the berries, a large quantity of strong coffee ought first to be drunk, to restore antipathically the irritability of the stomach, but then the throat ought to be tickled with a feather, on which the berries will be thrown up (this would but rarely happen after the tartar emetic which was first advised). After this, a few doses of *Hyoscyamus*, best given in rising potencies and small quantities, will be required. But if after throwing up the berries the vomiting will not stop, *Nux vom.*, which will then be homœopathic, will help.

The swelling resulting from *Belladonna*, and resembling erysipelas, will soon be removed by *Hepar sulph. calc.* (or by *Lachesis*, if it is bluish and transparent, or by *Aconite*, if there is strough fever and restlessness with it).

Camphor also shows much antidotic power against some of the morbid states produced by *Belladonna*.

At the head of all the antidotes against the ailments resulting from *Belladonna*, undoubtedly stands henbane (*Hyoscyamus nig.*) But besides the cases mentioned above there are cases which call

for *Moschus* or *Sepia*, without excluding some others, which, according to their proved symptoms, correspond more homœopathically to some of the rarer troubles. For in their homœopathic action is also contained their antidotic power, as being the other curative power of the medicine. We are therefore also perfectly entitled to the conclusion that the remedy which possesses the ability to moderate or extinguish antidotically the action of most medicines or of very many of them also possesses the most manifold virtues, and must therefore attract especially our attention. I here feel called upon to bring this fact to renewed consideration, and to point especially to *Camphor*, which, according to experience, can be used as the first antidote for two-thirds of our medicines, and I also feel called upon to state that the comprehensive virtue of this remedy can only be recognized in its great and polychrestic power, when it is used in the higher and highest dynamizations; this I know from my own manifold experience. I have seen the best results not only from my own usual 200th potency, but also from Jenichen's 1,000th potency of *Camphor* in diseases which have been complicated through the use of many unsuitable and violent remedies; I have also seen the action of this remedy, which is usually considered to extend at most to fifteen minutes, extend over more than forty-eight hours, and I have also been able to repeat it after an intervening dose of *Opium* with the most favorable effect. These experiences are the less to be disregarded, as we receive only too many patients who have been inundated with allopathic remedies, where such a help is required.

VI. It would too far exceed the limits of this article, if I would endeavor to enumerate even the most prominent virtues of *Belladonna*, and would prove them with the symptoms relating thereto. Whoever would read about it in extenso I would refer to the "Manual of Homœopathic Materia Medica," by Noack and Trinks, which I have mentioned before, where under this heading he will find on page 239, etc., vol. 1, four pages in small type what may fully satisfy his desire for information.

I shall therefore confine myself at the conclusion to briefly state the requirements of a useful symptom as these have come to be more known and considered in the course of time.

It needs only a cursory glance at the "*Fragmenta*," and the symptoms enumerated there and in the first edition of the M. M. P., to convince ourselves that the well known: *quis, quid, ubi, quibus, auxiliis, cur, quomodo, quando?* have there received but a

very defective consideration. But it was impossible at the first entrance on the course of provings by Hahnemann to know that almost every medicine acts on most of the parts of the living organism, frequently indeed in a very similar manner, and that the individual differences between the different kinds of action are almost only indicated by the various combinations of the symptoms with each other, but most distinctly in their modifications which cause a difference in the *time*, the *position*, and the *circumstances* with respect to the alleviation or aggravation of the ailments caused. As Hahnemann assured us, the inveterate prejudice expressed in the prescriptions could only be overcome gradually, namely, that every remedy influences in a curative manner one or the other general disease, and that therefore several would have to be prescribed together in one prescription, in order to satisfy all the so-called indications.

This readily explains why the symptoms first investigated were most scantily provided with such characteristic conditions, and that most of the secondary circumstances referred to the time which had expired after taking the medicine until the symptom in question appeared. Only the continued practice and the steadily increasing number of similar indications from the various medicines more and more produced the desire to keep these differences in eye and to investigate them with the greatest care.

If we examine with this knowledge in view the different provings of earlier and later times, we easily discover that the later ones distinguish themselves from the earlier ones in a very decided and advantageous manner, and that the newly added symptoms offer such a supplement and such useful matter as suits the requirements. This is especially the case in the remedies treated by Hahnemann in the second edition of the "Chronic Diseases," and which had in part been proved earlier, but which leave but little additional to be desired in this new form, although even these have not been left untouched by the revising fingers of our young disputants. Would that our learned, experienced and diligent colleagues, who dedicate their powers to the purification of the *Materia Medica Pura*, direct their activities rather to this kind of a completion, than squander their time in hunting up an unimportant and mostly useless citation! *For every single symptom complete in all directions may be considered as a diagnosis in itself, which presents a characteristic of a remedy, such as a hundred general symptoms, which are common to many remedies, and are detached, can never afford us.*

**The Sides of the Body and Drug Affinities.
Homœopathic Exercises.**

PREFACE.

At the annual convention of the homœopathic physicians of the Rhenish Provinces and Westphalia, which was held at Düsseldorf on the 28th of July of the present year, the necessity of strictly individualising every case of disease, and of studying with a corresponding accuracy the characteristic symptoms and peculiarities of drugs, was discussed among a variety of other subjects. Unless we are intimately acquainted with the character of the symptoms, which, like the red thread in the ropes of the English Navy, runs through the whole pathogenesis of every single drug, the process of individualising the phenomena of disease would lose its real value, inasmuch as the practitioner would be deprived of the means of applying his remedies to the case before him with positive certainty and precision. It seems therefore of the utmost importance to carefully collect, examine and verify all the facts which, in one way or another, are capable of leading to this desirable knowledge of the natural morbid symptoms as well as the physiological effects of our drugs.

To accomplish this end I had, originally for my own use, perfected the subsequent arrangement concerning the characteristic action of drugs on the *right or left side of the body*, and in numerous cases, where the want of decisive symptoms rendered the selection of the proper remedy doubtful, I had derived great advantages from it. The members of the convention, to whom this arrangement was shown, expressed their entire approbation with my plan, which was considered superior to the existing homœopathic publications in which this subject is not treated with sufficient completeness; and all expressed a desire that this little work might be given to the press for the benefit of the profession generally.

This gave rise to the publication of the present pages, which are few in number, but full of deep significance, and which it has cost me a great deal of labor to achieve. Any one who will take the trouble to study the characteristic peculiarities of our drugs in the original provings on the healthy, will find, that the records of such peculiarities are exceedingly scanty, and that it is precisely in the provings of our polychrests, which are constantly used in daily practice, that this want of all accurate distinction

between the right and left side of the body, although frequent mention is made of semi-lateral ailments, is principally perceptible. In order to increase my materials, and to obtain a confirmation of my statements and data by experience, it became necessary to consult my own cases of cure, as well as those of other practitioners, and to devote a considerable deal of time and labor to this business which I could not have accomplished if I had not had carefully-conducted records of diseases to refer to. In spite of all the care and attention which I have bestowed upon this execution of my plan, I am not sure that I may not have committed a mistake or an oversight, especially in regard to the remedies that are not much used in the practice. As regards the vast majority of my indications, especially as far as the more frequently used remedies are concerned, I believe I can safely say that no errors need be apprehended.

Most drugs having manifested their action more or less on either side of the body, both during the proving and during their use in disease, the great question is, on which side this action was more particularly manifest. This distinction as well as the degrees of this action seemed to me best indicated by different print. The same plan was pursued in my repertories of the anti-psoric and non-anti-psoric drugs, and the public seemed to be pleased with it. For the benefit of those who do not possess these repertories which are partly out of the market, or have been replaced by the later works of Jahr, Mueller, Possart, and others, I will state that I used four different kinds of type.

1. COMMON TYPE, like: Agar., Alum., Ang., Ant. tart., Aur., etc., under LEFT SIDE; this kind of type indicates the lowest degree of action.

2. CLARENDON, such as: **Acon.**, **Amm.**, **Anac.**, etc.; this kind of print indicates the next higher degree of action.

3. ITALICS, such as: *Ambr.*, *Amm. mur.*, *Ant. crud.*, etc.; this kind of print indicates the third degree, which is pretty thoroughly verified and confirmed by experience; and lastly

4. ANTIQUE, such as: **Brom.**, **Sep.**, etc.; this is the highest and most distinguished degree.

It seems impossible that, in such an arrangement as this, incorrect statements should have occurred; on the other hand, the finding a remedy is facilitated by the alphabetical order which has uniformly been observed.

In the second part of this work, the drug-affinities, the reme-

dies which belong to the lowest degree, have been omitted for the purpose of avoiding all unnecessary crowding of mere names, which would simply tend to embarrass the reader; the other three degrees have been distinguished by the same varieties of print as in the first part. This second part contains the result of the examination to which I have subjected, for a number of years past, my former labors in reference to the same subject, and which has convinced me that an excessive number of remedies rendered their proper application in disease so much more difficult.

In conclusion I need scarcely remark that both parts of this little work, should only be looked upon and used as means of *facilitating the selection* of the proper remedy, and that the homœopathic law *similia similibus* should always remain the supreme guide in the treatment of disease whenever the characteristic symptoms of the drug are indicated with sufficient clearness to enable us to decide that the spirit of the remedy which we select, is in harmony with the character of the disease.

MUENSTER, August, 1853.

C. v. BÖENNINGHAUSEN.

The Sides of the Body.

INTERNAL HEAD.

LEFT SIDE.

Acon., Agar., Alum., *Ambr.*,
Amm., *A. mur.*, Anac., Ang.,
Ant. crud., Ant. tart., *Ap.*,
Arg., Arn., Ars., Asaf., Asar.,
Aur., Bar., Bell., Bism., Bor.,
Bov., Brom., Bry., Calad.,
Calc., Camph., Cann., Canth.,
Caps., C. an., C. veg., Caust.,
Cham., Chel., Chin., Cic., Cina,
Clem., Cocc., Coff., Colch., *Coloc.*,
Con., Creos., *Croc.*, Cupr., *Cycl.*,
Dig., Dros., Dulc., *Euph.*,
Euphr., Ferr., Fluor., *Graph.*,
Guaj., Hell., Hep., Hyosc.,
Ignat., *Jod.*, Ipec., Kali, *Lach.*,

RIGHT SIDE.

Acon., Agar., Alum., Ambr.,
Amm., *A. mur.*, Anac., Ang.,
Ant. crud., Ant. tart., *Ap.*,
Arg., Arn., Ars., Asaf., Asar.,
Aur., Bar., Bell., *Bism.*, *Bor.*,
Bov., Brom., *Bry.*, Calad.,
Calc., Camph., Cann., *Canth.*,
Caps., C. an., *C. veg.*, *Caust.*,
Cham., *Chel.*, Chin., Cic., *Cina*,
Clem., Cocc., Coff., Colch.,
Coloc., Con., Creos., *Croc.*,
Cupr., *Cycl.*, *Dig.*, *Dros.*, *Dulc.*,
Euph., Euphr., Ferr., *Fluor.*,
Graph., *Guaj.*, **Hell.**, *Hep.*,
Hyos., **Ignat.**, *Jod.*, Kali,

LEFT SIDE.

Laur., Led., Lyc., **M. arct.**, *M. austr.*, *Magn.*, **Mang.**, Mar., **Men.**, *Merc.*, *Mezer.*, Millef., Mosch., **M. ac.**, Natr., N. mur., **Nitr.**, *N. ac.*, *N. mosch.*, **N. vom.**, *Oleand.*, Op., *Par.*, Petr., Phosph., **Ph. ac.**, *Plat.*, Plumb., *Psor.*, Puls., R. bulb., R. scel., Rheum, *Rhod.*, **Rhus**, Ruta, Sabad., Sabin., *Samb.*, Sarsap., Scill., S. corn., *Selen.*, Seneg., Sep., Sil., *Spig.*, Spong., Stann., Staph., Stram., Stront., *Sulph.*, S. ac., Tar., Thuj., Valer., Veratr., Verb., V. od., Viol. tric., Vit., *Zinc.*

RIGHT SIDE.

Lach., Laur., Led., *Lyc.*, M, arct., M. austr., **Magn.**, Mang., Mar., Men., Merc., Mezer., Millef., *Mosch.*, M. ac., Natr., N. mur., Nitr., N. ac., **N. mosch.**, *N. vom.*, *Oleand.*, Op., *Par.*, Petr., Phosph., **Phosph. ac.**, *Plat.*, *Plumb.*, *Psor.*, Puls., *R. bulb.*, R. scel., Rheum, *Rhod.*, *Rhus*, Ruta, Sabad., *Sabin.*, *Samb.*, Sarsap., Scill., S. corn., Selen., Seneg., Sep., Sil., *Spig.*, Spong., Stann., *Staph.*, Stram., Stront., Sulph., S. ac., Tar., *Thuj.*, Valer., Veratr., *Verb.*, Viol. od., Viol. tric., Vit., *Zinc.*

EXTERNAL HEAD.

Acon., Agar., Alum., Ammon., Anac., Ang., Ant. crud., Ant. tart., Arg., *Ars.*, *Asar.*, Aur., Bar., Bell., Bor., Calc., Caps., C. an., C. veg., Caust., Cham., Chel., *Chin.*, Clem., Cocc., Coloc., *Dig.*, *Dulc.*, Euph., *Graph.*, Hep., Jod., Kali, Laur., Lyc., Magn., M. mur., Mang., Men., *Merc.*, Millef., **M. ac.**, Natr., *N. mur.*, Nitr., N. ac., *Oleand.*, Petr., *Phosph.*, **Ph. ac.**, *Plat.*, *Rhod.*, **Rhus**, Ruta, Seneg., Sep., Sil., *Spig.*, Staph., Stront., *Sulph.*, Tar., Thuj., Verb., V. tric., *Zinc.*

Agar., Alum., Ambr., Amm., A. mur., *Anac.*, Ang., Aur., Bell., Bor., Brom., *Bry.*, Calc., Canth., Caps., C. an., C. veg., Caust., *Chel.*, Chin., Clem., Coloc., **Con.**, Creos., Dig., *Dros.*, Graph., Guaj., Hep., Jod., *Kali*, Laur., Led., Lyc., M. mur., Mang., *Men.*, Merc., Mezer., M. ac., Natr., N. mur., Nitr., *N. ac.*, Petr., Phosph., Ph. ac., *Plat.*, *Psor.*, Puls., R. bulb., R. scel., *Rhod.*, *Rhus*, Sabad., *Sarsap.*, Sep., Sil., *Spig.*, Spong., Stann., *Staph.*, Stront., Thuj., Veratr., V. tric., Vit., *Zinc.*

EYES.

Acon., Agar., Alum., Ambr., Amm., A. mur., Anac., A. cr., A. tart., *Ap.*, Arn., *Ars.*, *Asaf.*,

Acon., Agar., Alum., Ambr., Amm., A. mur., Anac., Ang., A. cr., A. tart., Ap., Arn., *Ars.*,

LEFT SIDE.

Asar., *Aur.*, *Bar.*, *Bell.*, *Bor.*,
Bov., *Brom.*, *Bry.*, *Calad.*,
Calc., *Camph.*, *Canth.*, *Caps.*,
C. an., *C. veg.*, *Caust.*, *Chel.*,
Chin., *Cina*, *Clem.*, *Colch.*, *Con*,
Croc., *Dros.*, *Euph.*, *Euphr.*,
Ferr., *Fluor.*, *Hell.*, *Hep.*,
Ignat., *Jod.*, *Kali*, *Laur.*, *Lyc.*,
M. arct., *M. austr.*, *Magn.*, *Mar.*,
Men., *Merc.*, *Mezer.*, *Millef.*,
M. ac., *N. mur.*, *Nitr.*, *N. ac.*,
N. vom., *Oleand.*, *Op.*, *Par.*,
Petr., *Phosph.*, *Ph. ac.*, *Plat.*,
Plumb., *Psor.*, *Puls.*, *R. bulb.*,
R. scel., *Rheum*, *Rhod.*, *Rhus*,
Ruta, *Sabad.*, *Sabin.*, *Sarsap.*,
Scill., *Selen.*, *Seneg.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*,
Spig., *Spong.*, *Stann.*, *Staph.*,
Stram., *Stront.*, *Sulph.*, *S. ac.*,
Tar., *Thuj.*, *Valer.*, *Veratr.*,
V. od., *V. tr.*, *Zinc.*

RIGHT SIDE.

Asaf., *Asar.*, *Aur.*, *Bar.*, *Bell.*,
Bism., *Bor.*, *Bov.*, *Brom.*, *Bry.*,
Calad., *Calc.*, *Camph.*, *Cann.*,
Canth., *Caps.*, *C. an.*, *C. veg.*,
Caust., *Cham.*, *Chel.*, *Chin.*,
Cic., *Cina*, *Clem.*, *Coff.*, *Colch.*,
Coloc., *Con.*, *Creos.*, *Croc.*,
Cycl., *Dig.*, *Dros.*, *Euph.*,
Euphr., *Ferr.*, *Fluor.*, *Graph.*,
Guaj., *Hep.*, *Hyosc.*, *Ignat.*, *Jod.*,
Kali, *Laur.*, *Led.*, *Lyc.*, *M.*
art., *M. austr.*, *M. mur.*, *Mang.*,
Mar., *Merc.*, *Millef.*, *M. ac.*,
Natr., *N. mur.*, *Nitr.*, *N. ac.*,
N. mosch., *N. vom.*, *Oleand.*,
Par., *Petr.*, *Phosph.*, *Ph. ac.*,
Plat., *Plumb.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*, *R.*
bulb., *R. scel.*, *Rheum*, *Rhod.*,
Rhus, *Ruta*, *Sabad.*, *Sarsap.*,
Scil., *Selen.*, *Seneg.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*,
Spig., *Spong.*, *Stann.*, *Staph.*,
Stram., *Sulph.*, *S. ac.*, *Tar.*,
Thuj., *Valer.*, *Veratr.*, *V. tr.*,
Vit., *Zinc.*

EARS.

Acon., *Agar.*, *Alum.*, *Ambr.*,
Amm., *A. mur.*, *Anac.*, *Ang.*,
A. cr., *Ap.*, *Arg.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*,
Asaf., *Asar.*, *Aur.*, *Bar.*, *Bell.*,
Bism., *Bor.*, *Brom.*, *Bry.*,
Calad., *Calc.*, *Camph.*, *Cann.*,
Canth., *Caps.*, *C. an.*, *C. veg.*,
Caust., *Chel.*, *Chin.*, *Cic.*,
Clem., *Colch.*, *Con.*, *Creos.*,
Croc., *Cupr.*, *Cycl.*, *Dig.*, *Dros.*,
Dulc., *Euph.*, *Euphr.*, *Ferr.*,
Fluor., *Graph.*, *Guaj.*, *Hep.*,
Ignat., *Jod.*, *Kali*, *Lach.*,
Laur., *Lyc.*, *Mang.*, *Mar.*,

Acon., *Agar.*, *Alum.*, *Ambr.*,
Amm., *A. mur.*, *Anac.*, *Ang.*,
A. crud., *Ap.*, *Arg.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*,
Asaf., *Asar.*, *Bar.*, *Bell.*, *Bor.*,
Bov., *Brom.*, *Bry.*, *Calad.*, *Calc.*,
Cann., *Canth.*, *C. an.*, *C. veg.*,
Caust., *Cham.*, *Chel.*, *Chin.*, *Cic.*,
Clem., *Cocc.*, *Colch.*, *Coloc.*,
Con., *Creos.*, *Croc.*, *Cupr.*, *Cycl.*,
Dig., *Dros.*, *Dulc.*, *Euph.*,
Euphr., *Ferr.*, *Fluor.*, *Graph.*,
Hell., *Hep.*, *Hyosc.*, *Jod.*, *Ipec.*,
Kali, *Lach.*, *Laur.*, *Led.*, *Lyc.*,
M. arct., *Magn.*, *M. mur.*, *Mang.*,

LEFT SIDE.

Men., *Merc.*, *Mezer.*, *Millef.*,
M. ac., Natr., N. mur., Nitr.,
N. ac., N. mosch., **Oleand.**,
Par., Petr., **Phosph.**, Ph. ac.,
 Plat., Plumb., *Psor.*, Puls., R.
 bulb., R. scel., Rheum, Rhod.,
 Rhus, Sabad., Sabin., Sarsap.,
 Scill., Selen., Seneg., **Sep.**, Sil.,
 Spig., Spong., **Stann.**, *Staph.*,
 Sulph., Tar., Thuj., Valer.,
 Veratr., *Verb.*, Viol. od., Viol.
 tric., Vit., Zinc.

RIGHT SIDE.

Mar., Men., *Merc.*, *Mezer.*,
 Millef., M. ac., Natr., N. mur.,
Nitr., *N. ac.*, **N. mosch.**, **N.**
vom., Par., Petr., *Phosph.*,
Ph. ac., Plat., *Plumb.*, *Psor.*,
Puls., R. bulb., *R. scel.*, Rheum,
 Rhod., *Rhus*, Ruta, Sabad.,
 Sabin., **Samb.**, *Sarsap.*, Scill.,
 Selen., **Seneg.**, **Sep.**, **Sil.**, Spig.,
 Spong., Stann., *Staph.*, *Sulph.*,
S. ac., Tar., *Thuj.*, Valer.,
 Veratr., Verb., Zinc.

NOSE.

Agar., *Amm.*, A. mur., Anac.,
 A. cr., Ap., *Ars.*, **Asar.**, *Aur.*,
Bell., *Bor.*, *Bov.*, Brom., **Bry.**,
 Calc., Canth., Caps., C. an.,
C. veg., *Caust.*, Chel., Chin.,
 Cina, Cocc., *Coff.*, *Coloc.*, Dros.,
 Dulc., Fluor., Graph., **Hell.**,
 Hep., Kali, Laur., Lyc., M.
 arct., **Magn.**, **M. mur.**, Mar.,
Merc., N. mur., N. ac., *N.*
mosch., **N. vom.**, Oleand., Petr.,
 Phosph., Plat., *Psor.*, Puls.,
 Rhod., Rhus, Sabin., Sarsap.,
Sep., *Sil.*, Spong., Stann.,
Staph., Sulph., Tar., Thuj., V.
 tr., Zinc.

Acon., Alum., **Ambr.**, *Amm.*,
 A. mur., Anac., A. crud., **Asaf.**,
Aur., Brom., *Bry.*, **Calad.**, *Calc.*,
 Canth., C. an., C. veg., Caust.,
Chel., Cic., Cocc., Colch., **Con.**,
Croc., Dros., *Fluor.*, *Graph.*,
 Hep., Jod., *Kali*, Laur., *Lyc.*,
M. arct., **Mang.**, *Mar.*, *Merc.*,
Natr., N. mur., Nitr., *N. ac.*,
N. vom., Petr., *Phosph.*, *Ph. ac.*,
 Plat., *Psor.*, *Puls.*, R. bulb., R.
 scel., *Rhus*, Sabin., Sarsap.,
 Sep., *Sil.*, **Spig.**, Stann.,
Sulph., S. ac., Tar., *Thuj.*,
 Veratr., V. od., V. tr., Vit.,
 Zinc.

FACE.

Acon., Alum., **Amm.**, Anac.,
 A. cr., A. tart., Ap., Arg., Arn.,
 Ars., *Asaf.*, **Asar.**, Aur., Bar.,
 Bell., Bor., Bov., *Brom.*, Bry.,
 Calc., *Cann.*, Canth., Caps., C.
 an., C. veg., Caust., Cham.,
 Chel., Chin., Cic., Cina, Clem.,
 Cocc., *Coff.*, Colch., *Coloc.*, *Con.*,

Acon., Agar., Alum., *Amm.*,
 A. mur., Anac., A. cr., A. tart.,
 Ap., Arg., Arn., *Ars.*, *Asaf.*,
 Asar., *Aur.*, Bar., Bell., Bism.,
 Bor., Brom., *Bry.*, **Calc.**,
 Cann., Canth., Caps., C. an.,
 C. veg., *Caust.*, Cham., Chel.,
 Chin., Cina, Cocc., Colch.,

LEFT SIDE.

Creos., Cupr., *Dig.*, Dros.,
 Dule., Euph., Euphr., Fluor.,
 Graph., Guaj., Hell., Hep.,
Hyosc., Ignat., Jod., Kali,
 Lach., Laur., Led., Lyc., **M.**
 arct., Magn., M. mur., Mang.,
 Mar., Men., Merc., Mezer.,
 Millef., Mosch., *M. ac.*, Natr.,
 N. mur., Nitr., N. ac., N.
 mosch., N. vom., *Oleand.*, *Par.*,
 Petr., Phosph., Ph. ac., Plat.,
 Plumb., Psor., Puls., R. bulb.,
Rhod., Rhus, Ruta, Sabad.,
 Sabin, Samb., Seneg., *Sep.*, Sil.,
 Spig., *Spong.*, Stann., Staph.,
 Stram., Stront., *Sulph.*, S. ac.,
 Tar., Thuj., Valer., Veratr.,
 Verb., **V** od., *V. tr.*, Zinc.

RIGHT SIDE.

Coloc., Con., *Creos.*, Cupr.,
 Cycl., *Dig.*, Dros., Dule.,
 Euph., *Fluor.*, Graph., Guaj.,
Hep., *Hyosc.*, Jod., Kali, Lach.,
 Laur., Led., Lyc., M. arct.,
Magn., M. mur., Mang., **Mar.**,
Men., Merc., Mezer., Millef.,
 Mosch., *Natr.*, N. mur., Nitr.,
N. ac., N. mosch., N. vom.,
 Oleand., *Par.*, Petr., *Phosph.*,
 Ph. ac., Plat., *Plumb.*, *Psor.*,
Puls., R. bulb., R. scel.,
 Rheum, *Rhus*, Sabad., Sabin.,
 Sarsap., *Sep.*, Sil., *Spig.*,
 Spong., Stann., *Staph.*, Stram.,
 Stront., *Sulph.*, S. ac., Tar.,
 Thuj., Valer., Veratr., Verb.,
 Vit., Zinc.

TEETH.

Acon., *Agar.*, Alum., Ambr.,
 Amm., A. mur., Anac., *Ap.*,
Arn, Asaf., Asar., Aur., Bar.,
 Bell., Bor., Brom., Bry., Calc.,
 Cann., Canth., *C. an.*, *C. veg.*,
 Caust., Cham., Chel., *Chin.*,
 Clem., Colch., Con., Creos.,
 Croc., Cycl., Euph., Fluor.,
 Graph., Guaj., *Hyosc.*, Jod.,
 Kali, Laur., Led., Lyc., *M.*
 arct., Mar., Merc., Mezer.,
 Millef., N. mur., Nitr., *N.*
mosch., N. vom., *Oleand.*,
Phosph., Puls., R. scel., Rheum,
Rhod., Rhus, Sabad., Sabin.,
 Samb., Selen., Seneg., *Sep.*,
 Sil., *Spig.*, Spong., Staph.,
 Stront., *Sulph.*, Thuj., Veratr.,
 Verb., Zinc.

Agar., Alum., Ambr., Amm.,
 Anac., *Ang.*, Ap., Aur., Bar.,
 Bell., Bov., Brom., Bry., Calc.,
 Camph., Cann., Canth., C. an.,
 C. veg., Caust., Chin., Coff.,
 Colch., Coloc., Con., *Creos.*,
 Fluor., Graph., Hell., Jod.,
 Kali, Lach., Laur., Lyc.,
 Magn., Mang., Mar., Merc.,
 Mezer., Natr., N. mur., N. ac.,
N. vom., Oleand., Petr., Ph. ac.,
 Psor., Puls., R. bulb., R. scel.,
 Rhod., Rhus, Ruta, Sabad.,
 Sarsap., *Sep.*, Sil., Spig.,
 Spong., Staph., Stront., *Sulph.*,
 Tar., Thuj., Valer., Verb.,
 Vit., Zinc.

MOUTH AND FAUCES.

LEFT SIDE.

Acon., Alum., Ang., A. crud.,
 A. tart., Ap., Aur., Bar., Bell.,
 Bov., Calc., C. an., C. veg.,
 Caust., Colch., Creos., Croc.,
 Cupr., Dros., Euph., Fluor.,
 Graph., Hep., Jod., Kali, Lach.,
 Lyc., M. austr., Mar., Men.,
 Mezer., Millef., N. mur., N. ac.,
 N. mosch., N. vom., Oleand.,
 Phosph., Ph. ac., Plat., Psor.,
 Puls., Rhod., Rhus, Sabad.,
 Sabin., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spig.,
 Sulph., Tar., Thuj., Veratr.,
 Zinc.

RIGHT SIDE.

Alum., Amm., A. crud., Ars.,
 Aur., Bov., Brom., Calc., C.
 veg., Caust., Chin., Coloc.,
 Creos., Dros., Fluor., Graph.,
 Jod., Lach., M. arct., Mar.,
 Merc., Millef., N. mur., N. ac.,
 N. vom., Petr., Plat., Plumb.,
 Psor., R. bulb., Rhus, Sabad.,
 Sep., Sil., Spig., Stann., Sulph.,
 Thuj., Zinc.

HYPOCHONDRIA.

Acon., Agar., Alum., Amm.,
 A. mur., Anac., A. crud., Ap.,
 Arg., Arn., Ars., Asaf., Asar.,
 Aur., Bell., Bor., Brom., Bry.,
 Calad., Calc., Cann., C. an.,
 C. veg., Caust., Cham., Chel.,
 Chin., Cocc., Coff., Con., Creos.,
 Cupr., Dig., Dulc., Euph.,
 Ferr., Fluor., Graph., Hep.,
 Ignat., Jod., Ipec., Kali, Laur.,
 Lyc., Mang., Mar., Merc.,
 Mezer., Millef., Mosch., M. ac.,
 Natr., N. mur., Nitr., N. ac.,
 N. vom., Oleand., Par., Petr.,
 Phosph., Ph. ac., Plat., Plumb.,
 Puls., Psor., R. bulb., R. scel.,
 Rheum, Rhod., Rhus, Ruta,
 Sabad., Sarsap., Scill., S. corn.,
 Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spig., Stann.,
 Staph., Sulph., S. ac., Valer.,
 Verb., V. tric., Vit., Zinc.

Acon., Agar., Alum., Ambr.,
 Amm., A. mur., Anac., Ang.,
 A. crud., Ap., Arn., Ars., Asaf.,
 Bar., Bell., Bor., Bry., Calad.,
 Calc., Canth., C. an., C. veg.,
 Caust., Chel., Chin., Clem.,
 Cocc., Colch., Con., Creos.,
 Dig., Dulc., Ferr., Fluor.,
 Graph., Hep., Hyosc., Ignat.,
 Jod., Kali, Lach., Laur., Led.,
 Lyc., M. arct., M. austr., M.
 mur., Mang., Mar., Merc.,
 Millef., Mosch., Natr., N. mur.,
 N. ac., N. mosch., N. vom.,
 Par., Petr., Phosph., Ph. ac.,
 Plat., Plumb., Psor., Puls., R.
 bulb., R. scel., Rhod., Rhus,
 Ruta, Sabad., Sabin., S. corn.,
 Selen., Sep., Sil., Spig., Stann.,
 Staph., Sulph., S. ac., Valer.,
 Veratr., Verb., Vit., Zinc.

ABDOMEN.

LEFT SIDE.

Acon., Agar., Alum., Ambr.,
Amm., *A. mur.*, Anac., Ang.,
A. crud., *A. tart.*, *Ap.*, *Arg.*,
 Arn., Ars., Asaf., Asar., Aur.,
 Bar., Bell., Bov., Brom., Bry.,
Calc., Camph., Cann., Canth.,
 Caps., *C. veg.*, Caust., *Cham.*,
 Chel., Chin., *Cina*, Cocc.,
 Colch., Coloc., Con., Creos.,
 Croc., *Cupr.*, Dig., Dulc.,
 Euphr., Fluor., Graph., *Guaj.*,
 Hep., Ignat., Jod., *Kali*, Laur.,
 Led., Lyc., *M. arct.*, *M. austr.*,
M. mur., Mang., Mar., Men.,
 Merc., Mezer., *Millef.*, *M. ac.*,
 Natr., *N. mur.*, *N. ac.*, *N.*
mosch., *N. vom.*, Oleand., Op.,
 Par., Petr., Ph. ac., Plat.,
 Plumb., Psor., Puls., *R. bulb.*,
 Rheum, Rhod., Rhus, Ruta,
 Sabad., Sabin., Samb., *Sarsap.*,
 Scill., Selen., Sep., Sil., *Spig.*,
 Spong., Stann., Staph., Sulph.,
S. ac., Tar., Thuj., *Valer.*,
 Verb., *V. tric.*, Vit., Zinc.

RIGHT SIDE.

Agar., *Ambr.*, *A. mur.*,
 Anac., Ang., *A. crud.*, *Ap.*,
 Arg., Arn., Ars., Asaf., Aur.,
 Bar., Bell., Bism., Bry., Calad.,
 Calc., Camph., Cann., *Canth.*,
C. an., *C. veg.*, Caust., Chel.,
 Chin., Cic., Clem., Cocc., Colch.,
 Coloc., Con., Creos., Croc.,
 Cupr., *Cycl.*, Dig., Dros., Dulc.,
 Fluor., Graph., Guaj., *Ignat.*,
 Jod., Ipec., Kali, *Lach.*, Laur.,
Lyc., *M. austr.*, *M. mur.*, Mar.,
 Men., Merc., Mezer., Millef.,
 Mosch., Natr., *N. mur.*, *Nitr.*,
N. ac., *N. mosch.*, *N. vom.*,
 Oleand., Petr., Phosph., Ph.
ac., Plat., Plumb., Psor., Puls.,
R. bulb., *R. scel.*, Rhod., *Rhus*,
 Sabad., Sabin., Samb., Scill.,
Seneg., *Sep.*, Sil., Spig., Spong.,
 Stann., Stront., Sulph., Tar.,
 Thuj., Verb., *V. tric.*, Vit.,
 Zinc.

ABDOMINAL RINGS.

Agar., Alum., Ambr., *Amm.*,
A. mur., *A. crud.*, *Ap.*, *Arg.*,
 Arn., Asar., Aur., Bell., Calc.,
 Camph., Cann., Canth., *C. an.*,
 Chel., Cocc., Dig., Dulc.,
 Euph., Fluor., Graph., *Ignat.*,
 Kali, Laur., Lyc., *M. arct.*,
M. austr., Magn., *M. mur.*,
 Merc., *N. ac.*, *N. mosch.*, *N.*
vom., Par., Phosph., Rhod.,
 Rhus, Sabad., Sabin., *Sarsap.*,

Alum., *Amm.*, *A. mur.*, *Ap.*,
 Ars., Aur., Bell., Bor., Calc.,
 Camph., Cann., Canth., *C. an.*,
C. veg., Cic., Clem., Cocc.,
 Coloc., Con., Dig., Dros., Dulc.,
 Fluor., Graph., Hell., Jod.,
 Ipec., Kali, *Lach.*, Laur.,
Lyc., Mang., Mar., Merc.,
 Mezer., *N. vom.*, Op., Petr.,
 Ph. ac., Psor., Puls., *R. bulb.*,
 Rhod., Rhus, Ruta, Sabin.,

LEFT SIDE.

Sep., Sil., Spig., Spong., Stann.,
 Staph., Sulph., S. ac., Tar.,
 Veratr., V. tr., Vit., Zinc.

RIGHT SIDE.

Sarsap., Seneg., Sep., Sil.,
 Spig., Spong., Stann., Staph.,
 Stront., Sulph., S. ac., Thuj.,
 Valer., Veratr., Vit., Zinc.

SEXUAL ORGANS.

Agar., Alum., Ambr., A.
 mur., Ang., A. cr., Ap., Arg.,
 Aur., Bar., Brom., Bry., Calc.,
 Cann., Chin., Clem., Colch.,
 Con., Euph., Fluor., Graph.,
 Kali, Lyc., M. arct., Magn.,
 Mar., Men., Merc., Mezer.,
 Natr., N. ac., Petr., Ph. ac.,
 Plumb., Puls., Rhod., Rhus,
 Sabad., Selen., Sep., Sil., Spig.,
 Staph., Tar., Thuj., Zinc.

Acon., Alum., Ap., Arn.,
 Aur., Bism., Calc., Cann.,
 Canth., Caust., Clem., Coff.,
 Coloc., Con., Croc., Graph.,
 Hep., Jod., Lach., Lyc., M.
 arct., Mar., Men., Merc.,
 Mezer., M. ac., N. ac., N.
 vom., Petr., Puls., Rhod.,
 Sabin., S. corn., Selen., Sil.,
 Spig., Spong., Staph., Sulph.,
 S. ac., Tar., Valer., Veratr.,
 Zinc.

NECK AND NAPE OF THE NECK.

Alum., Amm., Anac., Ang.,
 A. cr., A. tart., Ag., Arg.,
 Asaf., Aur., Bell., Bism., Bry.,
 Calc., Camph., Canth., Caps.,
 C. veg., Caust., Chel., Chin.,
 Cina, Cocc., Colch., Coloc.,
 Con., Cupr., Dule., Fluor.,
 Guaj., Hep., Jod., Kali, Lach.,
 Laur., Led., Lyc., M. austr.,
 Mar., Men., Merc., Mezer.,
 Natr., N. mur., Nitr., N. ac.,
 N. vom., Oleand., Petr., Ph.
 ac., Plat., Plumb., Puls., Rhod.,
 Sabin., Sarsap., Seneg., Sil.,
 Spig., Spong., Staph., Sulph.,
 S. ac., Thuj., Vit., Zinc.

Acon., Alum., A. mur., Anac.,
 Ang., Ap., A. crud., Arg.,
 Arn., Ars., Asaf., Asar., Aur.,
 Bar., Bell., Bor., Bov., Brom.,
 Bry., Calc., Canth., C. an.,
 C. veg., Caust., Cie., Cocc.,
 Colch., Coloc., Croc., Cycl.,
 Fluor., Guaj., Hyosc., Ignat.,
 Kali, Lach., Laur., Lyc., Mar.,
 Merc., Mezer., Mosch., N. vom.,
 Oleand., Par., Ph. ac., Psor.,
 Rhod., Rhus, Sabin., Scil.,
 Selen., Sep., Sil., Spig., Spong.,
 Staph., Stram., Sulph., S. ac.,
 Tar., Thuj., Veratr., V. tr.,
 Vit., Zinc.

CHEST.

LEFT SIDE.

Acon., *Agar.*, *Alum.*, *Ambr.*,
Amm., *A. mur.*, *Anac.*, *Ang.*,
A. cr., *A. tart.*, *Ap.*, *Arg.*,
Arn., *Asaf.*, *Asar.*, *Aur.*, *Bar.*,
Bell., *Bism.*, *Bor.*, *Bov.*, *Brom.*,
Bry., *Calad.*, *Calc.*, *Camph.*,
Cann., *Canth.*, *Caps.*, *C. an.*,
C. veg., *Caust.*, *Cham.*, *Chel.*,
Chin., *Cic.*, *Cina*, *Clem.*, *Cocc.*,
Colch., *Coloc.*, *Con.*, *Creos.*,
Croc., *Cupr.*, *Cycl.*, *Dig.*, *Dros.*,
Dulc., *Euph.*, *Fluor.*, *Graph.*,
Guaj., *Hep.*, *Hyosc.*, *Ignat.*,
Kali, *Lach.*, *Laur.*, *Led.*,
Lyc., *Mgs.*, *M. arct.*, *M. austr.*,
Magn., *Mang.*, *Mar.*, *Men.*,
Merc., *Mezer.*, *Millef.*, *Mosch.*,
M. ac., *Natr.*, *N. mur.*, *Nitr.*,
N. ac., *N. mosch.*, *N. vom.*,
Oleand., *Par.*, *Petr.*, *Phosph.*,
Ph. ac., *Plat.*, *Plumb.*, *Psor.*,
Puls., *R. bulb.*, *R. scel.*, *Rheum.*,
Rhod., *Rhus*, *Ruta*, *Sabad.*,
Sabin., *Sarsap.*, *Seill.*, *Seneg.*,
Sep., *Sil.*, *Spig.*, *Spong.*,
Stann., *Staph.*, *Stront.*,
Sulph., *S. ac.*, *Tar.*, *Thuj.*,
Valer., *Veratr.*, *Verb.*, *V. tr.*,
Vit., *Zinc.*

RIGHT SIDE.

Acon., *Agar.*, *Alum.*, *Ambr.*,
Amm., *A. mur.*, *Anac.*, *Ang.*,
A. cr., *A. tart.*, *Arg.*, *Arn.*,
Ars., *Asaf.*, *Asar.*, *Aur.*, *Bar.*,
Bell., *Bism.*, *Bor.*, *Bov.*, *Brom.*,
Bry., *Calad.*, *Calc.*, *Camph.*,
Cann., *Canth.*, *Caps.*, *C. an.*,
C. veg., *Caust.*, *Cham.*, *Chel.*,
Chin., *Cic.*, *Cina*, *Clem.*, *Cocc.*,
Colch., *Coloc.*, *Con.*, *Creos.*,
Croc., *Cupr.*, *Cycl.*, *Dig.*,
Dros., *Dulc.*, *Euph.*, *Fluor.*,
Graph., *Hep.*, *Hyos.*, *Ignat.*,
Jod., *Ipec.*, *Kali*, *Lach.*,
Laur., *Led.*, *Lyc.*, *Mgs.*, *M.*
arct., *M. austr.*, *M. mur.*,
Mang., *Mar.*, *Men.*, *Merc.*,
Mezer., *Millef.*, *M. ac.*, *Natr.*,
N. mur., *Nitr.*, *N. ac.*, *N.*
mosch., *N. vom.*, *Oleand.*, *Op.*,
Par., *Petr.*, *Phosph.*, *Ph. ac.*,
Plat., *Plumb.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*,
R. bulb., *R. scel.*, *Rheum.*,
Rhus, *Ruta*, *Sabad.*, *Sabin.*,
Sarsap., *Seill.*, *Seneg.*, *Sep.*,
Sil., *Spig.*, *Spong.*, *Stann.*,
Staph., *Stront.*, *Sulph.*, *S. ac.*,
Tar., *Thuj.*, *Valer.*, *Veratr.*,
V. tric., *Vit.*, *Zinc.*

BACK.

Acon., *Agar.*, *Alum.*, *Ambr.*,
Amm., *A. mur.*, *Anac.*, *Ang.*,
A. cr., *A. tart.*, *Ap.*, *Arg.*,
Ars., *Asaf.*, *Aur.*, *Bar.*, *Bell.*,
Bism., *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Cann.*,
Canth., *C. an.*, *C. veg.*, *Caust.*,
Chel., *Chin.*, *Cina*, *Cocc.*,

Acon., *Agar.*, *Alum.*, *Ambr.*,
Amm., *A. mur.*, *Anac.*, *Ang.*,
A. cr., *A. tart.*, *Ap.*, *Arg.*, *Arn.*,
Ars., *Asaf.*, *Asar.*, *Aur.*, *Bar.*,
Bell., *Bor.*, *Brom.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*,
Cann., *Canth.*, *C. an.*, *C. veg.*,
Caust., *Chel.*, *Chin.*, *Cic.*, *Cina*,

LEFT SIDE.

Colch., Coloc., Con., Creos.,
 Croc., Cupr., Dig., Dros., Dulc.,
 Euph., Ferr., Fluor., Graph.,
 Guaj., Hell., Hep., Ignat.,
 Jod., Kali, Laur., Led., Lyc.,
 Mgs., M. austr., Mang., Mar.,
 Men., Merc., Mezer., Millef.,
 Mosch., M. ac., N. mur., Nitr.,
 N. ac., N. vom., Oleand., Par.,
 Petr., Phosph., Ph. ac., Plat.,
 Plumb., Psor., Puls., R. scel.,
 Rhod., Rhus, Ruta, Sabad.,
 Sabin., Sarsap., Scill., Seneg.,
 Sep., Sil., Spig., Spong., Stann.,
 Staph., Stront., Sulph., S. ac.,
 Tar., Thuj., Valer., Veratr.,
 Verb., V. tric., Vit., Zinc.

RIGHT SIDE.

Cocc., Colch., Coloc., Con.,
 Cupr., Dig., Dros., Dulc.,
 Euph., Fluor., Guaj., Hep.,
 Jod., Kali, Laur., Lyc., M.
 arct., M. austr., Mar., Men.,
 Merc., Mezer., Millef., Mur.
 ac., N. mur., N. ac., N. vom.,
 Oleand., Petr., Phosph., Plat.,
 Plumb., R. bulb., R. scel.,
 Rhod., Rhus, Ruta, Sabad.,
 Samb., Sarsap., Sep., Sil., Spig.,
 Spong., Stann., Staph., Sulph.,
 S. ac., Tar., Thuj., Verb.,
 V. tric., Vit., Zinc.

UPPER EXTREMITIES.

Acon., Agar., Alum., Ambr.,
 Amm., A. mur., Anac., Ang.,
 A. crud., A. tart., Ap., Arg.,
 Arn., Ars., Asaf., Asar., Aur.,
 Bar., Bell., Bism., Bor., Bov.,
 Brom., Bry., Calad., Calc.,
 Camph., Cann., Canth., Caps.,
 C. an., C. veg., Caust., Cham.,
 Chel., Chin., Cic., Cina, Clem.,
 Cocc., Coff., Colch., Coloc., Con.,
 Creos., Croc., Cupr., Cycl., Dig.,
 Dros., Dulc., Euph., Euphr.,
 Ferr., Fluor., Graph., Guaj.,
 Hell., Hep., Hyosc., Ignat.,
 Jod., Ipec., Kali, Lach., Led.,
 Lyc., Mgs., M. arct., M. austr.,
 Magn., M. mur., Mang., Mar.,
 Men., Merc., Mezer., Millef.,
 Mosch., M. ac., Natr., N. mur.,
 Nitr., N. ac., N. mosch., N.
 vom., Oleand., Op., Par., Petr.,

Acon., Agar., Alum., Ambr.,
 Amm., A. mur., Anac., Ang.,
 A. crud., A. tart., Ap., Arg.,
 Arn., Ars., Asaf., Asar., Aur.,
 Bar., Bell., Bism., Bor., Bov.,
 Brom., Bry., Calad., Calc.,
 Camph., Cann., Canth., Caps.,
 C. an., C. veg., Caust., Cham.,
 Chel., Chin., Cic., Cina, Clem.,
 Cocc., Coff., Colch., Coloc.,
 Con., Creos., Croc., Cupr.,
 Cycl., Dig., Dros., Dulc., Euph.,
 Euphr., Ferr., Fluor., Graph.,
 Guaj., Hell., Hep., Hyosc.,
 Ignat., Jod., Ipec., Kali, Lach.,
 Laur., Led., Lyc., Mgs., M.
 arct., M. austr., Magn., M.
 mur., Mang., Mar., Men.,
 Merc., Mezer., Millef., Mosch.,
 M. ac., Natr., N. mur., Nitr.,
 N. ac., N. mosch., N. vom.,

LEFT SIDE.

Phosph., *Ph. ac.*, Plat., Plumb.,
 Psor., Puls., R. bulb., R. scel.,
 Rheum, Rhod., **Rhus**, Ruta,
 Sabad., **Sabin.**, Samb., Sarsap.,
 Scill., S. corn., Selen., *Seneg.*,
 Sep., Sil., Spig., Spong.,
 Stann., Staph., Stram., Stront.,
 Sulph., S. ac., *Tar.*, Thuj.,
Valer., Veratr., Verb., Viol.
 od., *V. tric.*, Vit., Zinc.

RIGHT SIDE.

Oleand., Op., Par., Petr.,
Phosph., *Ph. ac.*, Plat., *Plumb.*,
Psor., Puls., R. bulb., R. scel.,
Rheum, Rhod., **Rhus**, Ruta,
 Sabad., Sabin., Samb., **Sarsap.**,
 Scill., S. corn., Selen., *Seneg.*,
Sep., Sil., Spig., Spong.,
 Stann., Staph., Stram., Stront.,
 Sulph., S. ac., *Tar.*, Thuj.,
Valer., Veratr., Verb., Viol.
 od., V. tr., Vit., Zinc.

LOWER EXTREMITIES.

Acon., *Agar.*, Alum., **Ambr.**,
 Amm., A. mur., Anac., Ang.,
 A. crud., *A. tart.*, *Ap.*, *Arg.*,
 Arn., Ars., Asaf., Asar., Aur.,
 Bar., Bell., Bism., Bor., Bov.,
 Brom., Bry., *Calad.*, Calc.,
 Camph., Cann., Canth., Caps.,
 C. an., C. veg., *Caust.*, Cham.,
 Chel., Chin., *Cic.*, Cina, Clem.,
 Cocc., Coff., Colch., Coloc.,
 Con., Creos., *Croc.*, Cupr., Cycl.,
 Dig., Dros., Dule., Euph.,
 Euphr., Ferr., Fluor., Graph.,
 Guaj., Hell., Hep., *Hyosc.*,
 Ignat., Jod., Ipec., Kali, Lach.,
 Laur., Led., Lyc., Mgs., M.
 arct., *M. austr.*, Magn., M.
 mur., Mang., Mar., Men.,
Merc., *Mezer.*, Millef., Mosch.,
 M. ac., Natr., N. mur., Nitr.,
N. ac., N. mosch., **N. vom.**,
 Oleand., Op., Par., Petr.,
 Phosph., *Ph. ac.*, Plat., Plumb.,
 Psor., Puls., R. bulb., R. scel.,
 Rheum, Rhod., **Rhus**, Ruta,
 Sabad., **Sabin.**, Samb., Sarsap.,
 Scill., S. corn., *Selen.*, *Seneg.*,

Acon., *Agar.*, Alum., Ambr.,
 Amm., A. mur., Anac., Ang.,
 A. crud., A. tart., *Ap.*, *Arg.*,
Arn., Ars., Asaf., Asar., *Aur.*,
 Bar., Bell., Bism., Bor., Bov.,
 Brom., Bry., *Calad.*, Calc.,
 Camph., Cann., *Canth.*, Caps.,
 C. an., C. veg., *Caust.*, Cham.,
 Chel., Chin., *Cic.*, Cina, Clem.,
Cocc., *Coff.*, Colch., *Coloc.*,
 Con., Creos., *Croc.*, Cupr.,
 Cycl., Dig., Dros., Dule.,
 Euph., Ferr., *Fluor.*, Graph.,
 Guaj., Hell., Hep., Hyosc.,
 Ignat., Jod., Ipec., Kali,
 Lach., *Laur.*, Led., Lyc., Mgs.,
 M. arct., M. austr., *Magn.*,
 M. mur., Mang., Mar., **Men.**,
Merc., *Mezer.*, Millef., Mosch.,
 M. ac., Natr., **N. mur.**, Nitr.,
N. ac., *N. mosch.*, **N. vom.**,
 Oleand., Op., *Par.*, Petr.,
 Phosph., *Ph. ac.*, Plat.,
 Plumb., Psor., Puls., R. bulb.,
R. scel., Rheum, Rhod., **Rhus**,
 Ruta, Sabad., **Sabin.**, *Samb.*,
 Sarsap., Scill., **S. corn.**,

LEFT SIDE.

Sep., Sil., Spig., Spong., Stann.,
 Staph., Stram., Stront., Sulph.,
 S. ac., Tar., Thuj., Valer.,
 Verat., Verb., V. od., V. tr.,
 Vit., Zinc.

RIGHT SIDE.

Selen., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spig.,
 Spong., Stann., Staph., Stram.,
 Stront., Sulph., S. ac., Tar.,
 Thuj., Valer., Veratr., Verb.,
 V. od., V. tr., Vit., Zinc.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.

Acon., Agar., Alum., Ambr.,
 Amm., A. mur., Anac., Ang.,
 A. crud., A. tart., Ap., Arg.,
 Arn., Ars., Asaf., Asar., Aur.,
 Bar., Bell., Bism., Bor., Bov.,
 Brom., Bry., Calad., Calc.,
 Camph., Cann., Canth., Caps.,
 C. an., C. veg., Caust., Cham.,
 Chel., Chin., Cic., Cina, Clem.,
 Cocc., Coff., Colch., Coloc.,
 Con., Creos., Croc., Cupr.,
 Cycl., Dig., Dros., Dulc.,
 Euph., Euphr., Ferr., Fluor.,
 Graph., Guaj., Hell., Hep.,
 Hyosc., Ignat., Jod., Ipec.,
 Kali, Lach., Laur., Led., Lyc.,
 Mgs., M. arct., M. austr.,
 Magn., M. mur., Mang., Mar.,
 Men., Merc., Mezer., Millef.,
 Mosch., M. ac., Natr., N. mur.,
 Nitr., N. ac., N. mosch., N.
 vom., Oleand., Op., Par.,
 Petr., Phosph., Ph. ac., Plat.,
 Plumb., Psor., Puls., R. bulb.,
 R. scel., Rheum, Rhod., Rhus,
 Ruta, Sabad., Sabin., Samb.,
 Sarsap., Scill., S. corn., Selen.,
 Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spig.,
 Spong., Stann., Staph., Stram.,
 Stront., Sulph., S. ac., Tar.,
 Thuj., Valer., Veratr., Verb.,
 V. odor., V. tric., Vit., Zinc.

Acon., Agar., Alum., Ambr.,
 Amm., A. mur., Anac., Ang.,
 A. cr., A. tart., Ap., Arg.,
 Arn., Ars., Asaf., Asar., Aur.,
 Bar., Bell., Bism., Bor., Bov.,
 Brom., Bry., Calad., Calc.,
 Camph., Cann., Canth., Caps.,
 C. an., C. veg., Caust., Cham.,
 Chel., Chin., Cic., Cina, Clem.,
 Cocc., Coff., Colch., Coloc.,
 Con., Creos., Croc., Cupr.,
 Cycl., Dig., Dros., Dulc.,
 Euph., Euphr., Ferr., Fluor.,
 Graph., Guaj., Hell., Hep.,
 Hyosc., Ignat., Jod., Ipec.,
 Kali, Lach., Laur., Led.,
 Lyc., Mgs., M. arct., M. austr.,
 Magn., M. mur., Mang., Mar.,
 Men., Merc., Mezer., Millef.,
 Mosch., M. ac., Natr., N. mur.,
 Nitr., N. ac., N. mosch., N.
 vom., Oleand., Op., Par., Petr.,
 Phosph., Ph. ac., Plat., Plumb.,
 Psor., Puls., R. bulb., R. scel.,
 Rheum, Rhod., Rhus, Ruta,
 Sabad., Sabin., Samb., Sarsap.,
 Scill., S. corn., Selen., Seneg.,
 Sep., Sil., Spig., Spong.,
 Stann., Staph., Stram., Stront.,
 Sulph., S. ac., Tar., Thuj.,
 Valer., Veratr., Verb., Viol.
 od., Viol. tric., Vit., Zinc.

CROSS-WISE.

LEFT UPPER SIDE.
RIGHT LOWER SIDE.

Alum., *Anac.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*,
Bar., **Bell.**, **Brom.**, *Camph.*,
Caps., *C. an.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*,
Coff., **Con.**, *Cycl.*, *Euphr.*,
Fluor., *Hep.*, *Kali*, *Lach.*,
Laur., *Led.*, *M. arct.*, *M.*
austr., *M. mur.*, **Mar.**, *Men.*,
Merc., *Millef.*, *M. ac.*, *N. mur.*,
Nitr., *N. ac.*, **N. mosch.**, *N.*
vom., *Oleand.*, *Op.*, *Par.*, *Ph.*
ac., *Puls.*, *R. scel.*, *Rhod.*,
Rhus, *Sabad.*, *Sabin.*, *Samb.*,
Sarsap., *Scill.*, *S. corn.*, *Seneg.*,
Spong., *Stann.*, *Staph.*, *Stram.*,
Sulph., *Tar.*, *Thuj.*, *Valer.*,
Veratr., *Verb.*, *V. tric.*

LEFT LOWER SIDE.
RIGHT UPPER SIDE.

Acon., **Agar.**, **Ambr.**, *Amm.*,
A. mur., *Ang.*, *A. crud.*, *A.*
tart., *Arg.*, *Asar.*, **Bism.**, *Bor.*,
Bov., *Bry.*, *Calad.*, *Calc.*, *Cann.*,
C. veg., *Caust.*, *Chel.*, *Cic.*,
Cina, *Colch.*, **Coloc.**, *Croc.*,
Cupr., **Dig.**, *Dulc.*, *Euph.*,
Euphr., *Ferr.*, *Graph.*, *Hell.*,
Hyosc., *Ignat.*, *Jod.*, *Ipec.*,
Lyc., *Mgs.*, *Magn.*, *Mang.*,
Mezer., **M. ac.**, *Natr.*, **N. vom.**,
Phosph., *Plat.*, *Plumb.*, *R.*
bulb., **Rheum**, **Rhus**, *Ruta*,
Selen., *Sil.*, *Spig.*, **S. ac.**, *V.*
od., *Vit.*

FEBRILE SYMPTOMS.

LEFT SIDE.

Agar., *Ambr.*, *A. crud.*, *Arn.*,
Bar., *Caust.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*,
Dig., **Lyc.**, *Par.*, *Plat.*, *Puls.*,
Rhus, *Ruta*, *Spig.*, **Stann.**,
Sulph., *Thuj.*, **Verb.**, *Vit.*

RIGHT SIDE.

Ambr., *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Caust.*,
Chin., *Cocc.*, **Fluor.**, *Nat.*, *N.*
vom., **Phosph.**, *Puls.*, *R.*
bulb., *Sabin.*, *Spig.*, *Verb.*

Drug Affinities.

ACON.—*Arn.*, *Ars.*, **Bell.**, *Bry.*, **Canth.**, *Cham.*, *Coff.*, **Croc.**,
Dulc., *Graph.*, *Lyc.*, **Merc.**, *Millef.*, *N. vom.*, *Op.*, *Phosph.*,
Ph. ac., *Puls.*, **Rhus**, *Ruta*, **Sep.**, *Sulph.*, *Valer.*, **Veratr.**

AGAR.—*Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Cocc.*, *Coff.*, *Lyc.*, *N. ac.*, *N. vom.*, *Petr.*,
Phosph., *Puls.*, **Sep.**, **Sil.**, *Sulph.*

ALUM.—*Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Cham.*, *Ignat.*, *Ipec.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *N. mur.*,
Phosph., **Plumb.**, *Puls.*, **Veratr.**

AMBR.—*Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Lyc.*, *N. vom.*, *Puls.*, **Staph.**, *Sulph.*

AMM.—*Brom.*, *Calc.*, **Fluor.**, *Hep.*, *Phosph.*, *S. corn.*

- A. MUR.—*Ars.*, **N. vom.**, *Puls.*, *Rhus*.
 ANAC.—*Calc.*, *Coff.*, *Con.*, *N. mur.*
 ANG.—*Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Lyc.*, *Rhus*, *Verb.*
 A. CRUD.—*Ars.*, *Bism.*, *Brom.*, *Hep.*, *Ipec.*, *Merc.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*,
Sulph.
 A. TART.—*Bell.*, *Chin.*, *Cocc.*, *Con.*, *Ipec.*, *Op.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*
 APIS M.—*Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Canth.*, *Chin.*, *Ferr.*, *Graph.*, *Hep.*, *Jod.*,
Kali, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Millef.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*
 ARG.—*Merc.*
 ARN.—*Acon.*, *Arn.*, *Bry.*, *Cann.*, *Caps.*, *Chin.*, *Cic.*, *Ferr.*, *Ignat.*,
Ipec., *Merc.*, *Millef.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*, *Sabin.*, *Samb.*, *Scill.*, *Seneg.*,
Veratr., **Zinc.**
 ARS.—*Acon.*, *A. mur.*, *Ant. cr.*, *Arn.*, *Ap.*, *Bar.*, *Brom.*, *Bry.*,
Calc., *C. veg.*, **Cham.**, *Chin.*, *Coff.*, *Dig.*, *Colch.*, *Dulc.*,
Euph., *Ferr.*, *Graph.*, *Hep.*, *Ignat.*, *Jod.*, *Ipec.*, *Kali*,
Lach., *Lyc.*, **Magn.**, *Merc.*, *Mosch.*, *M. ac.*, *N. mur.*, **N. vom.**,
Petr., *Phosph.*, *Ph. ac.*, *Plumb.*, *R. scel.*, *Samb.*, *Scill.*,
S. corn., *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Stann.*, *Staph.*, *Sulph.*, *S. ac.*, *Veratr.*
 ASAF.—*Aur.*, *Caust.*, *Chin.*, **Men.**, *Merc.*, *N. ac.*, *Ph. ac.*, *Plat.*,
Puls., *Sep.*
 ASAR.—*Cupr.*, **N. vom.**, *Phosph.*
 AUR.—*Asaf.*, *Calc.*, *Coff.*, *Merc.*, *N. vom.*, *Puls.*, *Phosph.*
 BAR.—*Ars.*, *Calc.*, **N. vom.**, *Sep.*, **Zinc.**
 BELL.—*Acon.*, *Agar.*, *Ambr.*, *A. tart.*, *Ap.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Cann.*,
Canth., *Caust.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*, *Cic.*, *Cina*, *Coff.*, *Colch.*, *Coloc.*,
Croc., *Cupr.*, *Dig.*, *Graph.*, *Hell.*, *Hep.*, *Hyosc.*, *Jod.*, *Lach.*,
Merc., *Mosch.*, *N. ac.*, **N. vom.**, *Op.*, *Ph. ac.*, *Plat.*, *Plumb.*,
Puls., *Rheum*, *Rhus*, *Sarsap.*, *Seneg.*, **Sep.**, *Sil.*, *Stram.*,
Sulph., *Valer.*
 BISM.—*A. crud.*, *Calc.*, *Cocc.*, *Ignat.*, *Spig.*, *Staph.*
 BOR.—*Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Cham.*, *Coff.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*
 BOV.—**N. ac.**, *Selen.*, *Sil.*
 BROM.—*Amm.*, *A. crud.*, *Ars.*, *Camph.*, *Coff.*, *Hep.*, *Jod.*, **Magn.**,
N. mur., *Op.*, *Phosph.*, *Spong.*
 BRY.—*Acon.*, *Alum.*, *Ang.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bor.*, *Calc.*, *C. veg.*,
Caust., *Chin.*, *Clem.*, *Coloc.*, *Dulc.*, *Guaj.*, *Jod.*, *Ipec.*, *Kali*,
Led., *Lyc.*, *Mezer.*, *Millef.*, *Phosph.*, *R. bulb.*, *Puls.*,
Rhod., *Rhus*, *Scill.*, *Seneg.*, *Sep.*, *Veratr.*
 CALAD.—*Canth.*, *Caps.*, *Ignat.*, **N. vom.**
 CALC.—*Agar.*, *Alum.*, *Ambr.*, *Amm.*, *Anac.*, *Ang.*, *Ars.*, *Aur.*,
Bar., *Bell.*, *Bism.*, *Bor.*, *Bry.*, *Cann.*, *Caust.*, *Chel.*, *Chin.*,

Cocc., *Cupr.*, *Fluor.*, *Graph.*, *Ignat.*, *Jod.*, *Ipec.*, *Kali*, *Lyc.*,
M. mur., *Men.*, *Merc.*, *Natr.*, *Nitr.*, *N. ac.*, *N. vom.*,
Petr., *Phosph.*, *Ph. ac.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*, *Sabin.*, *Sarsap.*, *Selen.*,
Sep., *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr.*, *Vit.*

CAMPH.—*Brom.*, *Canth.*, *Op.*, *Veratr.*

CANN.—*Arn.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Canth.*, *Coloc.*, *Euph.*, *Men.*, *N. mur.*,
N. ac., *Puls.*, *Thuj.*

CANTH.—*Acon.*, *Ap.*, *Bell.*, *Calad.*, *Camph.*, *Cann.*, *Laur.*,
Lyc., *Puls.*

CAPS.—*Arn.*, *Calad.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*, *Cina*, *Ignat.*, *N. vom.*,
Puls.

C. AN.—*C. veg.*, *Rhod.*, *Thuj.*

C. VEG.—*Ars.*, *Bry.*, *C. an.*, *Chin.*, *Dule.*, *Ferr.*, *Ignat.*, *Ipec.*,
Kali, *Lach.*, *Merc.*, *N. mur.*, *N. ac.*, *N. vom.*, *Op.*, *Petr.*,
Puls., *Rhod.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr.*

CAUST.—*Asaf.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Cocc.*, *Clem.*, *Coloc.*, *Creos.*,
Cupr., *Graph.*, *Hep.*, *Ignat.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Natr.*, *N. vom.*,
Phosph., *Plat.*, *Puls.*, *Rhod.*, *Rhus*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*

CHAM.—*Acon.*, *Alum.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bor.*, *Caps.*, *Chin.*, *Cina*,
Cocc., *Coff.*, *Coloc.*, *Hep.*, *Ignat.*, *Ipec.*, *Lyc.*, *Magn.*, *N.*
vom., *Petr.*, *Puls.*, *Rheum*, *Rhus*, *Stram.*, *Sulph.*, *Valer.*

CHEL.—*Calc.*, *Lyc.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*

CHIN.—*Amm.*, *A. tart.*, *Ap.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Asaf.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*,
Calc., *Caps.*, *C. veg.*, *Cham.*, *Cina*, *Cupr.*, *Cycl.*, *Dig.*,
Ferr., *Fluor.*, *Hell.*, *Jod.*, *Ipec.*, *Lach.*, *Merc.*, *Millef.*,
N. mur., *N. vom.*, *Phosph.*, *Ph. ac.*, *Plumb.*, *Puls.*, *Samb.*,
Sep., *Stann.*, *Sulph.*, *S. ac.*, *Veratr.*

CIC.—*Arn.*, *Bell.*, *Dule.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Op.*, *Rhus*, *Stram.*, *Veratr.*

CINA.—*Bell.*, *Caps.*, *Chin.*, *Dros.*, *Hyosc.*, *Merc.*, *Phosph.*,
Veratr.

CLEM.—*Bry.*, *Graph.*, *Merc.*, *Rhod.*, *Rhus.*

COCC.—*Agar.*, *A. tart.*, *Bism.*, *Calc.*, *Caust.*, *Cham.*, *Cupr.*,
Ignat., *Ipec.*, *Kali*, *Mosch.*, *N. mosch.*, *N. vom.*, *Oleand.*

COFF.—*Acon.*, *Agar.*, *Anac.*, *Ars.*, *Aur.*, *Bell.*, *Bor.*, *Brom.*,
Caps., *Cham.*, *Coloc.*, *Con.*, *Ignat.*, *Magn.*, *Mar.*, *Merc.*,
Mosch., *N. vom.*, *Op.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, *Valer.*, *Veratr.*

COLCH.—*Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Fluor.*, *Merc.*, *N. vom.*, *Op.*, *Puls.*

COLOC.—*Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Cann.*, *Caust.*, *Cham.*, *Coff.*, *Magn.*,
Rheum, *S. corn.*, *Staph.*

CON.—*Anac.*, *A. tart.*, *Coff.*, *Cupr.*, *Cycl.*, *Dig.*, *Dule.*, *Lach.*,
Lyc., *N. ac.*, *N. vom.*, *Puls.*, *Vit.*

CREOS.—*Caust.*, *N. mur.*, *N. vom.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*

CROC.—Acon., Bell., Op., Plat.

CUPR.—Bell., Calc., Caust., Chin., Cocc., Con., Dulc., Hep., Hyosc., Ignat., Ipec., Lyc., Merc., N. vom., Op., Ph. ac., Puls., Sep., Sil., Sulph., Veratr.

CYCL.—Con., Puls.

DIG.—Ars., Bell., Chin., Con., Merc., N. vom., Op., Phosph., Ph. ac., Plat., Puls., Spig., S. ac.

DROS.—Cina, Hep., Ipec., N. vom., Sep., Spong., Veratr.

DULC.—Acon., Ars., Bry., Cic., Con., Cupr., Led., Merc., N. vom., Ph. ac., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Sulph.

EUPH.—Ars., Lyc., Merc., Mezer., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Zinc.

EUPHR.—Cann., Hep., N. vom., Spig.

FERR.—Ap., Arn., Ars., C. veg., Chin., Hep., Ipec., Puls., Sulph., S. ac., Veratr.

FLUOR.—Amm., Calc., Chin., Colch., Graph., N. ac., Sil.

GRAPH.—Acon., Ap., Ars., Bell., Calc., Caust., Fluor., Guaj., Kali, Lyc., Magn., Natr., N. ac., N. vom., Phosph., Puls., Sep., Sil., Sulph., Thuj., Vit.

GUAJ.—Bry., Graph., Merc.

HELL.—Bell., Chin., Phosph.

HEP.—Amm., A. crud., Ap., Ars., Bell., Brom., Caust., Cham., Cupr., Dros., Euphr., Ferr., Ignat., Jod., Lach., Lyc., Merc., N. ac., Rhus, Sep., Sil., Spong., Sulph., Thuj., Zinc.

HYOSC.—Bell., Cina, Cupr., Op., Ph. ac., Plumb., Stram., Valer., Veratr.

IGNAT.—Alum., Arn., Ars., Bism., Calad., Calc., Caps., C. veg., Caust., Cham., Cocc., Coff., Cupr., Hep., Ipec., Lyc., Mar., Mgs., M. arct., M. austr., N. vom., Ph. ac., Plat., Puls., Ruta, Selen., Stram., Valer., Zinc.

JOD.—Ap., Ars., Bell., Brom., Bry., Calc., Chin., Hep., Kali, Lyc., Merc., Par., Phosph., Sil., Spong., Sulph.

IPEC.—Alum., A. crud., A. tart., Arn., Ars., Bry., Calc., C. veg., Cham., Chin., Cocc., Cupr., Dros., Ferr., Ignat., Laur., Nitr., N. vom., Op., Phosph., Puls., S. ac., Veratr.

KALI.—Ap., Ars., Bry., Calc., C. veg., Cocc., Laur., Lyc., Magn., Natr., N. mur., N. ac., N. vom., Phosph., Puls., Sil.

LACH.—Alum., Ap., Ars., Bell., C. veg., Caust., Chin., Con., Hep., Lyc., Merc., N. vom., Ph. ac., Plat., Puls., Stann., Zinc.

LAUR.—Canth., Ipec., Kali, Merc., Spig.

LED.—*Bry.*, *Dulc.*, *Lyc.*, *Puls.*

LYC.—*Acon.*, *Agar.*, *Alum.*, *Ambr.*, *Ang.*, *Ap.*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*,
Calc., *Canth.*, *Caust.*, *Cham.*, *Chel.*, *Chin.*, *Cic.*, *Con.*,
Cupr., *Euph.*, *Graph.*, *Hep.*, *Ignat.*, *Jod.*, *Kali*, *Lach.*, *Led.*,
M. mur., *Mang.*, *Merc.*, *M. ac.*, *Natr.*, *N. ac.*, *N. vom.*,
Petr., *Phosph.*, *Ph. ac.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Vit.*

MGS.—*Ignat.*, *Zinc.*

M. ARCT.—*Bell.*, *Ignat.*, *M. austr.*, *Puls.*, *Zinc.*

M. AUSTR.—*Ignat.*, *M. arct.*, *N. vom.*, *Zinc.*

MAGN.—*Ars.*, *Brom.*, *Cham.*, *Coff.*, *Coloc.*, *Graph.*, *Kali*, *M. mur.*, *N. vom.*, *Puls.*, *Rheum.*

M. MUR.—*Calc.*, *Lyc.*, *Magn.*, *N. vom.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*

MANG.—*Bry.*, *Lyc.*, *Puls.*

MAR.—*Coff.*, *Ignat.*

MEN.—*Asaf.*, *Calc.*, *Cann.*, *Plat.*, *Sep.*

MERC.—*Acon.*, *A. crud.*, *Ap.*, *Arg.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Asaf.*, *Aur.*,
Bell., *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *C. veg.*, *Chin.*, *Cic.*, *Cina*, *Clem.*, *Coff.*,
Colech., *Cupr.*, *Dig.*, *Dulc.*, *Euph.*, *Guaj.*, *Hep.*, *Jod.*, *Lach.*,
Laur., *Lyc.*, *Mezer.*, *N. ac.*, *N. vom.*, *Op.*, *Ph. ac.*, *Plat.*,
Puls., *Rheum*, *Rhod.*, *Rhus*, *Sarsap.*, *Selen.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*,
Spig., *Staph.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuj.*, *Valer.*, *Veratr.*, *Vit.*, *Zinc.*

MEZER.—*Bry.*, *Euph.*, *Merc.*, *M. ac.*, *N. ac.*, *Rhus*, *Sil.*, *Verb.*

MILLEF.—*Acon.*, *Ap.*, *Arn.*, *Bry.*, *Chin.*, *N. vom.*, *Puls.*,
Scill.

MOSCH.—*Bell.*, *Cocc.*, *Coff.*, *N. vom.*, *Op.*, *Phosph.*

M. AC.—*Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Lyc.*, *M. ac.*

NATR.—*Calc.*, *Caust.*, *Graph.*, *Kali*, *Lyc.*, *N. mur.*, *Puls.*,
Sep., *Sil.*, *Spig.*, *Sulph.*

N. MUR.—*Alum.*, *Anac.*, *Ars.*, *Brom.*, *Cann.*, *C. veg.*, *Chin.*,
Creos., *Kali*, *Natr.*, *N. vom.*, *Petr.*, *Puls.*, *Ruta*, *Spig.*, *Vit.*

NITR.—*Calc.*, *Ipec.*

N. AC.—*Agar.*, *Asaf.*, *Bell.*, *Bov.*, *Calc.*, *Cann.*, *C. veg.*, *Con.*,
Fluor., *Graph.*, *Hep.*, *Kali*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Mezer.*, *Petr.*,
Puls., *Rhus*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuj.*

N. MOSCH.—*Cocc.*, *Ignat.*, *N. vom.*, *Sep.*

N. VOM.—*Acon.*, *Agar.*, *Ambr.*, *A. mur.*, *Ars.*, *Asar.*, *Aur.*,
Bar., *Bell.*, *Calad.*, *Calc.*, *Caps.*, *C. veg.*, *Caust.*, *Cham.*,
Chin., *Cocc.*, *Coff.*, *Colch.*, *Con.*, *Creos.*, *Cupr.*, *Dig.*, *Dros.*,
Dulc., *Euphr.*, *Graph.*, *Guaj.*, *Ignat.*, *Ipec.*, *Kali*, *Lach.*,
Lyc., *M. austr.*, *Magn.*, *Merc.*, *Millef.*, *Mosch.*, *M. ac.*, *N. mur.*,
Op., *Par.*, *Petr.*, *Phosph.*, *Plumb.*, *Puls.*, *Rheum*,
Rhus, *Selen.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Stram.*, *Sulph.*, *Valer.*

OLEAND.—Cocc., Vit.

OP.—Acon., *A. tart.*, Bell., Brom., Camph., C. veg., Cic., Coff., Colch., Croc., Cupr., Dig., Hyosc., Ipec., Merc., Mosch., *N. vom.*, Phosph., Ph. ac., Plumb., Stram.

PAR.—Jod., *N. vom.*, Phosph.

PETR.—Agar., Ars., Calc., C. veg., Cham., Lyc., *N. mur.*, *N. ac.*, *N. vom.*, Phosph., Puls., Sil., Sulph., Thuj.

PHOSPH.—Acon., Agar., Alum., Amm., Ars., Aur., Brom., Calc., Caust., Chin., Cina, Dig., Graph., Hell., Jod., Ipec., Kali, Lyc., Mosch., *N. vom.*, Op., Par., Petr., Puls., S. corn., Sep., Sil., Stront., Veratr., Verb.

PH. AC.—Acon., Ars., Asaf., Bell., Calc., Chin., Cupr., Dig., Dule., Hyosc., Ignat., Lach., Lyc., Merc., Op., Rheum, Rhus, Staph., Veratr., Zinc.

PLAT.—Asaf., Bell., Caust., Croc., Dig., Ignat., Lach., Men., Merc., Plumb., Puls., Sabad., Sabin., Stront., Vit.

PLUMB.—Alum., Ars., Bell., Chin., Hyosc., *N. mur.*, *N. vom.*, Op., Plat., Stram., Sulph., S. ac.

PULS.—Acon., Agar., Alum., Ambr., *A. mur.*, *A. crud.*, *A. tart.*, Ap., Arn., Asaf., Aur., Bell., Bry., Calc., Cann., Canth., Caps., C. veg., Caust., Cham., Chel., Chin., Coff., Colch., Con., Cupr., Cycl., Dig., Dule., Euph., Ferr., Graph., Ignat., Ipec., Kali, Lach., Led., Lyc., *M. arct.*, Magn., Mang., Merc., Millef., Natr., *N. mur.*, *N. ac.*, *N. vom.*, Petr., Phosph., Plat., *R. bulb.*, Rheum, Rhus, Sabad., Sep., Sil., Spig., Stann., Sulph., S. ac., Valer., Verb., Vit.

R. BULB.—Bry., Puls., Staph., Sulph., Verb.

R. SCEL.—Ars., Puls., Veratr.

RHEUM.—Bell., Cham., Coloc., Magn., Merc., *N. vom.*, Ph. ac., Puls.

RHOD.—Bry., Calc., C. an., C. veg., Caust., Clem., Merc., *N. vom.*, Rhus, Sep.

RHUS.—Acon., *A. mur.*, Ang., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Calc., Caust., Cham., Cic., Clem., Coff., Dule., Euph., Hep., Lyc., Merc., Mezer., *N. ac.*, *N. vom.*, Phosph., Ph. ac., Puls., Rhod., Samb., Sep., Sil., Sulph., Veratr.

RTA.—Ignat., *N. mur.*

SABAD.—Plat., Puls.

SABIN.—Arn., Calc., Plat.

SAMB.—Arn., Ars., Chin., Rhus.

SARSAP.—Bell., Calc., Merc., Sulph.

SCILL.—Arn., Ars., Bry., Millef.

- S. CORN.—Amm., *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Coloc.*, *Phosph.*, *Veratr.*
- SELEN.—Alum., *Bry.*, *Bov.*, *Calc.*, *Ignat.*, *Merc.*, *N. vom.*,
Puls., *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuj.*
- SENEG.—*Arn.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Stann.*
- SEP.—Acon., *Agar.*, *A. crud.*, *A. tart.*, *Ap.*, *Ars.*, *Asaf.*, *Bar.*,
Bell., *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *C. veg.*, *Caust.*, *Chin.*, *Clem.*, *Creos.*,
Cupr., *Dros.*, *Dulc.*, *Euph.*, *Graph.*, *Hep.*, *Lyc.*, *M. mur.*,
Men., *Merc.*, *Natr.*, *N. ac.*, *N. vom.*, *Phosph.*, *Puls.*, *Rhod.*,
Rhus., *Selen.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr.*, *Vit.*
- SIL.—*Agar.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bor.*, *Calc.*, *Caust.*, *Cupr.*, *Fluor.*,
Graph., *Hep.*, *Jod.*, *Kali.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Mezer.*, *Natr.*, *N. vom.*,
Petr., *Phosph.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*, *Sep.*, *Staph.*, *Sulph.*
- SPIG.—*Bism.*, *Dig.*, *Euph.*, *Laur.*, *Merc.*, *Natr.*, *N. mur.*, *Puls.*,
Veratr.
- SPONG.—*Brom.*, *Dros.*, *Hep.*, *Jod.*
- STANN.—*Ars.*, *Chin.*, *Lach.*, *Puls.*, *Seneg.*, *Sulph.*, *Valer.*
- STAPH.—*Ars.*, *Bism.*, *Coloc.*, *Merc.*, *Ph. ac.*, *R. bulb.*, *Sil.*,
Sulph., *Thuj.*
- STRAM.—*Bell.*, *Cham.*, *Cic.*, *Hell.*, *Hyosc.*, *Ignat.*, *N. vom.*,
Op., *Plumb.*, *Veratr.*
- STRONT.—*Phosph.*, *Plat.*, *Sulph.*
- SULPH.—Acon., *Ambr.*, *A. crud.*, *Ap.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bor.*, *Calc.*,
C. veg., *Caust.*, *Cham.*, *Chel.*, *Chin.*, *Coff.*, *Creos.*, *Dulc.*,
Ferr., *Graph.*, *Hep.*, *Jod.*, *Merc.*, *N. ac.*, *N. vom.*, *Petr.*,
Puls., *R. bulb.*, *Rhus.*, *Sarsap.*, *Selen.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Stann.*,
Staph., *Stront.*, *Thuj.*, *Valer.*, *Vit.*
- S. AC.—*Ars.*, *Chin.*, *Dig.*, *Ferr.*, *Ipec.*, *Plumb.*, *Puls.*
- TAR.—*Con.*, *Kali.*, *Puls.*, *Valer.*
- THUJ.—*Cann.*, *C. an.*, *Hep.*, *Graph.*, *Merc.*, *N. ac.*, *Petr.*, *Puls.*,
Selen., *Staph.*, *Sulph.*
- VALER.—Acon., *Bell.*, *Cham.*, *Coff.*, *Hyos.*, *Ignat.*, *Merc.*, *N.*
vom., *Puls.*, *Stann.*, *Sulph.*
- VERATR.—Acon., *Alum.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Camph.*, *C.*
veg., *Chin.*, *Cic.*, *Cina.*, *Coff.*, *Cupr.*, *Dros.*, *Ferr.*, *Hyos.*, *Ipec.*,
Merc., *Phosph.*, *Ph. ac.*, *S. corn.*, *Sep.*, *Spig.*, *Stram.*
- VERB.—*Ang.*, *Mezer.*, *Phosph.*, *Puls.*, *R. bulb.*
- VIOL. OD.—*N. vom.*, *Phosph.*
- VIOL. TR.—*Bar.*, *N. ac.*, *Rhus.*
- VIT.—*Calc.*, *Con.*, *Graph.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *N. vom.*, *Oleand.*, *Puls.*,
Rhod., *Sep.*, *Sulph.*
- ZINC.—*Arn.*, *Bar.*, *C. veg.*, *Euph.*, *Hep.*, *Ignat.*, *Lach.*, *Mgs.*,
M. arit., *M. austr.*, *Merc.*, *Ph. ac.*

Bibliography.

BOOKS.

- Versuch einer homöopathischen Therapie der Wechselfieber, zunächst für angehende Homöopathischer. Münster: Regensburg. 1833. Second edition. Leipzig. Purfurst. 1864.
- Essai d'une Therapie Homœopathique des Fievres Intermittentes. Paris: Bailliere. 1833. P. 104.
- Bœnninghausen's Essay on the Homœopathic Treatment of Intermittent Fevers. Translated and edited by Charles Julius Hempel, M. D., New York: Wm. Radde. 1845. P. 56.
- Reviews of: Allg. hom. Zeitung, Vol. 2, P. 146. Vol. 68, P. 166. Hom. Examiner, n. s., Vol. 1, P. 95. Bibliotheque Homœopathique, Vol. 2. P. 403.
- Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Eigenthümlichkeiten aller bisher vollständiger geprüften homöopathischen Arzneien in betreff Erhöhung oder Linderung ihrer Beschwerden nach Tageszeit und Umständen und den von ihnen erbeten Gemüthsbeschaffenheiten. Münster: Regensburg. 1831. P. 55. Second edition. 1833.
- Contributions towards a knowledge of the Peculiarities of all Homœopathic Remedies which have been thus far fully proved, in regard to Aggravation or Amelioration of their Complaints according to the Time of Day and Circumstances, and their State of Mind. Second edition. Translated by C. T. Mieg, A. M. P., office of the *Journal of Homœopathics*, Philadelphia, Pa. 1900. P. 35.
- Reviews of. Archiv. f. hom. Heilkunst, Vol. XI, pt. 1. P. 157. Brit. Jl. Hom. Vol. 4. P. 441. Biblioth. Homœopathique, Vol. 3. P. 35.
- Die homöopathische Diät und die Entwirkung eines vollständigen Krankheitsbildes behufs homöopathischer Heilung, für das nichtärztliche Publikum. Zweite vermehrte Auflage. Münster: Regensburg. 1833. 12 mo. P. 40.
- This is a union of two small pamphlets on Diet and a Sketch of the Complete Image of the Disease.
- Review of: Allg. hom. Zeitung, Vol. 4. P. 207.
- Die Heilung der Asiatischen Cholera und das Sicherste Schutzmittel gegen dieselbe nach des Hofraths Dr. S. Hahnemann neuestem Schreiben an den Regierungsrath Dr. C. von Bœnninghausen. Münster: Fr. Regensburg. 1831. 12 mo. P. 16.
- (Cure of Asiatic Cholera and the surest Prophylactic against the same according to the latest Communication of Dr. S. Hahnemann to Dr. Bœnninghausen.)
- Die Homœopathie. Ein Lehrbuch für das nicht-ärztliche Publikum. Münster: Copenrath. 1834.
- (Homœopathy, a Manual for the Non-medical Public.)

Review of: *Allg. hom. Zeitung*. Vol. 4. P. 137. Vol. 66. P. 95.

Repertorium der antipsorischen Arzneien nebst einem Vorworte Hahnemanns, über Wiederholung der Gabe eines homœopathischen Heilmittels. Münster: Coppenrath. 1832.

(Repertory of the Antipsoric Medicines, with a Preface by Hahnemann regarding the Repetition of the Dose of the Remedy.)

Review of: *Allg. hom. Zeitung*. Vol. 1. P. 109. Vol. 3. P. 150.

Precis des Medicaments Antipsoriques Homœopathiques. Paris: Bailliere. 1834.

Systematisches Alphabetisches Repertorium der antipsorischen Arzneien mit Einschluss der antisypilitic und antipsorischen Arzneien, oder: Systematisch-Alphabetisches Repertorium der homœopathischen Arzneien. 2d Thl. enthaltend die (sogenannten) nicht-antipsorischen Arzneien. Münster: Coppenrath. 1835. P. 28. 256.

A Systematic, Alphabetic Repertory of Homœopathic Remedies. Part First. Embracing the Autipsoric, Antisypilitic, and Antisycotic Remedies. Translated from the Second German Edition. By C. M. Boger, M. D., Philadelphia: Boericke & Tafel. 1900. P. 269. (Dr. Boger only edited Part I. of this work.)

Reviews: *Allg. hom. Zeitung*. Vol. 8. P. 216. Vol. 7. P. 374. *Brit. Jl. Hom.* Vol. 4. P. 439.

Uebersicht der Haupt-Wirkungs-Sphäre der Antipsorischen Arzneien, so wie der antisypilitischen und antipsorischen, (welche in der zweiten Ausgabe des Repertoriums nachgetragen sind) und ihrer charakterischen Eigenthümlichkeiten, als Anhang zum Repertorium derselben. Münster: Coppenrath. 1833. P. 39.

(Summary View of the Chief Sphere of Operation of the Antipsoric Remedies and of their Characteristic Peculiarities, as an Appendix to the Repertory.)

Reviews of: *Allg. hom. Zeit.* Vol. 2. P. 102. *Biblioth. Hom'que.* Vol. 3. P. 60. 182.

Tableau de la principale sphere d'action et des proprietes caracteristiques des remedes antipsoriques, precede d'un memoire sur la repetition des doses du Dr. Hering, et de considerations generales sur les remedes homœopathiques, par T. Rapou, Paris: Bailliere. 1834. P. 352.

Versuch über die Verwantschaften der homœopathischen Arzneien nebst einer abgekürzten Uebersicht ihrer Eigenthümlichkeiten und Hauptwirkungen. Münster: Coppenrath. 1836. P. 16. 266.

(Relative Kinship of Homœopathic Remedies.)

Reviews of: *Hygea*. Vol. 4. P. 369. *Allg. hom. Zeit.* Vol. 8. P. 347.

Therapeutisches Taschenbuch für homœopathische Aerzte, zum Gebrauche am Krankenbette und beim Studium der reinen Arzneimittellehre. Münster: Coppenrath. 1846. P. 510.

(Therapeutic Pocket Book.)

- Bœnninghausen's Therapeutic Pocket Book for Homœopathists; to be used at the Bedside of the Patient and in the Study of the Materia Medica. Edited by A. Howard Okie, M. D., Boston: Otis Clapp. 1847. P. 180.
- Therapeutic Pocket Book for Homœopathic Physicians to be used at the Bedside of the Patient and in studying the Materia Medica Pura. Edited by Chas. J. Hempel, M. D., New York. Wm. Radde. 1847.
- Bœnninghausen's Therapeutic Pocket Book for Homœopathic Physicians; to use at the Bedside and in the Study of the Materia Medica. A new American edition, by T. F. Allen, M. D., Philadelphia. Hahnemann Publ. House. 1891.
- Manual of Homœopathic Therapeutics intended as a Guide in the Study of the Materia Medica. Translated from Dr. Roth's Improved French edition. By J. Laurie, M. D., London: H. Bailliere. 1847. P. 493.
- Manual Therapeutique a l'usage des Mediciens homœopathique destine a servir de memorial pour la Clinique et de Guide pour l'Etude de la Matiere Medicale. Trad par Dr. Roth, Paris: Bailliere. 1846.
- Bœnninghausen (C. de) Manuel de therapeutique homœopathique pour servir de guide au lit des malades et a l'etude de la matiere medicale pure. Traduit de l'allemand par le docteur D. Roth. Paris, 1846, 1 Vol. in-8, de lvi-570 p.
- Reviews: Kirby's Amer. Jl. Hom'y. Vol. 1. Pp. 236, 248 (adv't. of). Hom. Exam. n. ser. Vol. 2. P. 293. Brit. Jl. Hom. Vol. 6. P. 251. A. H. Z. Vol. 30. P. 364.
- Kurze Belehrung für Nicht-Aerzte über die Verhütung und Behandlung der asiatischen Cholera, zufolge Beschlusses der Versammlung homœopathischer Aerzte Rheinlands und Westfalens vom 10 August, 1849. Münster: Copenrath. 1849. P. 12.
- (Prevention and Cure of Asiatic Cholera.)
- Der Homœopathische Hausarzt in kurzen therapeutischen Diagnosen. Ein Versuch. Münster: Regensburg. 1853. P. 30, 142.
- (Hom. Domestic Physician in Brief Therapeutic Diagnoses. An Attempt.)
- Reviews: (notice) Quar. Hom. Jl. n. ser. Vol. 2. P. 188. A. H. Z. Vol. 42. P. 304. A. H. Z. Vol. 46. P. 212.
- Beknopt onderrigt in het opmaken van een volledig ziektebeeld, en in de kennis der met de natuur overeenstemmende dieet, ten behoeve der homeopatische behandeling voor leken in the geneeskunde. Amsterdam. 1853. Ellermann.
- De homeopatische huis-en-scheepdoctor, in korte therapeutische Diagnosen. Uit het Hoogduitsch. Rotterdam. 1854. H. Nijgh.
- Caracteristique des Expectorations des Medicaments Homœopathiques. Trad. de Allemand par P. de Molinari. Bruzelles. 1857.
- Los Lados del cuerpo, como tambten las afinidades de los medicametos Estudios homeopaticos. Vertida del frances al castellano po. Ant. Alvarez Peralta. Madrid, C. Bailliere. 1857. 4 to. P. 32.

Die homöopathische Behandlung des Keuchhustens in seinen verschiedenen Formen. Münster: Coppenrath. 1860. P. 24, 130.
(Whooping Cough.)

The Homœopathic Treatment of Whooping Cough. Trans. with additions by Carroll Dunham, M. D., New York: H. M. Smith & Bro. 1870. 12 mo. P. 199.

Also published in Amer. Hom. Review. Vol. 6.

Reviews: N. Amer. Jl. Hom. Vol. 9. P. 330. Vol. 19. P. 136. Brit. Jl. Hom. Vol. 18. P. 472. A. H. Z. Vol. 60. P. 111.

Die Körperseiten und Verwandtschaften Homœopathie Studien. Münster Regensburg. 1853. P. 22.

(Sides of the Human Body and Relationships.)

The Sides of the Body and Drug Affinities. Homœopathic Exercises. Edited by Charles J. Hempel, M. D., Philadelphia: Rademacher & Sheek. 1854. 12 mo. P. 28.

Les Cotes du Corps ainsi que les affinites des Medicaments. Etudes Homœopathiques. Traduit de l'Allemand par Ph. de Molinari. Bruxelles: J. B. Tircher. 1857. P. 8, 22.

Reviews of: Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 46. P. 328. Brit. Jl. Hom. Vol. 12. P. 301.

Sur la Valeur des Symptomes. Bailliere. Paris. 1864. P. 8.

Die Aphorismen des Hippocrates nebst den Glossen eines Homœopathen. Leipzig: Purfurst. 1863.

Les Aphorismes d'Hippocrate, accompagnees des Gloses d'un Homœopathe. Trad. par Mourmans. Paris: Bailliere. 1864.

Reviews of: Brit. Jl. Hom. Vol. 21. P. 666. Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 65. P. 88. Vol. 66. P. 64, 72, 152. Vol. 67. P. 13.

Boenninghausen's Homœopathic Therapia of Intermittent and other Fevers. Translated with the Addition of New Remedies by A. Korndoerfer, M. D., New York. Boericke & Tafel. 1873. P. 243.

Boenninghausen's Repertory to Intermittent Fever was translated by Dr. P. P. Wells, and published in 1891, as a Supplement to *The Homœopathic Physician*, Philadelphia.

The Sides of the Body and Kindred Remedies, Translated for *The Homœopathic Physician*, and issued as a Supplement to Volume Twelfth (1892) by J. D. Tyrrell, M. D., Philadelphia: The Hom. Physician. 1892. P. 27.

MAGAZINE ARTICLES.

A Reproof. (Ruge.) Allg. hom. Zeitung. Vol. 12. P. 359.

Concerning the Curative effects of Thuja in Smallpox. (Ueber die Heilkraft der Thuja gegen Menschenblattern.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 37. P. 21. Jl. de la Med. Hom. Vol. 4. 1848. P. 680.

- The High Potencies. (Die Hochpotenzen.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 38. P. 358.
- Letter from Dr. Bœnninghausen to Dr. Rummel. (Briefliche Mittheilung des Herrn R—Raths Dr. von Bœnninghausen an Dr. Rummel.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 39. P. 98.
- Contribution to the History of Homœopathy. (Zur Geschichte der Homœopathie.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 39. P. 339. Vol. 40. P. 96. Vol. 42. P. 13.
- Idea of a Systema Nosologicum. (Idee eines Systems nosologicum.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 40. P. 17.
- Typhoid Fever and High Potencies. (Nervenfieber und Hochpotenzen.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 47. P. 57, 65.
- Traumatic Ailments and High Potencies. (Traumatische Beschwerden und Hochpotenzen.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 48. P. 43, 51, 61.
- Concerning the Duration of the Action of Medicines. (Ueber die Wirkungs-dauer der Arzneien.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 49. P. 81.
- Something concerning the Genuine Ginseng Root. (Etwas über die wahre Ginsenwurzel.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 50. P. 53, 61.
- Concerning the Relative Value of Symptoms, and something about Borax. (Ueber den relativen Werth der Symptome, nebst Einigem über Borax.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 52. P. 60, 63. Am. Hom. Rev. Vol. 2. P. 147, 149.
- Concerning some of the Rarer Varieties of Expectoration. (Einiges über seltene Arten von Hustenauswurf.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 53. p. 77.
- Concerning Motion and Rest. (Ueber Bewegung und Ruhe.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 65. P. 141, 149. Am. Hom. Rev. V. 3. P. 289, 351. Hom. Phys. Vol. 2. P. 479. V. 3. P. 26.
- The Physician's Record Book. (Das Krankenjournal.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 67. Pp. 129, 147, 163.
- Cures of Animals and High Potencies. (Thierheilungen und Hochpotenzen.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 67. P. 204.
- Bœnninghausen's Last Work. (Bœnninghausen's letzte Arbeit.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 68. P. 57, 65, 73.
- Hahnemann's Doses of Medicines. (Hahnemann's Arzneigaben.) Neues Archiv. f. d. hom. Heilkunst. Vol. 1, pt. 2. P. 30.
- Experience and the High Potencies. (Die Erfahrung und die Hochpotenzen.) Neues Archiv. f. d. hom. Heilkunst (1846). Vol. 3, pt. 2. P. 25.
- From a Letter of Dr. Bœnninghausen to Dr. Stapf. (Aus einem Briefe des Herrn Regierungs-Rath D. v. Bœnninghausen in Münster an D. Stapf.) Neues Archiv. f. d. hom. Heilkunst. Vol. 2, pt. 1. P. 89.
- Three Precautionary Rules of Hahnemann. (Drei Gautelen Hahnemann's.) Neues Archiv. f. d. hom. Heilkunst. Vol. 1, pt. 1. P. 69.
- Also: Hom. Examiner, n. s. Vol. 1. P. 194. N. Am. Jl. Hom. Vol. 28. P. 201. Kirby's Amer. Jl. Hom. Vol. 7. P. 174. Vol. 8. P. 1. Am. Hom. Rev. Vol. 5. P. 193, 252, 298.

- Essay upon the Homœopathic Treatment of Toothache. (Vortrag über homœopathische Heilung der Zahnschmerzen, gehalten am Februar 1835 in der (Allopathisch-) Aerztlichen Gesellschaft zu Münster in Westphalen.) Archiv. f. d. hom. Heilkunst. Vol. 15, pt. 2. P. 1.
Also in: (Kirny's) Amer. Jl. Hom. Vol. 6. P. 170. Trans. by G. Lingen for Amer. Jl. Hom. 1838. P. 84.
- Something concerning the Whooping Cough. (Etwas über den Keuchhusten.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 53. P. 85.
- Aluminium metallicum. Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 54. P. 89, 97.
- Tabes dorsales and Aluminium metallicum. Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 57. P. 3, 12. Am. Hom. Rev. V. 1. P. 107.
- The Vegetable Alkaloids. (Die vegetabilischen Alkaloide.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 57. P. 115.
- The Choice of the Remedy. (Die Wahl des Heilmittels.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 59. P. 125. Am. Hom. Rev. V. 2. P. 121.
- The advantages of the High Potencies. (Die Vorzüge der Hochpotenzen.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 59. P. 171. Am. Hom. Rev. Vol. 2. P. 209.
- Contribution to the Judgment concerning the Characteristic Value of Symptoms. (Ein Beitrag zur Beurtheilung des charakteristischen Werths der Symptome.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 60. P. 73, 81, 89, 97.
- Concerning Philoposia. (Ueber die Philoposie.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 60. P. 171.
- Jenichen's High Potencies. (Die Jenichen'schen Hochpotenzen.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 61. P. 70, 85.
- The Value of High Potencies. (Zur Würdigung der Hochpotenzen.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 61. P. 134, 140, 159, 164.
- The Long Duration of Action. (Die lange Wirkungsdauer.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 63. P. 117.
- My Treatment of Membraneous Croup. (Mein Verfahren bei der hautigen Bräune.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 63. P. 127. Am. Hom. Rev. Vol. 2. P. 561.
- Anamnesis of Sycosis. (Zur Anamnese der Sykosis.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 65. P. 100. Am. Hom. Rev. Vol. 3. P. 241. Hom. Phys. Vol. 3. P. 321.
- Advice of the Rhenish and Westphalian Homœopathic Society concerning questions relating to Vaccination. (Avis de la société homœopathique Rhénane et Westphalienne concernant les questions relatives à la Vaccination.) Allg. hom. Zeit. Vol. 48. P. 173.
Also: Brit. Jl. Hom. Vol. 13. P. 172. (Review and Criticism)
- The Use of High Potencies in Homœopathic Practice. Amer. Jl. Hom. Vol. 7. P. 25, 41. N. Am. Jl. Hom. Vol. 28. P. 81. Hom. Times, London. Vol. 3. P. 655, 669, 683.
- Clinical Observations. Conversation with Dr. Bonneval. Jl. de la Med. Hom. Jan. 1850. Hom. Times, London. Vol. 2. P. 469. Amer. Jl. Hom. Vol. 6. P. 38. N. Amer. Jl. Hom. Vol. 1. P. 127.

Are the Highest Potencies capable of producing Exacerbation of the Symptoms? *Hom. Exam. n. s.* Vol. 1. P. 320. *Amer. Jl. Hom.* Vol. 8. P. 54.

Thuja as an Intercurrent Remedy. *Allg. hom. Zeit.* Vol. 63. P. 149. *Am. Hom. Rev.* Vol. 3. P. 117.

On Toothache. *Archiv. f. d. hom. Heilk.* Vol. 15. *Amer. Jl. Hom.* Vol. 6. P. 170. *Amer. Hom. Rev.* Vol. 6. P. 97, 133.
Written about two months before death. Sent to Dr. Mouremann, of Brussels, for *L'Homœopathe Belge*. Trans. for *American Hom. Review* from *Revista Omiopatica*.

Career of. *Brit. Jl. Hom.* Vol. 12. P. 301.

Death of. *Brit. Jl. Hom.* Vol. 22. P. 351.

Biography. *Bradford's Pioneers of Homœopathy.* P. 167.

Defects of his works. *Brit. Jl. Hom.* Vol. 12. P. 303.

Poem on, by Dr. Stens. *A. H. Z.* Vol. 68. P. 64.

Analytical Symptomatology. Index. By T. F. Allen, M. D. Publ. by the Student Co., New York. (n. d.)

"To provide a ready reference to the subjects which constitute according to the Bœnninghausen Idea the elements of the Symptomatology of the *Hom. Mat. Medica*." P. 31. (Worked by card slips.)

Dr. Wm. Jefferson Guernsey in 1889 issued a box of cards to symplify the study of the Pocket Book. See for description, *Bradford's Bibliography.* P. 99.

References to Bœnninghausen's *Ther. Pocket Book.* *Grauvogl. Text Book of Homœopathy.* Part II. P. 144.

Explanation of Bœnninghausen's Concordances. *Grauvogl. Text Book.* Part II. P. 194.

Concomitant Circumstances. *Grauvogl. Part II.* P. 211, 219.

Diplomas. *A. H. Z.* Vol. 42. P. 207. Vol. 62. P. 200.

INDEX.

- Action of Medicines 50
 Long duration of 126
 Of Belladonna 312
 Affinities of Drugs and Sides of
 Body 321
 Alkaloids, the Vegetable 90
 Aluminium Metallicum 73
 In tabes dorsalis 82
 Anamnesis of Sycosis 148
 Animals, cure of with high
 potencies 238
 Asiatic Cholera, cure of 278
 Instructions to non-physicians 299
 Prophylaxis of 299
 Treatment of 299
 Prevention 301
 Attenuations, use of high 169
 Atropa Belladonna, action of . . 312

 Belladonna, action of 312
 Bibliography 342
 Body, sides of 321
 Benninghausen, last work of . . 308
 Borax, Something about 59

 Characteristic Value of Symp-
 toms 105
 Choice of the Remedy 94
 Cholera, cure of Asiatic 278
 Instructions to non-physicians 299
 Prophylaxis of 299
 Treatment of 299
 Prevention of 301
 Clinical Observations 181
 Croup, Treatment of Membran-
 ous 129

 Diet, on Homœopathic 268
 Disease, Complete Image of the . 268
 Direction for Forming Image
 of 285
 Dose, Smallness of the 186
 Of Hahnemann 211

 Expectoration, Rare Varieties of 66
 Characteristic 67
 Experience and High Potencies 244

 Food, useful and forbidden . . . 268

 Ginseng Root, Concerning Gen-
 uine 54

 Hahnemann, Three Precaution-
 ary Rules of 183
 Doses of Medicine of 211
 High Potencies, Experience
 and 244
 In Typhoid Fever 22
 Essay on 4
 In Traumatic Ailments 37
 Advantages of 97
 Jenichen's 130
 Value of 137
 Use of 169
 Cure of Animals with 238
 History of Homœopathy 14, 19
 Homœopathy, Cures by 268
 Contributions to History of 14, 19
 Homœopathic Diet 268

 Image of Disease 268, 285

 Jenichen, High Potencies of, . . 130

 Letter to Staff 252
 Rummel 11

 Matters, old and new 311
 Medicines, Long Duration of
 Action of 126
 Smelling of 1
 Duration of Action 50
 Hahnemann's Doses of 211
 Motion and Rest 159

 Nosology, New System of 20

 Observations, Clinical 181

Old and New Matters	311	Systema Nosologica, New . . .	20
Philipposia, Concerning	121	Tabes dorsalis, Aluminium met. in	82
Physician's Record Book	217	Three Precautionary Rules of Hahnemann	183
Prophylaxis of Cholera	299	Thuja, Curative in Smallpox . .	3
Record Book, the Physician's . . .	217	Special Symptoms of	150
Remedy, Selection of the	194	Toothache, Essay on	258
Choice of the	94	Traumatic Ailments and High Potencies	37
Reproof, A	I	Typhoid Fever, High Potencies in	22
Rest, Concerning	159	Vegetable Alkaloids	90
Rules, Three Precautionary of Hahnemann	183	Veterinary Practice, Notice to Cease From	14
Rummel, letter to	11	Whooping Cough, Concerning .	71
Sides of body and drug affinities	321	Therapeutic Diagnosis . . .	72
Smallpox, Thuja in	3	Work, last, of Bœnninghausen .	308
Staff, letter to	252		
Sycosis, Anamnesis of	148		
Symptoms, Relative Value of . .	59		
Characteristic Value of	105		

